HISTORICAL
AND
GENEALOGICAL MISCELLANY
HISTORICAL
AND
GENEALOGICAL MISCELLANY

Early Settlers of New Jersey and their Descendants

JOHN E. STILLWELL, M.D.

VOL. IV

NEW YORK
1916
ABBREVIATIONS

Account, Accounting, acct.
Acknowledged, Acknowledgment, ackn.
Adjuster, adjust.
Administered, Administration, admin.
Administrator, Administratrix, admr., admr.
Affidavit, affi.
Affirmation, Affirmed, affirm.
Against, agnst.
Agreement, agrmt.
Allegiance, alleg.
Appointed, Appointment, appnt.
Application, appli.
Appraised, Appraiser, appr.
Arbitration, Arbitrator, arb.
Assembly, assemb.
Assessment, Assessor, assess.
Assistant, asst.
Attestation, attest.
Attorney, atty.
Authority, author.

Baptised, Baptism, bp.
Biographical, Biography, biog.
Births, Born, b.
Bondsman, bonds.
Boundary, bndry.
Brother, bro.
Brother-in-law, bro.law
Buried, bur.
Buyer, buy.

Captain, capt.
Census, cen.
Certificate, Certified, cert.
Children, Children's chn., chns.
Church, ch.
Clerk, clk.
Collector, coll.
Commission, Commissioned, comm.
Commissioner, commr.
Committee, comte.
Company, co.
Complainant, compt.
Constable, const.
Conveyance, Conveyancer, convey.
Corrected, Correction, cor.
County, co.
Creditor, cred.

Daughter, dau.
Daughter-in-law, dau. law
Debtor, detr.
Deceased, decd.
Declaration, declr.
Defendant, deft.
Depository, Deposition, depn.
Deputy, depy.
Died, d.
Divided, Division, div.

Emigrant, Emigrate, emig.
Employer, employ.
Epitaph, epi.
Esquire, esq.
Estate, est.
Exchanged, exch.
Executor, Executorship, Executrix, exr.

Father, fa.
Father-in-law, fa.law.

Genealogist, Genealogy, geneal.
General, gen., genl.
Gentleman, gent.
God-mother, godmo.
Governor, Governor, gov.
Grand-daughter, granddau.
Grandfather, grandfa.
Grandmother, grandmo.
Grandson, grands.
Great, g.
Guardian, Guardianship, guard.

History, Historian, hist.
Husband, husb.

Indictment, indict.
Informant, inform.
Interest, int.
Intestate, intest.
Inventory, invt.

Judgment, judgnt.
Juror, jur.
Justice, just.

Legacy, Legatee, leg.
Lieutenant, lieut.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Full Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Magistrate</td>
<td>magist.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marriage</td>
<td>Married, md.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marriage License</td>
<td>m.l.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master</td>
<td>mast.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Member</td>
<td>memb.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>ment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merchant</td>
<td>mer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mortgage</td>
<td>Mortgagee, Mortgagor, mort.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Messenger</td>
<td>mess.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mother</td>
<td>mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nephew</td>
<td>neph.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obi[ty]ary</td>
<td>obit.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Origin</td>
<td>Original, orig.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overseer</td>
<td>overs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paid</td>
<td>pd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patent</td>
<td>Patentee, pat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petition</td>
<td>Petitioner, pet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plaintiff</td>
<td>plt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait</td>
<td>Portraits, port., ports.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>President</td>
<td>pres.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prisoner</td>
<td>prison.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proprietor</td>
<td>Propriety, propri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proved</td>
<td>pr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purchase</td>
<td>Purchased, Purchaser, prchs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Qualified</td>
<td>Qualify, qual.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Receipt</td>
<td>recpt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Received</td>
<td>Receiver, recd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Record</td>
<td>Recorded, Recorder, rec.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>ref.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regiment</td>
<td>reg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Register</td>
<td>regist.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Removal</td>
<td>remov.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Request</td>
<td>req.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Residence</td>
<td>res.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resignation</td>
<td>Resigned, resgn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secretary</td>
<td>secr'y.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seller</td>
<td>sell.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Servant</td>
<td>servt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Settled</td>
<td>Settlement, Settler, set.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signature</td>
<td>Signed, sig.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheriff</td>
<td>shrf.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sine prole (without issue)</td>
<td>s.p.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sister</td>
<td>sis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sister-in-law</td>
<td>sis.-law.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Society</td>
<td>soc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soldier</td>
<td>sol.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Son</td>
<td>s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Son-in-law</td>
<td>s.law</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Step-father</td>
<td>step-fa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Step-mother</td>
<td>step-mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Step-son</td>
<td>step-s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surrogate</td>
<td>surro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Surveyor, survey.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Testator</td>
<td>Testatrix, testa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Testimony</td>
<td>test.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tombstone</td>
<td>tombs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Town</td>
<td>twn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treasurer</td>
<td>treas.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trustee</td>
<td>trust.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unmarried</td>
<td>unmd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vestryman</td>
<td>vestrym.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Widow</td>
<td>Widower, wid., widr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wife</td>
<td>w.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witness</td>
<td>wit.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yeoman</td>
<td>yeom.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONTENTS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morford of Monmouth County</td>
<td>1-13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris of Monmouth County</td>
<td>14-70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mott of New York and New Jersey</td>
<td>71-110c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount of Monmouth County</td>
<td>111-146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murphy of Monmouth County</td>
<td>147-150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ogborne of Monmouth County (See Addendum)</td>
<td>151-169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potter of Monmouth County</td>
<td>170-175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salter of Monmouth County</td>
<td>176-213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salter of New Hampshire</td>
<td>213-218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seabrook of Monmouth County</td>
<td>219-260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seabrook of South Carolina</td>
<td>260-264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seabrook of Edisto Island</td>
<td>264-276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seabrook of Maryland</td>
<td>276-277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherd of Monmouth County</td>
<td>278-288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spicer of New York and New Jersey</td>
<td>289-294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stout of Monmouth County</td>
<td>295-360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of John Stout</td>
<td>306-317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of Richard Stout</td>
<td>317-324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Probable Descendants of Richard Stout, 3</td>
<td>324-325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of Mary Stout (Bowne)</td>
<td>325-326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of James Stout</td>
<td>326-328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of Alice Stout (Throckmorton)</td>
<td>328-329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of Peter Stout</td>
<td>329-330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of Sarah Stout (Pike)</td>
<td>330-331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of Jonathan Stout</td>
<td>331-345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of Benjamin Stout</td>
<td>345-347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line of David Stout</td>
<td>347-360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous Items</td>
<td>360-374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addenda and Errata</td>
<td>375-383</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1 THOMAS MORFORD and JOHN MORFORD, 2, came from England, and settled at Colt’s Neck, Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J. Earlier or later, they were seated at the bridge crossing, between Red Bank and Middletown, on the present farm of the Coopers, in Middletown township.* Here, in the orchard, is a plowed-over graveyard, and adjacent, a stone wall, against which are three tombstones, lifted from their original positions, one leaning and two lying on the ground, representing all that remains of the original Morford Burying-ground. The tombstones of Thomas Morford, 3, and Jarret Morford, 9, and an indecipherable one, alone remain.

1670. Thomas Morford’s lands are referred to in Thomas Herbert’s Proprietary deed.
1672, Sept. 4. He recorded his cattle-mark.
1676. He had one hundred and twenty acres granted to him.
1677. He received one hundred and thirteen acres.
1677. Thomas Morford was of Shoal Harbor, Monmouth County, N. J.
1695, March 27. Thomas Morford was a Grand Juror.

1695, Dec. 5. Thomas Morford made his will, which was proved Mch. 24, 1695, i.e., 1696, between which dates he died. From his will we learn that he had a wife, Susannah, (probably Susannah Leonard), whom he appointed his sole executrix, and the following sons and daughters:

Thomas Morford; not twenty-one years of age.
John Morford; not twenty-one years of age.
Catharine Morford; not eighteen years of age.
Sarah Morford; not eighteen years of age.
Susannah Morford; not yet eighteen years of age.
Johanna Morford; not yet eighteen years of age.

Issue
3 Thomas Morford
4 John Morford

*In 1687, the road was laid out and ran: “Beginning at Thomas Morford’s, on Navesink River, going along as the way now goes to the Middletown road by John Stout’s Bridge.”

Book A. B. C. of Deeds, Freehold, N. J.
5 Catharine Morford
6 Sarah Morford
7 Susannah Morford
8 Johanna Morford; baptized Nov. 17, 1734.

2 JOHN MORFORD. His relation to Thomas Morford, 1, I have not seen stated, but I presume that they were brothers.
1676. He was granted one hundred and twenty acres of land.
1676, May 4. He recorded his earmark.
1677, June 26. He was granted one hundred and thirty acres of land.
1695-6. He was a Grand Juror, in Monmouth County.
1699, Aug. 31. He was one of the Jurors who met the coroner “upon Sandy Hook ye day above said, and went and went to ye body of a deadman, which we judged had died aboard a ship and shoved overboard.”

3 THOMAS MORFORD, son of Thomas Morford, 1, died, Apr. 12, 1750, aged 58 years, 2 months and 10 days; hence born 1692. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Jarrat and Lydia Wall. She was single, in 1711, the date of her father’s will, but must shortly have married, as her eldest son was Jarrat Morford, born 1714.

“1713-14 coming.” Thomas Morford, yeoman, deeded land to John Wilson, Gent.
1736. Thomas Morford, of Shrewsbury, Esq., and Hannah, his wife, sold land to John French, of Shrewsbury. Thomas Stillwell was a witness.

1747, May 20. Will of Thomas Morford, yeoman, of Middletown; proved June 2, 1750, mentioned:
Wife, Hannah
Son, John; received his Shoal Harbor lands.
Son, Jarrat; received land.
Son, Thomas; received £150.
Daughter Mary; of age.
Daughter, Sarah
Daughter, Hannah not yet eighteen years of age.
Daughter, Catharine
Son, Joseph

Issue
9 Jarrat Morford, born May 28, 1714; died, June 1, 1761, aged 46 years, 7 months and 3 days.
10 John Morford

Thomas Morford married, second, Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah Stillwell, Esq., of Middletown.

Issue
11 Thomas Morford
12 Mary Morford; she was of age, in 1747, as per her father’s will; hence born prior to 1726.

Thomas Morford married, third, Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Burdge. She was baptized, at Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J., 10 br, 25, 1738.

Issue
13 Sarah Morford
14 Catharine Morford
5 CATHARINE MORFORD, daughter of Thomas Morford, 1, married, first, Edward Taylor, son of Edward Taylor, The Immigrant; second, probably John Ashton.

9 JARRAT MORFORD, son of Thomas Morford, 3, was born May 28, 1714; died, June 1, 1761, aged 46 years, 7 months and 3 days. He married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Taylor. She was baptized, June 18, 1748, in the river, near her dwelling.

1745. He resided in Shrewsbury, and as Jarrat Morford, was an Overseer.

1746. As Gerard Morford, he was an Overseer. Town Poor Book, Shrewsbury, N. J.

1760, Feb. "Fifteenth." Will of Jarrett Morford, of the Township of Shrewbury, Monmouth County, yeoman; proved, Sept. 5, 1761, by witness, George Taylor, and Nov. 7, 1761, by witness, William Price, mentioned:

"well beloved wife, Rebeckah Morford"; real and personal estate so long as she remains a widow. If she marries, the choice of beds, and furniture belonging thereto; also a riding horse and new saddle, 2 cows and calves, negro wench beas, and 10 sheep, and £25.

If his wife marries or dies, his plantation is to be equally given to "my two sons, Thomas, haveing the upper part & Gorge haveing the lower part," "where I now leaf."

Son, Thomas, also received "£50 more than Gorge, to make up the buildings equal betwixt them."

Executors: "well beloved wif, Rebeckah Morford, and well beloued brother, Job Throck Morton."

Witnesses: George Taylor, William Price and Nathaniel Taylor.

He signed his name in full to the will.

1761, Sept. 5. Qualification of executors, Rebeckah Morford and Job Throckmorton.

1761, July 3. Inventory of Jarratt Morford, of Shrewbury, County of Monmouth, yeoman, taken by Rebeckah Morford, executrix, and Job Throckmorton, executor, of Freehold, and appraised by Mr Samuel Scott and Mr Martin Vandyke, [sig. Martain Vandyk]; both of the township of Shrewsbury. Amount £495-14-9.

Issue

17 Thomas Morford, born 10 mo., 10, 1743; died 5 mo., 4, 1818.

18 George Taylor Morford; baptized, July 28, 1765, an adult, Christ Church, Shrewsbury.

10 JOHN MORFORD, son of Thomas Morford, 3, died in 1764. He married Margaret, daughter of Richard Morris, of the twenty children family, prior to 8 mo., 10, 1739.

1759. John Morford was taxed, in Shrewsbury, for £1-8-5½.

1764, Mch. 14. Margaret, widow of John Morford, late of Shrewsbury, N. J., renounced administration upon his estate, in favor of her son, Jarrat Morford, and David Knott. On the 16th, they qualified, with Philip Cooper, the bond amounting to £600. They were all residents of Shrewsbury. Margaret, widow of John Morford, made her mark.

1764, May 1. Inventory of John Morford, of the Township of Shrewsbury. Taken by David Knott and Jarrat Morford, administrators, and appraised by John Williams, Daniel Seabrooks and John Hance.

Items:

"To one Silver Tankard" ......................... £6-0-0

"2 negro children Abraham & Hannah" .......... £25 and £15

Total amount £149-8-4

"Sence Discovered an Award in hands of Mr Stoction, attorney, against Jerimiah Tolmon, of Seventy od pounds . . . ."
1765. Mch. 16. An inventory of the personal estate of John Morford, was filed, by Jarrat Morford and his mother, and amounted to £469-8-4.

Issue
19 Jarrat Morford

11 THOMAS MORFORD, son of Thomas Morford, 3, married Easter or Hester Bowne, of Monmouth County, by license dated Apr. 20, 1752.

Issue
20 William Morford, of Chanceville, Monmouth County, N. J.
21 Thomas Morford
22 Garret Morford
23 Daughter . . . . . ; married a Johnson, says Mrs. Shepherd.

Mrs. Shepherd further says, that Thomas Morford, 11, was born in the Eldridge house, near Joseph Field's farm, and that he married Hester Bowne, of the Highlands, known as Riceville, Navesink or Witch Hollow.

12 MARY MORFORD, daughter of Thomas Morford, 3, was born May 22, 1723, and died, Apr. 19, 1790, aged 66 years, 10 months and 28 days. She married, by license dated Apr. 4, 1743, Job, son of Joseph Throckmorton, born 12 mo., 10, 1720; died, Feb. 2, 1765, aged 44 years, 1 month and 23 days. They are both buried in Topanemus Burying-ground. See Throckmorton Family.

13 SARAH MORFORD, daughter of Thomas Morford, 3.

On the Christ Church, Shrewsbury, Register, appears the following entry:
Sarah, daughter of Mr. Morford, died July 14, 1748.

I am inclined to believe that this is Sarah Morford, 13, yet it is possible that it is Sarah Morford, 6.

14 CATHARINE MORFORD, daughter of Thomas Morford, 3, married Charles Gordon, Esq.

Issue
Hannah Gordon; married Judge Jehu Patterson.
Mary Gordon; married James P. Allen, and had

Issue
Capt. Robert Allen
Charles G. Allen

16 JOSEPH MORFORD, son of Thomas Morford, 3, was baptized, at Christ Church, Shrewsbury, June 18, 1738; buried in Tennent Churchyard, with a tombstone, which reads: died, Aug. 20, 1765, aged 27 years, 8 months and 5 days. He married, Sarah, daughter of William Vankirk, by license dated Feb. 6, 1761.

1767, Mch. 5. Joseph Morford died, leaving three children, William, Lydia and Hannah, "not yet 14 years of age." Sarah Morford, his widow, petitioned that Dr. Nathaniel Scudder, of Lower Freehold, be appointed their guardian.

1774, Apr. 30. William Perrine and Mathias Rue, of Monmouth County, signed a bond,
of £200, in a guardianship matter, wherein it is set forth that William Perrine married Sarah Morford, mother of William Morford, "not 14 years of age."

1765, Aug. "Sixteenth." Will of Joseph Morford, of Township of Freehold, Monmouth County, "Being Sick in Body"; proved by witnesses, Peter Schenck, Richard Hults and James Robinson, Aug. 21, 1765, mentioned:

Lands and movable estate, real and personal, except "what my Father in law, William Vancureck, did give to my Well beloved wife Sarah & those things for my s'd wife to have again," to be sold and divided into four parts.

"Unto my well beloved wife, Sarah," one part.

The other three parts, at interest, for the three children, Lidia, William and [blank], equally, as they become of age, "the boy," at twenty-one years, and the "girls," at eighteen years, or at the time of marriage. The children to be well brought up and have a good "Eduction," and such expense to come out of each child's portion.

Wife, Sarah, "shall keep my two Daughters," or put them out, as she thinks proper.

Son, William, to learn a trade, which the executors shall choose for him.

Executors: John Forman and John Vancurck.

Witnesses: Peter Schenck, Richard Hults, [his mark], and James Robinson.

He signed his will: "Jos Morford."


**Issue**

24 William Morford
25 Lydia Morford
26 Hannah Morford; baptized Sept. 15, 1765.

17 Thomas Morford, son of Jarrat Morford, 9, married, first, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Taylor, by license dated Jan. 21, 1765.

1775, May 27. Thomas Morford was a member of the Patriotic Committee, Shrewsbury, N. J.

1816, Dec. 6. Thomas Morford, Senior, of Shrewsbury, made his will; proved June 4, 1818, and mentioned:—wife, Esther; son, Garret, his mother now living; son, Thomas Morford; son, George's portion in trust to son Garret; grandson, Thomas Morford, son of George; granddaughter, Caroline Morford; grandson, Wardell Morford, and such other children as my son George may have at his decease; grandchildren, George Mount, Edward Mount, Horatio Mount, sons of Sarah and Joseph Mount, on condition that they pay to their sisters, Rebecca and Hannah, "my granddaughters"; my daughter, Sarah Mount, wife of Joseph; my daughter, Hannah Perrine, and her son, Thomas Morford Perrine, not twenty-one.

**Issue**

27 George Taylor Morford, born 1778; died 1827.

Thomas Morford married, second, in 1768, Esther, daughter of Josiah Holmes. She died, Aug. 9, 1823, aged 85 years.

**Issue**

28 Garret Morford, of Red Bank, N. J., born 1781; died 1865.
29 Thomas Morford, born 1776; died 1856.
30 Samuel Morford
31 Hannah Morford; baptized 1771; married Mr. Perrine.

Issue
Thomas Morford Perrine
32 Sarah Morford

20 WILLIAM MORFORD, son of Thomas Morford, 11, was born 1764; married, in 1788, Lydia Stout,* born 1768. She was the daughter of Mary Stout, widow, who died in 1806.† He had an eldest son, John Morford, as per the will of Mary Stout, in 1805–6. He was a weaver, in Chanceville, N. J. He was also a farmer at New Monmouth, N. J. 1826, Nov 24. William Morford made his will, which was proved Mch. 22, 1828.

Issue
33 John Morford; eldest son; deceased prior to 1826, as per will of his father.
34 William Morford, Esq.
35 Capt. Thomas Morford
36 Charles Morford
37 Sarah Morford; married James Grover Taylor.
38 Mary Morford; died, Mch. 23, 1875, in her 75th year; married Walter C. Parsons, who died, June 17, 1859, aged 64 years.
39 Elias Morford
40 Lydia Morford; married John G. Taylor, she being his third wife. She was married prior to 1826.
41 Lucy Ann Morford, born June 24, 1809; married, Dec. 18, 1833, James, son of John G. Taylor.
42 Joseph Morford; authority of Mrs. Silas Shepherd.

27 GEORGE TAYLOR MORFORD, son of Thomas Morford, 17, was born Feb. 3, 1778; died Oct. 20, 1827; married Maria Wardell, sister of Benjamin Wardell, of Long Branch, and Robert Wardell, of New York City. She was born Oct. 20, 1781; died Mch. 7, 1853.

Issue
43 Thomas Morford, of Red Bank; born Mch. 6, 1804; died Dec. 24, 1872.
44 Joseph Wardell Morford, born Mch. 11, 1806; died Jan. 29, 1849; married Jane Van Dorn.
45 John A. Morford, of Long Branch; married Sarah A. Conover.
46 Caroline Morford, born 1802; died 1850; married, first, Charles W. Little, born 1802; died Jan. 20, 1827; second, Mch. 13, 1831, John Githens, born 1801; died 1873.

Issue
Eurania S. Little, born Dec. 17, 1826.
Mary W. Githens, born 1834; died 1854.
Joseph Githens; baptized 1851.
Sarah Githens; baptized 1851.
47 Jane Dodge Morford
48 Julia Ann Morford; baptized 1837; married, Jan. 17, 1844, Jacob Corlies Parker,
MORFORD OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

born Nov. 17, 1816; died Aug. 25, 1855.
49 Jarret Morford, of Bridgeport, Conn.; married . . . .
50 Charlotte A. Morford, born Dec. 6, 1868; died May 4, 1848; married George Klotts.

28 GARRET MORFORD, son of Thomas Morford, 17, was born May 3, 1781; died Sept. 21, 1865. He resided in Red Bank, N. J., and received, by his father’s will, property at the age of twenty-five years and one month, and the balance of the estate at the age of thirty-four years. He married, Apr. 2, 1818, Catharine C. White, daughter of Timothy White and Hannah, daughter of Richard Crawford, whose will was dated 1781. She was born Feb. 28, 1798, and died Jan. 14, 1869.
1856, Feb. 28. Will of Garret Morford; proved Oct. 4, 1865.

Issue
51 Hannah White Morford, born May 2, 1819; died Dec. 6, 1894; married, Dec. 31, 1840, James McCausland, born June 9, 1807; died May 25, 1844. She was his second wife.
52 Elizabeth Holmes Morford, born Jan. 9, 1826; died Oct. 31, 1844.
53 Hester Ann Morford, called “Annie,” born 3 mo., 24, 1828; died Mch. 5, 1868; married William H. Grant, born Dec. 24, 1820; died Nov. 3, 1897.
54 Thomas Morford; buried Mch. 24, 1827.
55 Samuel W. Morford, born Mch. 12, 1836; married, December, 1869, Mary Ruth, daughter of George and Eliza Ovens, born 1840; died Feb. 8, 1903. He was a coal merchant of Red Bank, N. J.
56 Henry Hobart Morford, born July 23, 1837; died Mch. 15, 1855.
57 Thomas Finch Morford, born Mch. 12, 1838; died 1888.

29 THOMAS MORFORD, Jr., son of Thomas Morford, 17, was born 1776; died 1854; married Rebecca West, born 1782; died 1858.

Issue
58 Dr. John Morford, born, in Shrewsbury, 1803; graduated from the University of New York; licentiate of Monmouth County Medical Society, April, 1824; and became a member of said society in 1826. From 1825, he practiced at Squan, N. J., where he died, Dec. 15, 1838, aged 35, 7, 25; buried in the old Presbyterian Churchyard at Manasquan. He was a popular physician and an esteemed citizen. He married Eliza, daughter of Col. Abraham Osborn. She married, 2nd, Dr. Robert Laird and died, Sept. 22, 1884, aged 71, 6, 14. Dr. Laird died Apr. 22, 1903.
60 George Morford; died, in 1825, aged 19 years.
61 James Morford; died, in 1825, aged 17 years.
62 Meribah West Morford, born 1814; died 1892; married, in 1836, Jacob Van Winkle, born 1805; died 1876.
63 Emeline Morford; married, Nov. 19, 1823, Samuel L. Pyle.
64 Austin Wing Morford, born 1808; married, Nov. 28, 1833, Mary Osborn, born Dec. 23, 1810; died Apr. 14, 1872.
65 Alexander Morford; baptized, Jan. 4, 1814, in Shrewsbury, N. J.
32 SARAH MORFORD, daughter of Thomas Morford, 17, married Joseph Mount.

   Issue
   66 George Mount
   67 Edward Mount
   68 Horatio Mount
   69 Rebecca Mount
   70 Hannah Mount

34 WILLIAM MORFORD, son of William Morford, 20, was born Sept. 23, 1796; married, first, Elizabeth Willett, who was born Feb. 14, 1794. She died Jan. 31, 1835. He died, Apr. 28, 1868, in his 72nd year. He was a merchant, in Chanceville, N. J.

   Issue
   71 James Morford, born 1819.
   72 Henry Morford, born 1823; died August, 1881.
   73 Elizabeth Morford, born 1830; married, Jan. 1, 1854, Benjamin Frost.
   74 Margaret Morford, born 1832; died 1837.

   William Morford married, second, October, 1836, Joanna, daughter of Nicholas and Mary Johnson. She was born Sept. 6, 1804, and died Apr. 8, 1872.

   Issue
   75 Margaret Morford, born 1840.
   76 George Morford, born Oct. 18, 1844; died May 10, 1903.

35 CAPT. THOMAS MORFORD, son of William Morford, 20, married, first, Lydia, daughter of Samuel and Ann Tilton, May 27, 1829; second, Caroline, daughter of William and Mary (Chadwick) Cook, born circ. 1820. His first wife, Lydia, died, Feb. 2, 1845, aged 37 years, 5 months, and 16 days. His second wife, Caroline Cook, was born Aug. 6, 1819, and died Jan. 19, 1897. He died, Dec. 31, 1862, aged 57 years, 9 months, and 9 days. Fairview Cemetery.

   Issue by first wife
   77 William Morford; married Hortense Gregory.
   78 Martha Ann Morford, of New Monmouth, N. J.
   79 Sarah Morford; married, Dec. 1, 1852, James H. Frost, of Brooklyn, N. Y.
   80 Thomas T. Morford, of Chicago, Ill., and Buffalo, N. Y.; married . . . .
   81 Kate Morford; married, Nov. 25, 1860, William Story.
   82 Albert Morford; married Anne Spader. He was born Feb. 15, 1844, and died Feb. 11, 1909. His wife was born Nov. 2, 1843, and died Apr. 18, 1876.
   83 Adelaide Morford; married, first, Dec. 18, 1867, Benjamin Frost; second, Mr. Spader.

   Issue by second wife
   84 James Morford, of Red Bank, N. J.; a cornetist.
   85 Emily Morford; married W. A. Truax.

36 CAPT. CHARLES MORFORD, son of William Morford, 20, was the seventh son and was born, Mch. 25, 1807, in Middletown, N. J. With his brothers, William and Thomas Morford, he carried on a lumber business. He was an enterprising and successful business man. He married, Sept. 25, 1832, Susan, daughter of Daniel and Margaret Herbert. He moved from
his New Monmouth residence, which he left to his son, to property, which, in 1890, was held by his family, on the Main Street, in Middletown, N. J. He died June 7, 1874. See Ellis' History of Monmouth County. His wife, Susan, was born Aug. 25, 1810, and died Dec. 25, 1885.

**Issue**

86 John Morford, born July 2, 1833; died Jan. 8, 1905.
87 Caroline Morford, born 1836; died 1907; married William Wurdemann.
88 Almira Morford; married, Feb. 5, 1863, David S. Wyckoff.
89 Lydia M. Morford; married, Apr. 2, 1863, Samuel T. Hendrickson.
90 Margaret H. Morford
91 Charles H. Morford; married Laura M. Worthley.

39 DEACON ELIAS MORFORD, son of William Morford, 20, married Fanny, daughter of Grover Taylor. He was born July 6, 1811, and died Aug. 7, 1877. His wife was born July 5, 1808, and died May 13, 1866.

**Issue**

92 Lydia Morford; died single.
93 Mary Morford; died single.
94 William E. Morford; married Emma L. Pike.
95 Elizabeth Morford
96 Lydia F. Morford

43 THOMAS MORFORD, son of George Taylor Morford, 27, was born Mch. 6, 1804; died Dec. 24, 1872; married Hannah Voorhees, born Aug. 27, 1812; died Aug. 21, 1882. He was of Red Bank, N. J.

**Issue**

97 Voorhees Morford
98 Minnie Morford, born 1856.
99 Frances Morford, born 1859; died 1872.

44 JOSEPH WARDELL MORFORD, son of George Taylor Morford, 27, was born Mch. 11, 1806; died Jan. 29, 1849; married Jane Van Dorn.

**Issue**

100 George Morford
101 Charlotte Morford, born 1840; died 1842.
102 Emily Morford
103 Sarah Morford
104 John Morford
105 Walter Morford
106 Thomas Morford

45 JOHN A. MORFORD, son of George Taylor Morford, 27, was born Nov. 5, 1810; died May 4, 1882; married, Jan. 6, 1836, Sarah Ann, daughter of Tylee and Maria (Schenck) Conover, born 1814. He was a resident of Long Branch, N. J.

**Issue**

107 Georgiana Morford; died young.

110 Tylee Conover Morford; married, Feb. 20, 1867, Annie E., daughter of John and Lucy Harrington.

"Mrs. Sarah Conover Morford, widow of John A. Morford, for half a century a resident of Long Branch, died Tuesday, [Sept. 6, 1910], in the home of her daughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Hance, at New Britain, Conn., in her ninety-seventh year. She was born near Red Bank, N. J., in 1813. She was the oldest original Long Branch resident, having been a month older than Mr. Brittain Woolley, who will celebrate his ninety-seventh birthday next November."

N. Y. Herald.

47 JANE DODGE MORFORD, daughter of George Taylor Morford, 27, was born Dec. 25, 1812; died June 12, 1876; married, Mch. 22, 1837, Robert White Parker, born 1814.

49 JARRET MORFORD, son of George Taylor Morford, 27, resided in Bridgeport, Conn. He married . . . . .

Issue

111 George Taylor
112 Essie Taylor; married Mr. Knapp.

55 SAMUEL WHITE MORFORD, son of Garret Morford, 28, was born Mch. 12, 1836; married, December, 1869, Mary Ruth, daughter of George and Eliza Ovens, born 1849; died Feb. 8, 1903.

SAMUEL W. MORFORD

Samuel W. Morford died yesterday at his home, in Red Bank, N. J., aged seventy-three years. He had been commodore of the North Shrewsbury River Ice Yacht Club ever since it was organized, nearly thirty years ago, and owned one of the first ice racing boats ever tried on the river there. About twenty years ago he was Mayor of the town and for a long time had been a director of the First National Bank. He was in the coal business. A son and two daughters survive him.


Issue

113 Alice Morford
115 Jarrat Morford, born 1873.
116 Nellie R. Morford, born 1877; died young.

57 THOMAS FINCH MORFORD, son of Garret Morford, 28, was born Mch. 12, 1838; died 1888. He married, Jan. 16, 1855, Elizabeth C. Wilbur, born 1832. He was a coal merchant, of Red Bank, N. J.

Issue

117 Jane A. Morford, born 1858.
118 Catharine W. Morford, born 1860.
119 Laura M. Morford, born 1862; married Frederick D. Wykoff.
120 Henry W. Morford, born 1867; married Miss Patterson.
121 Annie G. Morford

61 AUSTIN WING MORFORD, son of Thomas Morford, Jr., 29, was born 1808; married, Nov. 28, 1833, Mary Osborn, born Dec. 23, 1810; died Apr. 14, 1872.
123 Mary Lavinia Morford, born Oct. 1, 1836; died July 21, 1852.
124 Rachel West Morford, born June, 1837.
125 Abraham Osborn Morford; baptized Apr. 20, 1847.
126 Thomas Perine Morford
127 Harriet B. Morford; married Mr. Knight.
128 Julia Adelaide Morford, born October, 1841; married Mr. Miller.

76 GEORGE MORFORD, son of William Morford, 34, was born Oct. 18, 1844; died May 10 or 19, 1903; married, 11 mo., 20, 1867, Emeline, daughter of Jacob H. and Hannah Masker, of Newark, N. J. He was “an active business man in Monmouth County.” See Ellis’ History of Monmouth County.

129 William Morford, born July 3, 1869.
130 George Morford, born July 11, 1874; died 1875.
131 Alice Morford, born Aug. 19, 1877.
132 Harry Morford, born Aug. 19, 1881.

82 ALEXANDER or ALBERT MORFORD, son of Capt. Thomas Morford, 35, married Anne Spader.

133 Daughter . . . . ; married James C. Hendrickson.

86 JOHN MORFORD, son of Capt. Charles Morford, 36, was born July 2, 1833; died Jan. 8, 1905; married Zilpha Maria, daughter of William Brown, born Mch. 5, 1835; died Apr. 23, 1905.

134 Edward C. Morford
135 William B. Morford
136 Rita Morford
136a John Morford, born Dec. 6, 1860; died July 26, 1889.
136b Carrie Morford; died, Dec. 2, 1878, aged 19 years, 7 months, and 11 days.


137 Abbott Morford

94 WILLIAM E. MORFORD, son of Elias Morford, 39, married Emma L. Pike.

138 Fanny T. Morford
139 Alfrida Morford
139a Charles Morford

110 TYLEE CONOVER MORFORD, son of John A. Morford, 45, married, Feb. 20, 1867, Annie E., daughter of John and Lucy Harrington.
HISTORICAL MISCELLANY

Issue
140 Lucy Morford; married Charles Blakely.
141 Sarah Morford
142 Harold Morford

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

In 1878, Miss Morford, of Lynchburg, Va., wrote that her grandfather, (and she was then very aged), was Zebulon Morford, "who was the first one in the country"; that he settled at Cranbury, N. J. His sons, Stephen and Zebulon, settled at Princeton, and his son, John, at Middletown, N. J. This family was not of kin to the Morfords, of Middletown. It is possible she is right, but it is more likely they are an offshoot of the Monmouth County family. Miss Morford was a daughter of Stephen Morford, of Princeton.

1739, Apr. 17, O. S. Will of Henry Leonard; proved Feb. 11, 1739, O. S., stated that he was of Shrewsbury, Gent., and mentioned:
Wife, Lydia
Daughter, Mary Leonard; not twenty-seven years of age.
Daughter, Sarah Leonard
Daughter, Susannah Leonard
Daughter, Parthenia Cook
Daughter, Margaret Leonard
Daughter, Elizabeth Leonard. [She was, apparently, only daughter by wife, Lydia.]

1772, July 24. At Burlington, N. J., Joseph Barber, of Pennsylvania, and Elizabeth Morford, of New Jersey, were married.

1775, Mch. 2. Henry Barber and Rachel Morford were married.
St. Mary's Church Record, Burlington, N. J.

1777, July 1. John Morford took the Oath of Allegiance, in Bucks County, Pa.

1779, Nov. 5. Geames Bound married Hester Morford. Reformed Church, Freehold, N. J.

1784. Thomas Morford, Overseer. Shrewsbury Town Poor Record.

The following Monmouth County Morfords were in the Revolutionary War.
Joseph Morford; supposed to have died on a prison ship; a brother of William Morford.
It is a family tradition that he was captured and died on the prison ship, in Wallabout Bay, New York, and that he died of starvation. Provisions were sent to him by his relatives and friends, but each time they were directed to "J. M.," and there being another prisoner whose name was Jos. Morris, of Port Monmouth, N. J., they were all given to him.

Stephen Morford
Daniel Morford

James H. Morford, of Monmouth County, N. J., born 1850; married, Dec. 13, 1875, Anna S. Elliot, born 1855.
Issue
Robert Morford, born 1878.


The name, Morford, in old records, is also spelled Maurfoot and Morfoot.

1786, Aug. 12. John Morfort and his wife, Mary Forman, were members of the Yellow Meeting House congregation.

1815, Sept. 25. Will of John Morford, of Freehold; proved Sept. 1, 1817, mentioned:
Wife, Mary
Kinswoman, Melinda, daughter of James Lloyd.
Friend, David Parine, who had been kind to him in sickness and health.

John Morford died, Aug. 5, 1817, aged 66 years, 9 months and 23 [25?] days.
Mary, wife of John Morford, died, Oct. 21, 1815, aged 62 years, 5 months and 9 days.
Baptist Burying-ground, Freehold, N. J.
MORRIS

OF

MONMOUTH COUNTY

The early history of the Morris Family, of Monmouth County, N. J., is so interwoven with the early history of the Morris Family, of Westchester County, N. Y., that the two are followed from necessity.

The Morris Family rose in Monmouthshire, Wales, about the middle of the 15th Century. In 1635, they were seized of the estates of Tintern, Denham and Ponterry, then occupied by Lewis, William and Richard, sons of William Morris, of Tintern.

1 WILLIAM MORRIS, of Tintern; married . . . . .
   Issue
   2 Col. Lewis Morris, born 1601; died 1691.
   3 William Morris, born 1612.
   4 Mary Morris, born 1614.
   5 Capt. Richard Morris, born 1616; died 1672.
   6 Thomas Morris: perhaps.

2 COL. LEWIS MORRIS, son of William Morris, 1, was born in 1601, and succeeded, upon the demise of his father, to the estate of Tintern, in Monmouthshire, Wales. During the Civil War, in England, he espoused the cause of Parliament and raised a troop of horse, in punishment for which, when defeated by the Royal hosts of Charles I, his estates were confiscated, but with the decapitation of this monarch and the elevation of Oliver Cromwell to the Protectorate, he was indemnified for his losses.

In 1654, he was sent by Cromwell to the Spanish West Indies to make himself master of those seas, and was aided in this undertaking by his nephew, Capt. John Morris, (son of his brother, William Morris), who had emigrated, some years before, to Barbadoes.

In 1655, the Protector sent Capt. Lewis Morris a Colonel’s commission and instructions to join his forces, with those of Admirals Penn and Venable, in an attack on Hispaniola, (Haiti), and to land his troops according to his own discretion, but the assault failed, owing to non-compliance with his directions. Before joining this expedition, O’Callaghan says: “‘he prized himself at so high a rate,’ that he demanded a present of one hundred thousand weight of sugar to pay his debts, before he would consent to accompany the fleet.” He finally, however, did go and was present at the reduction to Jamaica, after which he returned to Barbadoes.
The Restoration occurred in 1660, and Col. Lewis Morris deemed it expedient to remain at Barbadoes, upon the estate he had bought some time before.

In 1663, he acquired, with others, the adjacent Island of St. Lucia.

At Barbadoes, he became an opulent merchant and planter, and a Member of the Council. At his seat, near Bridgetown, he entertained George Fox, in 1671, whose religious beliefs he had accepted. As a Friend, he signed the address to the Governor and Legislature, protesting against the ill-treatment of the Quakers, and refused to pay church dues and minister’s money and to furnish men and horses for the Militia and was, consequently, fined a large amount in pounds of sugar. He, apparently, continued in membership with this Society till his death, in 1691, for he left legacies to be paid, annually, to the Shrewsbury, N. J., and New York City Friends’ Meetings, to be raised, respectively, from his estates at Tinton and Harlem.

In 1673, Col. Morris came to New York City, in response to a letter announcing the death of his brother.

New York, 29th Oct., 1672.

Worthy Sir,—

Since my reception of yours by Wm. Shackerly, no opportunity of conveyance to you hath presented from hence till this present. Although by the way of Boston, I suppose you would sooner receive the sad tidings of your brother’s decease, in whom as you have lost an only brother so have I a dear friend; I shall not insist upon many particulars relating thereto; our general letters arriving to you herewith I hope sufficiently inform you; yet I cannot but reflect upon the transitory condition of poor mortals, when I frequently call to mind in how little time God hath been pleased to break a family, in taking away the heads thereof: first, a virtuous young woman in the prime of life, and then a man full of strength and vigor, injured to hardships, of whom there is remaining but one poor blossom, of whom yet there may be great hope with your kind friendship, for it is a lovely, healthy child, and was well at Harlem, where it is at nurse, and I went to see it yesterday. I was also at the plantation on the other side, when there was some public correction of two or three negroes, and breaking the necks of a mutiny among the white men by Mr. Gibbs, and through his vigilance it is now in good order. The crime of the negroes is reported to be so natural to them, which was both stealing and receiving stolen goods.

Worthy sir,
Your most dutiful
Humble servant,

MATTHIAS NICOLL.


The brother thus alluded to by Matthias Nicoll, was Capt. Richard Morris, a merchant, of New York City, recently arrived from Barbadoes, who resided on a plantation just over the Harlem River. This he had purchased in conjunction with his brother, Lewis Morris, who owned a two-thirds part thereof.

Lewis Morris’ arrival was opportune, for the Dutch had recently captured the Province of New York, and the estate left by his brother, Capt. Richard Morris, was in jeopardy, and to some degree had already been violated, while his, Lewis Morris,’ individual estate had been confiscated, by proclamation, Sept. 20, 1673. Walter Webley, with good intent and the interest of a relative, had removed some of the effects to Shrewsbury, N. J., where resided Lewis Morris, a young kinsman, to whom Col. Lewis Morris was well disposed. This younger scion of the family was among the first purchasers of Navesinks, and his obligations were guaranteed by Col. Lewis Morris:

"Mor he pays for Young Lewes Moriss. A: 330 at 13°: 9th pr. an. from 1670 = 11:00:00."

To distinguish the two, Col. Morris was called “the Elder,” Sr., Esq., and Colonel, while the younger man, during the lifetime of the Colonel, was called Lewis Morris, Jr., which gave way, upon the demise of the Colonel, to Lewis Morris, of Passage Point:
1681, Aug. 2. Lewis Morris, Jr., was confirmed in three hundred acres of land and meadow, as a "First purchaser of Navesinks." The land was located at Middletown.

To this kinsman's home, apparently, Webley and Colonel Morris both went, in order to get a survey of the situation. Colonel Morris soon acquiesced in the moderate demands of the Dutch and went about getting his tangled affairs in shape.

Free Pass for Walter Webly.

"Whereas I am informed that Walter Webly still scruples to come hither, through fear that he should be molested, on account of the effects which he hath removed hence, for the benefit of the orphan child of the late Richard Morris, therefore have I thought proper, on the request to me made in his behalf, to grant to said Walter Webly again free conduct and passport, and at the same time to make known that it was never intended to seize the effects of said child, but only those belonging in lawful propriety to Col. Lewis Morris.

Dated Fort Willem Hendrick, 26th ber, 1673.

A. Colv."?

"On request made on behalf of Col. Lewis Morris, pass and repass is granted to him to come into this government, on condition that he attempt nothing to its prejudice during his sojourn.

Dated Fort Willem Hendrick, 20th of September, 1673. Anthony Colv."

1673, Sept. 1. The curators of the estate left by the deceased, Richard Morris and Walter Webley are summoned before The Worshipful Orphan Masters and notified to administer and report thereon as soon as possible.

Upon the accession of the Dutch, the recently appointed guardians of the estate and heir of Richard Morris, viz., Messrs. Nicoll, Delavall, Steenwyck, Berry and Gibbs, were superceded in office by Col. Lewis Morris, who, by a series of efforts, brought order out of chaos:

"The Governor-General having read and considered the petition of Lewis Morris, requesting in substance the guardianship of the minor child of his deceased brother, Richard Morris, and of his estate, without any exception, to be managed and administered for the behoof of said orphan child, further to enjoy the same privileges as are granted and allowed to the neighboring Colonies of New England and Virginia, &c. IT IS ORDERED: The Petitioner is allowed to have the guardianship of the surviving orphan child of his deceased brother, the late Richard Morris, and granted such power to take into his keeping all goods, effects, negroes and servants, as belonged in lawful property to the said Richard Morris at his decease, on condition that he pay therefrom the deceased's funeral expenses, but he shall, first of all, deliver in here a correct inventory of the property left by the deceased, to be recorded in the Orphan Chamber, which being done, the necessary letters of administration shall then be issued to him. What regards the Petitioner's request to import into this government some necessaries for advantage and maintenance of said orphan and estate, the petition is allowed, provided it be done with such ships as are already here or will be permitted, and on paying such customs and public duties as are paid by other inhabitants. Regarding the request that he may have such privileges as are granted to New England and Virginia by the Proclamation, dated [blank] last, the petition is refused and denied, being an inhabitant of Barbadoes, which consequently cannot be considered with the neighboring Colonies of New England and Virginia. Moreover, the Petitioner shall be at liberty to show where any property belonging to the plantation is lying, and then order will be given for its restitution to the right owner. And finally, the Petitioner is allowed to employ such substitutes and servants as in case of his living or dying, shall from time to time, with advice of the Orphan Chamber here, be deemed necessary for the greatest advantage of the orphan, on condition that the Petitioner and his agents shall remain bound at all times to afford said Orphan Chamber due account, proof and balance of their administration.

Dated Fort Willem Hendrick, this 11th of October, 1673."


"On the petition of Lewis Morris, requesting that he may have a grant of the plantation of his late brother, Richard Morris, for the benefit of his orphan child, with the cattle and other dependencies thereof, together with the guardianship of said child, &c. IT IS ORDERED: That the Petitioner be allowed the requested Bouwery, buildings and materials thereof, for the benefit of the minor orphan child, on a valuation made by impartial arbitrators; in like manner the Petitioner shall be at liberty to appropriate, without any order, all the chattels which he can attach that have been removed from the Bouwery, on condition that they be brought to the Bouwery and inventory thereof delivered in; and whereas, since the surrender of the place, divers articles have been removed hence by Walter Webly, it is herewith ordered that said goods be returned to the
planted for the benefit of the child, when the Petitioner shall be granted letters of guardianship; the government will appropriate on account, the fat cattle, such as oxen, cows and hogs, on condition of being responsible for the payment of the orphan’s share.

Dated Fort Willem Hendrick, this 17th October, 1673."


1673, Oct. 19. “Messrs Francis Rombouts and Gabriel Minville are this day, by order of the Governor, authorized to appraise the goods received by Egidius Luyck from the houses of Captain Lavall and Walter Webly, agreeably to delivered inventory, and to render a report thereof.”

“Whereas, it has been found that the two-third parts of the estate left by the late Richard Morris belong in real property to his brother, Colonel Lewis Morris, a resident of the Island of Barbadoes in the Caribbees, whose estate by the Proclamation dated the 29th of September last, is confiscated for the behoof of the government, and it being therefore necessary that in addition to the guardians and tutors of the aforementioned Richard Morris’ surviving orphan child, some one be commissioned on the part of the government to regulate said estate. Therefore have I resolved to commission and qualify Balthazar Bayard to that end, as he is hereby commissioned and qualified to assume the said estate for the two-third parts thereof which belong to the government, with said guardians, by name Messrs John Lawrence, Stephanus van Cortlant and Walter Webly, for the one-third part thereof inherited by them; to adjust and settle the debts and credits; to sell the remaining personal property, and thereof to deliver in to the Secretary’s office pertinent account and balance, when order shall be issued what further disposition shall be made therein.

Dated Fort Willem Hendrick, this 1st November, 1673."


“To the Honble Anthony Colve, Governor-General of New Netherland.

Right Honble Sir:

Whereas, departing on your pass from New Orange to Oysterbay, and so to New Haven, I have recovered there some of the missing estate belonging to my nephew’s plantation within your jurisdiction, I therefore humbly request you to be pleased to grant me a pass to enable me to bring said property which belongs to my nephew, who is one of your subjects, with the sloop belonging to my cousin’s plantation, known by the name of Bronck’s land, or to New Orange, or to Oysterbay, or to Silvester’s Island; my affairs being such, your compliance herewith will oblige me to be and remain,

Your Honor’s faithful friend,

In the name and at the request of

LEWIS MORRIS.”

ORDERED: The Petitioner is allowed to come hither in person, and to bring all such goods as lawfully belong to the late Richard Morris’ orphan child, also said orphan’s boat.

This 30th October, 1673. By order of the Governor-General of New Netherland.

(Signed) N. BAYARD, Secretary.”


“Whereas John Lawrence and Stephanus van Cortlant, guardians of the surviving orphan child of Richard Morris, decd, excuse themselves from regulating the estate for the behoof of the general creditors, therefore the Governor-General of New Netherland hath resolved, on behalf of said creditors, to commission and appoint, for that purpose, Messrs Dirck van Clyff and Walter Webly, who are hereby recommended, with Balthazar Bayard, the already appointed Commissioner, to aid in regulating, in the speediest manner, the estate of the abovenamed Richard Morris, and to report the result to the Governor.

Done Fort Willem Hendrick, this 28th February, 1674."


1675. Complaint of Gabriel Minville, of New York, attorney for Lewis du Bois, of Esopus, against Lewis Morris, for the unlawful detention of a negro and negress, belonging to said Du Bois.

Answer of Gabriel Minville, attorney for Lewis du Bois, to the complaint of Lewis Morris. The suit was protracted till 1686.

Col. Lewis Morris must have been favorably impressed with the country in and around
Shrewsbury, N. J., during his brief sojourn there, in 1673, for he shortly secured grants of land amounting to upwards of six thousand acres. One portion of his holdings, lying at Shrewsbury, N. J., between Swimming River and Falls River, containing 3840 acres of land, was confirmed to him, Oct. 25, 1676. He called this locality Tintern, after his Welch home, and speedily took up a residence thereon and set about developing the iron mines on the premises, which Spicer and Grover had started a short while before. This district still is known as Tinton.

Colonel Morris was also instrumental in giving the name of Monmouth to the county that now carries that name. He resided here many years, but finally withdrew to his plantation "over against the town of Haerlem, commonly called Bronck's land." This property was part of the tract of five hundred acres that he bought with his brother, Richard Morris, augmented by fourteen hundred and twenty acres more, the whole being confirmed to him, by patent from Gov. Andross, Mch. 25, 1676. His title he perfected by an Indian confirmation dated Feb. 7, 1684.

1682–3. Lewis Morris sought from the Council, a patent, for the land that he had lately bought of Samuel Leonard and Leonard Hunt.

1685. Lewis Morris, of Shrewsbury, received a power of attorney from Richard Richardson, of Barbadoes, to collect debts in New Jersey, New York and New England.

1685, July 26. Col. Lewis Morris, of Tinton Manor, merchant, received a patent, for one thousand acres of land, on the South side of Monmouth River, alias Allawayes Creek, etc., in exchange for one thousand acres of land, on the Delaware River, granted Sept. 15, 1681.

1689, Apr. 23. Lewis Morris, commonly called Colonel Morris, of New York, deeded to William Bickley, of the same place, one thousand acres of land, granted to him, by the executors of John Fenwick, July 26, 1685, lying on the South side of Monmouth River.

1690. He was called Lewis Morris, of Tinton, when he received a patent, of three hundred and forty acres of land, in Middletown.

Advancing years, and the care of a large estate, failed to keep Colonel Morris aloof from public life.

In 1681–2, he was elected a Representative to the Assembly, from Shrewsbury, but his place became void, by reason of his appointment, February, 1682, as a Member of Deputy-Governor Thomas Rudyard's [New Jersey] Council, which he held during 1682 and 1683. As a Member of the Council, he was one of the Judges of the Quorum, for Essex, Middlesex, Monmouth and Bergen Counties.

From 1683 to 1686, he was a Member of Governor Dongan's [New York] Council.

1686, September. Court of Sessions, held at Middletown. Lewis Morris, who had been arrested, was brought before the Court to answer concerning an information brought in about the death of a Negro woman named Francke; the s^d Morris did appear with a habeas corpus from the Governor Gawen Lawrie to be removed to the next Court of common right, to be holden at Amboy Perth, etc.

Col. Lewis Morris married twice.

"Before leaving Barbadoes, Lewis Morris had, unfortunately, married a woman of low extraction and bad conduct, whom he brought with him to America. During Morris' last illness, this woman destroyed all the family papers she could lay her hands on and so remodeled his will, as to leave herself, and one Bickley, her accomplice, the whole personal estate, with negroes and silver. The fraud, however, was so evident, that, when young Lewis came of age, some years after his uncle's death, the Legislature gave him possession of the estate, as his uncle's heir-at-law."

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

If the record of birth given to Col. Lewis Morris is correct, he was about ninety years of age when his will was drawn, and perhaps, impressionable to undue influence, but there is such strong evidence of his affection for his wife, and generous provision for many friends, vigorously and lucidly expressed, that it seems difficult to reconcile the treachery attributed to his wife.
Further, he sets forth, at length, a sufficient number of grievances to account for his estrangement from his nephew, Lewis Morris. There was some irregularity in the execution of the will and several erasures, which suggests that the testator may have meant to revise it, but I think it doubtful. Be that as it may, it was successfully probated, and, as Colonel Morris' wife had, in the meantime, died, between Feb. 7, 1690 and May 8, 1691, letters of administration were granted to Lewis Morris, his nephew and next of kin.

1690, "this seventh day of this twelfth month, called February." Will of Col. Lewis Morris, commonly called Colonel Morris, of New York, made at "my plantation over against Harlem, in the province of New York," "to prevent all discords and variances"; proved May 8 and 15, 1691, mentioned:

"Whereas I formerly intended to have made my nephew, Lewis Morris, son of my deceased brother, Richard Morris, my sole executor; his many and great miscarriages and disobedience toward me and my wife, and his causeless absenting himself from my house, and adhering to and advising with those of bad life and conversation, contrary to my directions and example unto him, and for other reasons best known to myself, I doe make and ordaine my dearly beloved wife, Mary Morris, sole executrix of this my last will and testament;"

and

To the meeting of Friends, at Shrewsbury, in Monmouth Co., five pounds current money of New York, per annum, forever, to be paid out of his plantation, at Tinton ironworks, to be paid on 25th March yearly.

To Thomas Webley, of Shrewsbury, two hundred and fifty acres on the westernmost part of his two thousand acres, lying between Swimming River and Hop River, Monmouth Co.,—he paying quit rent one half penny, sterling, per acre.

To Lewis Morris, of Shrewsbury, one of his best mares in the woods, and £20, New York currency.

To his nephew, Lewis Morris, son of his brother, Richard Morris, as soon as he attains the age of twenty-one, the residue of the estate, i.e. his plantation and iron works, at Tinton, with all lands, etc., all his negroes on that plantation, cattel, horse, kindle, swine, and all other creatures; all household goods, utensils, etc., bills, bonds, patents, books of account, debts belonging to ye place, all profits, etc.; also one flat handled spoon, one small tankard, one salt cellar, one small sugar box, all of silver, one small cabinet sealed up;—wherein is four pearl necklaces, three or four jewels set in gold, and several other things of value; one negro woman named Bess,—which formentioned plate, cabinett, and negro woman, were his brothers—unto which he adds all the children of said woman, Bess, except one that is otherwise disposed of: 1 dozen silver spoons, one large tankard, one large tumbler, one small tumbler, and one porringer, all of silver; all of which last mentioned things he gives to his nephew in lieu of some things that are lost and supposed to be embezzled by Walter Webley; also £20, in silver, current at New York, and ten guineas, the whole given with this restriction and limitation, that he shall quietly and peaceably acquiesce and submit himself, wholly and absolutely, unto every thing mentioned in the will, and shall make no opposition against the same, but to his power shall perform and fulfill all things whatsoever that on his part I have hereby enjoyed unto him; otherwise, it is my final determination and result, that if my said nephew, Lewis Morris, his heirs, etc., on any pretence or right from his father aforesaid, whether by partnerships with me or purchase, or any way else, shall, at any time hereafter, either by himself, or any other person or persons claiming from, for, by or under him or them, by any manner of way or means whatsoever, make any demand or pretend any right, etc., to any part of the estate that now doth or may hereafter belong to me, more than I have by these presents entitled unto him, and in such case, I do hereby make void all and every part of what I have herebefore given unto my said nephew, Lewis Morris.

In case of any disturbance by my said nephew, concerning the premises hereby otherwise bequeathed, and that my said dearly beloved wife, Mary Morris, her heirs, etc., shall thenceforth and then immediately enter into possession, etc., and enjoy all the before recited premises, legacies, etc., given or to be given to my said nephew, Lewis Morris, if he or any, under pretence of him, shall at any time molest my said wife, her heirs, etc., in her or their peaceable enjoyment of whatsoever estate, etc., that is or shall be herein and hereby given unto her or them, etc., only giving unto him; and I doe hereby give unto my said nephew, Lewis Morris, the sum of ten pounds, current money of New York, to be paid unto him by my said executrix, etc., in case of any such disturbance or molestation as aforesaid.

Unto my honored friend, William Penn, my negro man Yaff, provided the said Penn shall come to dwell in America; otherwise the said Yaff is to serve my said wife, equally, with other negroes.

Unto William Bickley one negro girl named Maria.

Unto Wm. Richardson one negro boy named Jack.
Unto Sam'l Palmer one negro girl named Buckey.

Unto my negro man Toney, the cooper, the sum of 40 shillings a yeare, during his life, besides his usual accommodation.

Unto my negro woman Nell her freedom and liberty to goe att large wheresoever she shall please after the decease of my said wife.

These last two bequests on condition that the said negroes shall be obedient and respectful to his wife.

Unto John Adams, of Flushing, the sum of five pounds, which is due to me on his obligation.

Unto my said nephew. Lewis Morris, all my land and meadows att Mattinicot, on Long Island, together will all the profits and privileges thereof, etc., together with one-half of all my pewter and one-half of all my house linen for bedding and tabling that is on my plantation over against Harlem, and all my printed books, except such as my said wife shall please to reserve unto herselfe.

The above legacies are given under the same provisions relating to the earlier bequests to his nephew, Lewis Morris.

Unto ye meeting of Friends, in the province of New York, the sum of six pounds, per annum, to be paid out of my plantation over against Harlem aforesaid, in the said province, etc., and on every 25th of the month called March, yearly and every year, forever.

The remainder of my estate and plantation, both real and personal, where I now inhabit over against Harlem aforesaid, I give unto my dearly beloved wife, Mary Morris, her heirs, etc., the lands thereof, containing about two thousand acres, etc., together with all houses, barns, etc., woods, negroes of all kinds, cattell, swine, sheep, horse, kinde, and all other creatures and improvements whatsoever, also all goods, household stuff and utensils, money, plate, and everything else moveable, etc., within doors, etc., that now is, or hereafter shall be in my possession, etc., except what is here otherwise disposed of.

Unto my said dearly beloved wife all that my houses, land in New York city, situate over against the bridge, unto all appurtenances, profits and advantages whatsoever thereunto belonging, with all deeds, patents, writings, bills, bonds, obligations, and all things else whatsoever, named and unnamed, belonging.

Unto John Bowne, of Flushing, one negro girl named Abba; is att old Thomas Hunts.

Unto Miles Foster one servicable negro boy, such as my dearly beloved wife shall appoint.

Unto Richard Jones, merchant, of New York, one negro boy or negro girl, such as my dearly beloved wife shall appoint.

Unto William Bickley and my nephew, Lewis Morris, all my right, etc., in and to the ship Friends' Adventure, as also of all my part of her profits and advantages, by freight or otherwise, to each of them the equal alike part.

Unto my said nephew, my gold seale and my negroman Yeabba; and whereas, I have bequeathed unto my said nephew, Lewis Morris, all my estate at the ironworks, at Tinton, with this expression, viz., (as soon as he shall attaine to the age of 21 years), etc., I doe now revoake ye said expression as to time, giving unto him full power and authority to enter into and possess the said estate, etc., immediately after my decease, etc.; all the rest of my plate and money, silver and gold, I give unto my dearly beloved wife.

I appoint my trusty friends, Richard Jones and Miles foster, of New York, John Bowne, of Flushing, Wm. Richardson, of Westchester County, Richard Hartshorne and John Hance, of the County of Monmouth, and Wm. Bickley, of Westchester County, aforesaid, to be my executors in trust, and overseers, etc.; and in regard to the remoteness of their abodes from one another, I do order that any three of them may act as they shall find needfull, provided Wm. Richardson, Wm. Bickley, or Richard Hartshorne be of that number; and for want of a 3d persons in the County of Monmouth, Richard Hartshorne and John Hance may act there as they shall find cause, or may choose a 3d person to act, etc.

Witnesses: Johannis Vermilje, Jan Tibout, Lamueert Zoches, Davied Lillies, and mark of Susannah Roberts, and Wm. Bickley.

"The last will and testament of Colonel Lewis Morris having been exhibited, and the six witnesses severally appearing before me, two of them only, to wit, David Lylly and Susannah Robert were able to give oath in due form of law, that the said will was signed, sealed, and published to be the last will of said Lewis Morris, and the executrix being dead, and there appearing several ruzures, and all the witnesses having declared that they knew nothing of the said ruzures except Wm. Bickley who declared he knew of them and wrote the will, but knew not for what end the said ruzures were made. And the said will remaining not proved nor executed, the said two witnesses David Lyly and Susannah Roberts were accordingly sworne, and administration granted to Lewis Morris, next of kin of the said Colonel Lewis Morris.

Dated May 8, 1691.

H. Slaughter."

New York Wills, Lib. 3-4, p. 197.

The inventory of his estate amounted to £4071.
MORRIS OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

Issue
7 Miss Morris; married John Walters, and probably died without issue. "At the attack upon Chepstow Castle, which was defended by Sir Nicholas Kemish, the king's general, Lewis Morris was the second in command. After an obstinate resistance, the garrison was reduced by cutting off the supply of water which ran through the estate of Pearcefield, then owned by Col. Morris' son-in-law, John Walters, and setting fire to the castle. From this circumstance, the family assumed as their crest a castle in flames, with the following motto, 'tandem vincitur'—at length he is conquered." Bolton's Westchester, Vol. II, p. 285.

3 WILLIAM MORRIS, son of William Morris, 1, was born in 1612. He was seated at Denham, and upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, he actively sided with the Parliamentary party. When defeated, he considered it discreet to cross the ocean until the storm had blown over, but was lost at sea.

Issue
8 John Morris

4 MARY MORRIS, daughter of William Morris, 1, was born in 1614.

It is stated that she married Walter Webley. Of this I have no proof, but have ascertained the following facts about Walter Webley, who may have been confused with a reputed husband of Mary Morris.

Walter Webley was a resident of New York City, or of the region just over the Harlem River, likely on property adjoining Capt. Richard Morris, in 1673, when the Dutch subjugated this province. His active interest in caring for the effects of Capt. Richard Morris' infant child, and the estates of Capt. Richard and Col. Lewis Morris, portions of which he took to Shrewsbury, N. J., to place beyond the reach of the Dutch invaders, brought him into direct conflict with that authority. Col. Lewis Morris made peace for him however:

"On the urgent request of Col. Lewis Morris, Walter Webly is allowed to retain his residence within this government, on previously taking the oath of allegiance.

Dated Fort Willem Hendrick, this 19th of October, 1673."

He, however, shortly violated his parole and was fined in consequence thereof:

"Feb. 1, 1674.
The Fiscal, Pltf.
again
Walter Webly, Deft.
The Pltf. alleges that the Deft. hath been contrary to the Proclamation of the 12th Xber last, in the enemy's country and brought letters thence hither; concludes therefor that the Deft. shall be condemned in the fine according to the placard, &c.

Deft. answers that he hath pursuant to the Proclamation, delivered the letters into the Secretary's office and says, he hath had before this a pass to go in search of his uncle Morris, which he claims he can again do, on said pass, &c.

The Governor-General and Council having heard the Fiscal's demand and Deft's excuse condemn the Deft. for the reasons aforesaid, in a fine of eight Beavers, with costs.

Note—"Tis ordered that the above Beavers shall be applied one-half to the Fiscals and the other half to the Church."

The preceding suit establishes the relationship of Walter Webley to Col. Lewis Morris; he was a nephew and not the brother-in-law, as has been stated heretofore. Further corroboration of Walter Webley's residence and relationship lies, in the application of Lewis Morris to transport his nephew's goods, and the order, issued, in pursuance thereof, Nov. 30,
1673, wherein he alludes to his cousin's plantation, in Bronck's land. The use of the term cousin, for nephew, was general in the phraseology of that day.

When Col. Morris, in 1674, returned to Barbadoes to wind up his business in that island, he appointed Walter Webley his attorney:

1674. Walter Webley was the agent of Lewis Morris, for a grant of land.

1675. Judgment of the Mayor's Court, of New York, for plaintiff, in the case of Walter Webley, trustee of the estate of Richard Morris, plaintiff, and Peter Aldrix, defendant, for the recovery of a negro woman.

1679. Walter Webley was a witness, to a will, in Westchester County, N. Y.

What became of this Walter Webley, I do not know, but he may have been living, in 1691, when his uncle, Col. Morris, spoke disparagingly of him in his will, alluding to his retaining various silver pieces. These may be some of the things that he took, eighteen years before, to secrete them from the Dutch, and if so, it proves Col. Morris had a singularly retentive memory and unforgiving disposition.

"unto which I add the Children of the said Negro Bess, (Except one that is otherwise Disposed of), and One Dozen of Silver Spoons, One Large Tankard, one Large Tumbler, one Small Tumbler, and one Porringer, all of Silver, all of which last Mentioned things added, I give and bequeath unto my Said Nephew, Lewis Morris, in Lieu of Some things that are Left and supposed to be embezelled by Walter Webley." Will of Col. Morris.

The relation of the preceding Walter Webley to the following Thomas Webley, I conceive to be a brother, for Walter Webley is the established nephew of Col. Morris, and Thomas Webley, in his will of 1698, solicits the kind intervention of his "christian kinsman, Lewis Morris," [the Governor], in his settlement of his affairs.

1684. Thomas Webley, of Shrewsbury, was a Debtor.
1684. Thomas Webley, of Fenwick's Colony, was a witness.
1685 and 1687. Thomas Webley, of Shrewsbury, was a witness.
1687. Thomas Webley, of Shrewsbury, was a bondsman.
William West, of Shrewsbury, called Thomas Webley "my loving and trusty brother."
1687. Thomas Webley was a witness.
1687 and 1688. Thomas Webley, of Shrewsbury, was an appraiser.
1688. Thomas Webley succeeded Robert Hamilton, as Clerk of the Court, and Recorder, of Monmouth County.

In 1691, he was willed two hundred and fifty acres of land, at Tinton, by Col. Lewis Morris.

In 1694, Thomas Webley deposes that he is "thirty four Yeares or thereabouts" of age.
1700. Thomas Webley, of Monmouth County, was a Grand Juror.

At a Court of Sessions, held at Shrewsbury, the Third Tuesday in October, 1700.

"Thomas Webley having spoke several contemptuous and reproachful words in the Court, and having otherwise misbehaved himself in the presence of the Court, the Court therefore order that said Thomas Webley doe immediately pay the sum of five shillings for the use of the poor, or be put by the constable in the stocks for the space of two hours."

Thomas Webley paid the said five shillings for the use aforesaid.

1698, Jan. 10. Will of Thomas Webley, of Shrewsbury, yeoman; proved Mch. 29,
1703, mentioned:
Wife, Audria
Daughters, Catharine
  Ann
  Mary
Only son, John
His estate in Wales, inherited from his father; an estate coming from his uncle, Edward Webley; land at Shark River or Squancum, and lands at Barnigat Beach. Personal property, including books. His Christian kinsman, Lewis Morris, is asked to try and obtain something for “my Indian Wright at Croswicks.” No executor is named.

Witnesses: William Woolley, John Tilton, Johanna Grant or Gaunt and Abiah Edwards.

1702–3, Mch. 9. Inventory of the personal estate of Thomas Webley was made by Nicholas Brown and William West; included a negro boy, and amounted to £40-0-0.

He married Audrey, daughter of Bartholomew and Catharine (Almy) West, and was lost at sea on a voyage to London.

In 1687, Audrey Webley was a witness.

1705. His wife, Audrey Webley, was a witness to a Shrewsbury marriage.

It was probably she who was a witness, as late as 1732, to another marriage, at Shrewsbury. Thomas Webley stood high in favor with Col. Lewis Morris, who gave him lands, in Monmouth County, in his will:

“unto Thomas Webley, of Shrewsbury, aforesaid, Two Hundred and fifty Acres of Land, to be Laid out att his Charges, on the Westermost Parte of my Two Thousand Acres y’ Lyes between Swimming River & Hop River,” etc.

**Issue;** supposed, of Mary Morris Webley

Walter Webley

Thomas Webley

These two brothers, Walter Webley and Thomas Webley, had an uncle, Edward Webley, so called in the will of Thomas Webley. He was a resident of Monmouth County, and probably died without issue:


1686. Edward Webley sold lands, in Monmouth County, to Thomas Webley.

Thomas Webley, by his wife, Audrey West, had

**Issue, as per his will**

John Webley; married Elizabeth (Woolley?)

Catharine Webley; married Philip Edwards.

Ann Webley; married Richard Chambers.

Mary Webley

Of these children, John Webley received, in 1698, from Governor Lewis Morris, and his wife, Dame Isabella, of Shrewsbury, sole heir of his uncle, Col. Lewis Morris, certain lands, in the deed to which he was spoken of as, a son of his kinsman, Thomas Webley.

John Webley resided at Shrewsbury, where he was a witness, to marriages, in 1720 and 1721, and in 1715, the same, with Ann Chambers.

The following data concerning the Webleys has been accumulated, but it needs more research to disclose, with certainty, the relationship of the individuals.

**Baptisms—Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J.**

1747, May 9. Audrey Webley, aged 23½ years; [born 1724].

Ann Webley, aged 18½ years; [born 1728].

Catharine Webley, aged 21½ years; [born 1726].
1747. May 24. Audrey, daughter of John Webley, aged 23 years; [born 1724].
   Catharine, daughter of John Webley, aged 22 years; [born 1725].
   Mary, daughter of John Webley, aged 20 years; [born 1727].

1747, Nov. 21. Thomas and Elizabeth Webley had daughter, Sarah, baptized, aged — weeks.

1748, May 8. Margaret, daughter of John Webley, was baptized.
   Mary, daughter of John Webley, was baptized.

**Burials and Deaths—Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J.**

1749. Mrs. Webley, wife of Thomas, was buried, March 6.
1762. Elizabeth Webley died, aged 67 years; [born 1695].
1775. John Webley died, aged 82 years; [born 1693].
1789. Ann Webley died, aged 61 years; [born 1728].

1742. Margaret Webley was a witness, to a marriage, in Shrewsbury.

1692, May 12. Mary Webley married to Joseph West, by Peter Tilton.
   Witnesses: Nicholas Browne, his mark.
   Mary Williams
   Audrey Webley
   John West
   Thos. Webley

**Marriage Licenses**

1740, Dec. 13. Audrey Webley and Joseph West, both of Monmouth County.
1748–9, Mch. 24. Catharine Webley, of Shrewsbury, and Peter Slocum.
1756, July 27. John Webley and Elizabeth Wardell, both of Shrewsbury.
1757, Jan. 23. William Smith and Margaret Webley had a license to marry.
1759, Nov. 17. Mary Webley and Jonathan Slocum, both of Shrewsbury.
1765, Oct. 1. Sarah Webley and Daniel Taber, both of Shrewsbury.

**Marriages, Christ Church, Shrewsbury.**

1749, June 27. Peter Slokom and Catharine Webley, both of Shrewsbury, by license.

5 **CAPT. RICHARD MORRIS,** son of William Morris, I, was born in 1616. He, apparently, accompanied his brother, Lewis Morris, to the Barbadoes, where he settled, and by his marriage to Miss Pole, of that island, largely increased his wealth. He was appointed Captain, in the regiment commanded by his brother, Col. Lewis Morris.

In 1670, he settled in New York and engaged in mercantile life. His residence was in that portion of Westchester County, later created into the Manor of Morrisania. This land he bought in conjunction with his brother, Col. Lewis Morris.

He died in 1672; and his wife, Sarah, some time earlier, leaving an infant about six months old. The changing of the government from English to Dutch and back again, occasioned some confusion in the guardianship of the infant and settlement of his father's estate:

1672, September. "Whereas Captain Richard Morris, of this city, merchant, died intestate, leaving a considerable estate behind him, and whereas his brother, Colonel Lewis Morris, hath a great interest for the protection of the estate, it is judged requisite that some extraordinary care should be taken," and in consequence, Gov. E. Andross appointed Mr. Matthias Nicoll, Mayor of the city, Capt. Tho' Delavall and Capt.
MORRIS OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

25

Cornelius Steenwyck, of the Council of His Royal Highness' Government, Capt. John Berry and Mr. Tho* Gibbs, to be administrators.

1672, July 26. Capt. Richard Morris, merchant, of New York City, had a grant of one thousand acres of land, on the Delaware River, over against New Castle, from Philip Carteret.

Issue
9 Lewis Morris; known as Governor Morris, born Oct. 15, 1671; died 1746.

6 THOMAS MORRIS, supposed son of William Morris, 1.

The degree of kinship, of Thomas Morris to Lewis Morris, has never been positively proved but he was, evidently, upon the same plane of descent from a common ancestor. This is established by a careful study of dates, appearing under Lewis Morris, his son, 10. From these I deduce that Thomas Morris was born about 1630, and was, of necessity, either a brother or a cousin of Col. Lewis Morris. He probably never came to this country.


Hotten, in his Original List of Persons of Quality, 1600–1700, gives:

Births. Parish St. Michael’s, Barbadoes, 6 Feb., 1678, Dorothy and Thomasine, daughters of Capt. Thomas Morris and Sarah, his wife.

Thomas Morris is also mentioned in a census of St. Michael’s Parish, with wife and three children. These allusions may be to Thomas Morris, 6, but I deem it doubtful.

Issue
10 Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, Shrewsbury, N. J., born about 1655; died 1695.

8 JOHN MORRIS, son of William Morris, 3, received a Captain’s commission in 1651. In 1688, he was drowned, and his body, found under the walls of Deal Castle, was buried with military honors. His descendants are still numerous in the Barbadoes. Bolton.

Issue
11 John Morris
12 William Morris
13 Lewis Morris
14 Richard Morris

9 GOV. LEWIS MORRIS, son of Capt. Richard Morris, 5, the “one poor blossom of whom yet there may be great hope,” was born Oct. 15, 1671, and died in 1746.

The anticipations of greatness, expressed by Mr. Nicoll, were quickly realized, when Lewis Morris, merged from an unruly youth, into a Judge of the Sessions, at the age of twenty years: 1690, ’02, ’05, ’06, ’07, ’100, ’01, ’03, ’04. He was a Judge of the Court of Sessions, sitting, alternately, at Middletown and Shrewsbury, N. J., and with him, on the same bench, sat, also as a justice, his kinsman, Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, for many years and until his death.

In 1700, he was President of the Court of Sessions.

About 1694, friction arose between the two Justices Morris, on the one hand, and their neighbors on the other, which culminated in law suits:

1694. The Grand Jury indicted Lewis Morris, of Tinton Manor, for fencing in the highway, and a little later, again indicted him for “stopping and fencing in ye highway that goes to Freehold and Middletown.”

*Bolton drew from a manuscript history of the family, written by Valentine Morris, of England, a descendant of an elder brother of Captain Richard Morris. This Valentine Morris was born in 1727.
Called upon to take cognizance of this indictment, it was an awkward situation for his judicial associates, and they hedged for time, by diplomatically directing a process for his appearance, at the next Court. The finale of this attempt to restrain Morris was as audacious as it was amusing:

Thomas Gordon was appointed by the Court, King's attorney, and when the case of Morris was called "the King's Attorney demanded a Fee of any one that would employ him to plead to the indictment. There was no one that would prosecute the said Morris, so that the presentment was quasht."

But the fight was not over. At the Court of Sessions and Common Pleas, held at Shrewsbury, the 26th and 27th days of September, 1698, Lewis Morris, of Tinton Manor, was again presented by the Grand Jury, for fencing in the highway, between Tinton Falls and Swimming River Bridge; and still again, for a like offence, was he indicted, Sept. 12, 1699. This persistent opposition to the encroachments of Lewis Morris brought about a mutual dislike and hatred, which found further expression when, in 1700 and 1701, in the Quit Rent fight, the people defied the Justices, who were impotent in office, and whose Sheriff was restrained by the people, from levying on goods, and whose Constables were powerless to arrest. The greatest scene in this drama, perhaps, was the seizure of Governor Hamilton, Justices Lewis Morris, Samuel Leonard, Jedediah Allen and Samuel Dennis, the King's Attorney-General and Secretary, Clerk of the Court, and the under Sheriff, who were holding a Court of Sessions, at Middletown, Mch. 25, 1701, by about one hundred persons, who "kept them under guard, close prisoners, from Tuesday, the 25th of March, till the Saturday following, being the 29th of the same month, and then released them."

Apparently this attack and incarceration had been premeditated for some time:

1700, July 30 ... the Ambition & folly of Morris being known to the people of Monmouth they sent to advise with their neighboring County's Middlesex & Essex what was best & most convenient to be done who generally advised to secure themselves & oppose Morris & the rest that assert & would endeavor to set up Col Hamilton's arbitrary & illegal power & withall have promised assistance if occasion requires ... we fear what may be [the] event of these things ... you know how hot headed Morris & Leonard are & it may be feared their pride & malice may cause great trouble if not prevented. It is the general resolution of the Country that if they make future disturbance to apprehend Hamilton Morris & Leonard & secure them on till his Majesties pleasure shall be known concerning them. ... Letter to Jeremiah Basse.

1711. Lewis Morris was appointed Second Judge, of the Supreme Court.

1715. He was appointed Chief-Justice of New York, and so remained for the succeeding eighteen years.

Lewis Morris must have possessed, naturally, a fine, legal mind, for though not bred to the law, he continued to rise in judicial prominence, until he attained the greatest heights of distinction. Even his opponents conceded his ability, but his rulings were not infrequently partisan, and he carried this bias in favor of his friends to the end of his career:

"At the time of the preparation and filing of the Bill in Chancery, Lewis Morris was Governor of the Province. He had long been conversant with the matters in litigation and was deeply interested in the issue of this most important case—holding a large part of his property in New Jersey by Proprietary rights, Gov. Morris had presumed, without, as was alleged, due authority, to erect a Court of Chancery, and to exercise the prerogatives of Chancellor. Could the Bill in question have been, with its Answer, submitted to his adjudication, the plaintiffs would, undoubtedly, have obtained just such a decision as they desired. But this favorable prospect was blighted by the decease of the Governor in May, 1746."—Hatfield's History of Elizabeth, N. J.

Aside from his judicial positions, Lewis Morris held other high office. He was, frequently, a Member of the New York and New Jersey Assemblies, as also a member of various Governors' Councils.

1693, '94, '95. He was a member of Governor Hamilton's Council; New Jersey.
1697, '98, '99. He was a Member of the House of Deputies; New Jersey.
1698, Apr. 7. Jeremiah Basse superseded Hamilton, as Governor, by a Commission, dated July 15, 1697. When he had occupied this position thirteen months, friction arose between
himself and Morris, which prompted the latter to raise a question as to the sufficiency of his commission.

For some cause, which I am now unable to state, Lewis Morris, May 10, 1699, demanded that Governor Basse and Council should sign a blank writ against Obadiah Holmes, Sheriff of Monmouth County, but the Governor and Council were unanimously of the opinion that it ought not to be signed during the sessions of the Court, not remembering any such practice in this Province, and knowing the said Holmes “to be a Sufficient man & easy to be come at, any time.”

The Governor and Council then ordered Lewis Morris and George Willocks to be brought before them and to give security for their appearance at the Court of Common Right, and to be of good behaviour, otherwise a mittimus to be issued “to convey them to Goal till they Should find Security,” which Mr. Morris desired an hour or two to consider.

When Mr. Morris was notified, that £300, security, was called for, he refused, and said he would not give it, especially for the good behaviour as by no overt act had he in any way given occasion to them to suspect it.

Events now followed thick and fast. At the Court of Common Right, held, at Perth Amboy, May 11, 1698, at which sat Basse, and his Council:

“Lewis Morris, Esq”, came into open Court & demanded by what authority they Kept Court, the Court declared by the Kings Authority. He denied & being asked who was dissatisfied besides himself, he said one & all, the Court Commanding the sd Morris to be taken into Custodie, Coll: Richard Townley, Andrew Hampton, both of Elizabeth Towne, with three or four more cryed out one & all, & he, the sd Lewis Morris, said he would fain see who darst lay hold on him, & when a Constable, by order of the Court, layd hold on him he, in the face of the Court, resisted.”

For this, he was committed for contempt of Court. There must have been a short but tempestuous scene before Morris was lodged in Woodbridge jail, for, 1698, May 12. “Matt: Moore aged 31 years or there abouts maketh Oath that he was in Court & see Lewis Morris affront the Governr: & upon which the Governr: ordered him to withdraw but would not & still gave the Governour very Saucy Language upon which he ordered the Constables to arrest the sd Lewis Morris, but he the sd Lewis Morris withstood the sd Constables & would not suffer them to come nigh him, upon which the sd Constables commanded me to lay hands upon him which I went to take hold on him, he made some resistance, & did endeavour to draw his Hanger, but I being quick prevented him.”

And several others made similar affidavits.

Concurrently with this event, Lewis Morris was elected to serve in the General Assembly, for the town of Perth Amboy, and on the 15th of May, the Sheriff, of the County of Middlesex, made his return. This was a moral reinforcement of Morris, and his associate, Willocks, who were promptly rescued, by their friends, who battened in the jail with a heavy plank. No sooner were they free, than they returned to the attack. Basse had, temporarily, installed in his place, Capt. Andrew Bowne, and to him and the Council, Willocks and Morris addressed the following letter, which was delivered by Mrs. Willocks, May 16th.

Sr’s

We are now able (God be thanked) to treat with you any way you think fitt if you had valued either your own or the welfare of the Government your procedures had been more calm Your day is not yet out, & it is in your power to follow the things that make for peace, & if you do not, at your door lye the consequence, our friends will not suffer us to be putt upon, farewell.

Geo. Willocks Lewis Morris

When Jeremiah Basse was replaced, as Governor, by his predecessor, Hamilton, Lewis Morris was again returned to the Council.

1700. Lewis Morris was President of Governor Hamilton’s Council.

1700, July 23. Col. Hamilton hath put Mr. Morris into Commission of his Council & Justice believing him to be the onely man that can make the province Submit to him as Governor . . . . & it is saide Morris hath given out that he will carry his point in makeing the people submit to Coll Hamiltons Government or
he will embrue the province in Blood . . . . In this posture things stand in this County & we beleive Including the Scotch that throughout the province there is six to one against owneing Col Hamilton Governor and almost all bitterly against Morris, whome they looked upon as the first man as Indeed he was that opposed Government, &c. Signed Andrew Bowne, Rich. Hartshorne one of ye Council.

1701. He was a Member of Governor Hamilton’s Council.

1701. Lewis Morris was active, in the behalf of the Proprietors, who desired to surrender their rights of government to the Crown, and “In behalfe of all ye Proprietors Residing in East Jersie,” signed the memorial to that effect.

1702. Lewis Morris was in London, suggesting the surrender of New Jersey to the Crown, and so impressed the Lords of Trade, that they suggested to the Secretary of State, that the Queen should appoint him temporary governor, but nothing came of it, as it was decided to consolidate New York and New Jersey under one government. For his endeavors in England, Governor Hamilton gave him a grant of land.

1703. Lewis Morris was a Member of Lord Cornbury’s Council.

1703. Lewis Morris was the head of the Scotch party, who, by reason of a Scotch governor, Hamilton, “carried it with a high hand ag’ the rest of the Inhabitants.”

1705. Lord Cornbury wrote that Lewis Morris “does give his tongue too great a liberty.”

1705. Again did Lewis Morris offend Lord Cornbury, who suspended him from the Council, and wrote: “he will always obstruct the Queen’s service, and indeed he has so entirely given himself up to the Interest of the Proprietors, that he can see with no other eyes but theirs.” But, apparently, Lewis Morris was too valuable a man to be continuously suspended, for, in 1707, Lord Cornbury was commanded, by the Lords of Trade, to restore Lewis Morris to the Council, upon his submission.

1707. Lewis Morris wrote, at considerable length, to the Secretary of State, in England, a full account of the Condition of the Province of New Jersey, wherein he scored his enemies and paraded his own loyalty.

1707, June 28, Philadelphia. Col. Robert Quary, writing to the Lords of Trade, said:

“Mr. Jennings & Coll:’ Morris, with the assistance of two or three others, was very hard at work in hatching the most scandalous paper, that I ever saw in my life;” and further on said that Col. Lewis Morris, “at the mouth of them all, told his Lordship, that the Queen’s order & instructions did not concern or affect them,” i. e. the New Jersey Assembly.

1708. Lewis Morris was proposed by Lord Lovelace for membership in his council, to which he was appointed.

1709. Lewis Morris was the subject of complaints, in letters of great length, written by Lord Lovelace, accusing him of changing his principles, and turning from party to party, as served his interests, and, as Lord Cornbury had said of him, he was possessed of “neither good Principles nor morals.”

1709. He was suspended by Lieut.-Governor Ingoldsby from the Council, but was reinstated by the Lords of Trade, who stated that he had been removed for insufficient reasons.

1709, April. The Lieutenant-Governor and Council of New Jersey, viz., Richard Ingoldsby, William Sandford, Dan: Coxe, Robert Quary, William Pinhorne, Richard Townley and Roger Mompesson, addressed Governor Lovelace, at New York, at considerable length, upon the great disorder prevailing throughout the Province, wherein they impeached him for want of tact and force, and attribute much of the existing state of affairs to Lewis Morris. Alluding to the Assembly, they say:

“Their Resolutions of not raising any money for the Support of the Governm’t, nor of making or repairing Jayles, a work of so absolute a necessity, But finding them so throwly Guided & Driven by Mr Morris and Sam’l Jennings whose mischevous tempers this poor Country hath for many years past groaned under, we thought it our duty in Conscience to testifie to her Sacred Majestie our dislike and abhorrence of the Same.”

... “and that we conceived those disturbances to be wholly owing the uncasie and disloyall Princi-
MORRIS OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

29

pes of Two men in that Assembly, Mr Lewis Morris and Mr Saml. Jennings a Quaker, never known to be consistent with themselves, Men to whom all the factions and confusions in the Government for many years are wholly owing."

. . . . "As to Mr Morris the whole County where he lived namely the County of Monmouth are witness to his troublesome temper, whereby he was a perfect torment to his neighbours; those who know him best have most reason of complaint, And since he came to write man hath been Eminently concerned if not Principal in all the Rebellions & Disorders that have been in this Province, as may appear by his own hand writing" . . . . "there is hardly a County in the Eastern Division wherein he did not succeed to stirr them to dangerous and notorious Riotts and Rebellions, but only the County of Bergen where he did not fail for doing mischiefe for want of good-will, But that the Dutch People therein were wiser, and treated him with that Contempt his Evill Designs Required; for his old and Present Confederate the Nonjuror Willocks and He made a Journey (or Voyage) into that County to Infuse the same notions of Rebellion ags Governm as they had preached at Elisabeth Town, with better success. But all they got of that People was They did not understand oversetting of Governm and pulling Magistrates Judges and Justices from the Bench; It was a work they had no liking to; and so closed their Resolutions among themselves, that they would not have to do with the Spiker-maker; That was the very term of Contempt (being Dutchmen) they used towards Morris grounded upon the Iron works his Unkle left him." . . . .

"But after the Red-hott Letters of Mr. Morris Especially that to the Governm . . which is wrote with that Pride and venom that Bedlam would scarce afford a man mad enough to sett a Governm at such Defiance and treat Gentlemen with that contemp; and his and Willocks their Short Epistle . . aforesaid brought into the Council by Mr Willocks whilst the Assembly was sitting, and Morris and Willocks aboard a Sloop turning it in the Bay before the Town, Firing Guns as by way of Defiance to the Governm. and the Record of com' on right . . in all which Morris was personally contriver and actor of the Disorders as also the Records of those Dangerous Riots in Essex County (after Morris Inconsistencies had made him Almanzor like change Parties) carried on by the same Principles and the same men that Morris had stirred up into Rebellion. where a Body of about seventy horse came Purposely to destroy the Courts, Pulled the Magistrates of the Bench, tore their Cloaths from their Backs, Striking and abusing them with the greatest Billingsgate Language they could appear by the Record of the Court of Sessions at Newark . . A Place where Morris himself in Person with most of the same men used a Court much at the same Rate but a little before. So that his affording them Precepts and Examples the last Rebellion (tho he was not Present) may Justly be laid at his Door. As also that other Ryott of forcing the Keys of the Jail of the County of Essex from the High Sheriff, and abusing his Person, and setting Criminals at liberty, being no more than was done by the same men, (as appears by the Records of the Court of Com'on Right) but a little before in Middlesex County, for Mr. Morris when with a Beam of an house they Batterd Woodbridge Jail to Pieces and set him and his Seditious Companion Willocks at liberty. Who were there committed for Several High Crimes and Misdemeanours as appears by the Presentm of the Grand Jury" . . . .

. . . . "And we have Just reason to say that the Disturbances of this Province seems to be owing wholly to those men viz: Lewis Morris and Saml Jennings, their natural tempers and the constant business of their lives was to be always in Broiles, always in Contention; Humanum est Errare, sed Diabolicn perseverare; Those mens Extravagances are a large field; But after an Instance or two more of Morris Inconsistencies shall desist."

. . . . "Have but patience till the year 1700 and you will find him quite another man wonderfully changed in less than two years time. Then you shall find him accept of Comissions from the Proprioters Governm, and declaring that he would go through with them, and if any man resisted he would spill his Blood or he should Spill his; for he made no Scruple of Conscience, and would go through with the office he had accepted from y's Governm though the Streets ran with Blood." . . . .

. . . . "it is apparent what opinion his old friends had of him. Even those whom he led into the former Violences against Government, who broke Jayls to release him His own words are these viz: 'It was your complaint I had left you in the lurch like a villain, deceived you, ingaged you in a Business and left you in the middle of it, That if I came to your Town you would tear me to pieces and more Expressions of this nature you used.' . So that we think he has proved his Inconsistencies himself under his own hand plain Enough, without any need of our Paraphrase or Explanation, and upon the whole matter. The Question lies only here whither he was Guilty of Rebellion in the Year 1698 or in the year 1700."

1710. Lewis Morris, having taken up a permanent residence on his Morrisania plantation, was sent, as a Deputy, from Westchester County, to the New York Assembly, to which he was returned until 1728.

1710. Governor Hunter wrote the Lords of Trade that Lewis Morris had been expelled
from the New York Assembly, for pressing the reconsideration “with some warm expressions,” of a motion to levy for the Governor’s yearly expenses twenty-five hundred ounces of plate, “which they interpreted to be falsely and scandalously vilifying the honour of their house.” Nevertheless Lewis Morris had the confidence of his constituents, for he was promptly returned to the Assembly. As a reward for his defence in the Assembly, Governor Hunter appointed Lewis Morris, Chief-Justice, of New York, in 1715.

1711. Lewis Morris wrote a lengthy letter to John Chamberlayne, Esq., defending Governor Hunter from an attack, on the part of the Clergy, for not removing a dissenting minister from the parsonage at Jamaica, and installing the Rev. Mr. Poyer therein.

1712, June 2. Jacob Henderson, Missionary, of Dover Hundred, in Pennsylvania, writing, concerning the state of the Church of England, in New York and New Jersey, stated that “ye Quakers or other Dissenters,” had “at their head one Coll: Lewis Morris, a profess’d Church man, but a man of noe manner of principles or credit, a man who calls the service of the Church of England Pageantry, who has joined in endeavours to settle a conventicle in the City of New York and whose practice it is to intercept letters, and let such as pleases him pass, and those y’ do not he destroys as can be fully proved.”

This, with a further arraignment of Colonel Morris, with Governor Hunter, provoked an answer, in which the writer said that “a little Helebore might do him, (the Rev. Mr. Henderson), more good than a reply,” and denying these imputations said, “if a mans outward behaviour at home or abroad and in all the duties of his life is a true means of judging of a man all who know anything of Coll Morris will say that he is unexceptionable.”

1715, Mch. 28. Governor Robert Hunter wrote to the Lords of Trade:

“Mr Mompesson our Cheif Justice is dead, I have commissinated Lewis Morris, Esq’, in his room for these reasons amongst others, that he is a sensicle honest man, and able to live without a salary, which they will most certainly never grant to any in that station, at least sufficient to maintain his Clerk.”

Despite the doubt in Governor Hunter’s mind, Lewis Morris must have been voted a salary, which was raised in due time and provoked antagonism. For Governor Montgomerie reduced this salary as Chief Justice, which had been enlarged from £130 to £300, upon the ground of increased work, although the true reason was “that the Chief Justice being a Member of the Assembly in 1715, when the revenue was given, his salary was augmented by the great number of his friends he had then in the House, and for the services he did there” . . . . “This the people of the province have often complained of since I arrived here,” and his salary was cut £50.

Between 1720 and 1728, Lewis Morris lived on apparently amicable terms with the Governor, Burnett, and in similar friendly relations with Burnett’s successor, Montgomerie, despite the reduction in his salary. But another state of affairs prevailed upon the arrival of Governor Cosby, in 1732. Lewis Morris, as Chief Justice, favorably sustained the claims of Rip Van Dam, President of the Council, between Montgomerie’s death and Cosby’s coming, for a salary which Cosby desired to cut one half. This decision provoked the ill-will and even hatred of Cosby, who addressed him a discourteous letter with personal reflections and innuendoes. To this Morris made a dignified reply, but Cosby removed him from office. An indignant populace turned against Cosby and supported Morris, whom they shortly returned to the Assembly by an enormous vote and with great rejoicing throughout the city. The Zenger case arose from this act, and liberty of the press followed, despite Cosby’s efforts to suppress it.

1733, May 3, Burlington. Governor Cosby, writing to the Duke of Newcastle, gives his version of the situation in the following letter:

“My Lord,

On my arrival at New York I found Mr. Lewis Morris Chief Justice, Mr. James Delancey Second Judge and Mr. Frederick Phillips the third Judge of the Supreme Court of that province; the two last Men of good
Characters both, as to their understanding and integrity, but the Chief Justice a Man under a general dislike, not only for his want of probity but for his delay of Justice, his excessive pride and his oppression of the people. These things, My Lord, I have been obliged to hear, without the mention of any one virtue in his behalf. I have often expected that he would come to me as others before him thought it their duty to former Governours, from whence I might have an opportunity to tell him of these complaints; but whether it be owing to his pride, his folly, or some unaccountable humour, he has not been once to visit me since I have been here, and I have no reason to think, that any admonition would have the least effect upon him, or if it would, things are come to that pass, that I can no longer suffer him to sit upon that Bench. I will point out a few of his faults, and give an instance to prove each, that Your Grace may see I do not displace without reason. And:

First, of his partiality. Some years ago the dissenters of the parish of Jamaica in this province brought an Ejectment against the Church Ministers for the Church he preached in and was possessed of; when the Tryal came on, the Defendant’s Council demurred to the Plaintiffs evidence; Morris the Chief Justice desired them to waive the demurer, telling them that if the Jury found for the Plaintiff he would grant the Defendants a new tryal; the Defendants Council were very unwilling to do it, but however knowing the Man and fearing the worst from him if they refused they did consent, and the Jury found for the Plaintiff; the Defendants Council moved the next term (before Judgement) for a new tryall, and urged his promise, he denied at first that he gave any, but when they offered to make oath of it, he said a rash promise ought not to be kept, and never would grant them a new Tryall; whereby they lost their Church, and the Dissenters have ever since had it; its talked and believed to, that he was bribed to it, but as I have had no proof offered me, I have made no inquiry about it; his partiality however is evident.

Secondly, his delay of Justice. The complaints of this to, are the subjects of every day’s discourse, in term time especially; I will single out one instance only, wherein not only his delay but likewise his injustice will appear. One Renselaer, brought his Ejectment against another Man, which the Lawyers tell me, is done on a feigned Lease for a term of years. The cause proceeded to issue, and a special verdict was found. The points of Law were afterwards argued before him at several times by Council on both sides, after this they expected and moved for Judgement, term after term, till the lease whereon the Ejectment was brought was pretty near expiring; then the Plaintiff moved that we would either give Judgement or enlarge the time of the lease; but he would do neither, so the Lease expired and the Plaintiff lost the benefit of his suit after a tedious attendance and a vast expence.

Thirdly, his oppressing the people, by giving them a great deal of trouble, and putting them to a fruitless expence, both, of time and money, in their attendance on the Courts. The constant method he takes in opening and adjourning the Court is thus: he adjourns it to eight or nine in the morning, but seldom opens it till twelve, one and two, and sometimes three in the afternoon, tho’ the Jurys and others who have business are waiting from the hours adjourned to, not knowing when to expect him, and fearing to be fined if they happen not to be there. Irregular hours proceed from several causes, some whereof are his pride in making the world wait his leisure and his intemperate drinking in which he often spends whole nights; this he does in term time in the Town of New York. In the Circuits it is still more intolerable, for there, these hours of adjournment and sitting are not only like those, but the people who go forty or fifty miles from their habitations, live at much greater expence and loose more time, and sometimes after Jurys have been summoned, witnesses subpened, parties attended, and all the Justices of the Peace and other Officers have gone to the place appointed for holding these Courts, as by ordinance of Morris’s own procuring, they are directed and waited their several days in expectation of the Chief Justice, who then alone was to go the Circuits, he has not come to hold the Court. I have heard the damage that one County has sustained by one neglect of holding the Circuit Courts, computed at above two hundred pounds. To remedy in some measure this grievance, the Assembly have, since my coming to the Governr given the Second Judge a Salary, and now both, the Chief Justice and Second Judge are obliged to go the Circuits or forfeit their Salary. Besides, in some of the Northern Countys he has neglected going the Circuit near four years.”

In 1734 Lewis Morris went, as an agent, to England to inform the Home Government of the situation, but while treated with distinction, he failed in his mission to secure Cosby’s removal, though it was determined that Morris had been removed from the Chief Justiceship on insufficient cause.

In 1738 Lewis Morris was appointed Governor of New Jersey. The references to this remarkable man in the Documentary Histories of New York and New Jersey are too numerous to further quote in extenso, but enough has been given to furnish something of an insight into his strength and his peculiarities.
Lewis Morris was a member of the Church of England and much interested in religious matters, which secured him the backing of the church party, in England:

**1700.** Lewis Morris wrote a letter to the Bishop of London, concerning the state of religion in the Jerseys, and paid his respects to his Middletown neighbors, saying, "they are, perhaps, the most ignorant and wicked people in the world. Their meetings, on Sundays, are at the Public House, where they get their fill of rum and go to fighting and running of races, which are practices very common all the Province over."

His estimate of the inhabitants elsewhere, was only a little less severe: "The youth of the whole Province, are very debauched and very ignorant. The Sabbath day seems there to be set apart for rioting and drunkenness. In a word, a general ignorance and immorality runs through the youth of the whole Province."

This severe arraignment was, in part, an effort on the side of Lewis Morris, to secure to himself, the appointment of Governor of the Province, by propitiating the Church of England, and, in part, an effort to settle his grievances with the people of Middletown, of whose frequent indictments and contempt he had had such abundant evidence. Apparently the poor opinion each had of the other, was reciprocal.

Lewis Morris was a Member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and a liberal benefactor and Vestryman, of Trinity Church, in New York City.

The politics of his time were a confused jumble and Lewis Morris was, apparently, arrayed first with one contending faction and then with another in a most contradictory manner, suggesting a lack of principle, greed of self-advancement and often personal revenge, but it was a day of strife between the Quaker, the Scot and the Englishman; the Proprietor and the Patentee, and the Governor, Council and Assembly, each of whom, with keen and often dishonorable rivalry, strove for supremacy. From the vast amount of their crimination and recrimination it is difficult to arrive at a positive conviction of the merits of the struggle, but I feel that Lewis Morris possessed no lofty sense of rectitude, but did possess a selfish ambition allied closely to the principle of rule or ruin.

His autocratic nature and inordinate political ambition were the sources of his troubles and they were unceasing and great. For fifty-six years, the whole range of his political life, he wrangled. He was intemperate of speech and action in his youth, but became more dignified and restrained as he advanced in years. He possessed great aptitude for public life but under any opposition became irritable and aggressive. To his superiors he was often hostile, while to his inferiors he was arrogant and overbearing. He maintained his own rights vigorously, but had little respect for those of others. He was vain, courageous and independent, which caused him to be arrested for contempt and to be expelled from the Assembly of New Jersey and the Assembly of New York. With six out of nine colonial governors he warred, and defended himself by writing vigorous and plausible letters to the Home Government, which must have been sorely tried to discover the truth and adjust their differences.

That he possessed a large and intelligent grasp on public affairs and served his employers well is established by the length of his service, and whatever may be said of his public life, his private life was free from blemish and his honesty unquestioned. If his peculiarities made him foes, his partisanship made him as many friends. Up to his last he was physically and mentally strong, and it was typical of the man that, at the very end of his career, he was still in conflict with the legislative authority, in this instance the New Jersey Assembly, who, practicing tactics similar to his own of former years when in New York, withheld his supplies and salary.

In his will he requested that he be buried in Morrisania, in a plain coffin, with no funeral sermon; that no mourning rings or scarfs should be given, or mourning worn, saying: "I die
when I should die, and no one ought to mourn because I do so, but may mourn to pay the shop keeper for his goods, should they comply with (what I think) the common folly of such an expense."

Lewis Morris heired his father, Richard Morris', estate and the greater part of his uncle, Col. Lewis Morris', estate, to which he added by his own efforts, and became one of the most opulent men of his day. From about 1689 to 1708, he resided at Tinton Manor, Shrewsbury, whence he removed to the Manor of Morrisania. For some years, at least, he spent a part of his time between these two places, but as years went on, he became more identified with his Westchester plantation.

In 1738, when New Jersey was separated from New York, he was appointed to the government of the former state, and rented a farm, near Trenton, which he called Kingsbury, where he resided during the eight years that he held office, and where he died May 21, 1746.

1701. Lewis Morris, of Shrewsbury, and Dame Isabella, his wife, made a conveyance of lands.

1701. Lewis Morris, of Tinton Manor, heir of Colonel Morris, made a conveyance of land.
1702. Lewis Morris, of Tinton Manor, in consideration of his services, with the Ministers of State, in England, received a deed for six different pieces of land, in various localities, and Lord Cornbury says, his quit rents were rebated.
1703. Lewis Morris, of Tinton Manor, leased land from the Proprietors, along the beach, between Manasquan and Shrewsbury River, for "the trees for sawing and making pitch, tar," etc.
1705. Lewis Morris had "lately taken that farme, [in Westchester], into his hands" . . . . and "was very busy putting his affairs in order there." Making this an excuse, he failed to attend the Council, to which he was summoned by Lord Cornbury, who suspended him for his rudeness, but he apologized through Dr. Ennis.
1708, Mch. 15. Lewis Morris, of Shrewsbury, sold land to Samuel Tilton, of Middletown, lying next to John Tilton.

Lewis Morris married, in New York City, by license dated Nov. 3, 1691. Isabella, daughter of James Graham, the Attorney-General of the Province. She must have had a strong influence over him, for, from being an unruly youth, he promptly settled down, and applied himself assiduously to public affairs. She was born June 3, 1672/3, and died April 3, 1752.

**Issue**

15 Mary Morris; buried Jan. 15, 1746/7; married Capt. Vincent Pierce (Pearse), of the Royal Navy, died May 28, 1745; without issue.
17 Anne Morris; married Edward Antill, of Ross Hall, Raritan, N. J.
18 Elizabeth Morris, born Apr. 3, 1712; married Col. Anthony White.
19 Margaret Morris, born Mch. 13, 1711; married, May 19, 1746, Isaac Willetts, died 1774.
20 Arabella Morris; married Nov. 30, 1788, James Graham, died June 24, 1767.
21 Lewis Morris, born Sept. 23, 1698.
22 Robert Hunter Morris; named by his father after his friend, the Governor of New York.
23 John Morris; living in 1732.
24 James Morris
Children who died young.

Isabella Morris; married Richard Ashfield.
Sarah Morris, born 1695–7; died May 29, 1756; married Michael Kearny, born 1669; died May 7, 1741.

10 LEWIS MORRIS, son of Thomas Morris, 6, was born, by deduction, about 1655. He was called "Lewis Morris, Jr.," to distinguish him from Col. Lewis Morris, and also "Lewis Morris, of Passage Point," to distinguish him from his kinsman, Governor Lewis Morris, of Tintern Manor, Shrewsbury, N. J. He was among the early settlers of the Monmouth Tract.

In 1681, he was confirmed in his ownership of three hundred acres of land, at Middletown, as a "First Purchaser of Navesink," from the year 1670.

1682–3. He was Sheriff of Monmouth County, and Ensign of a Shrewsbury Company of Militia.

1690 to 1695. He was a Justice, of the Court of Sessions, in Monmouth County, as was also, at the same time, Lewis Morris, of Tinton.

1689, Apr. 15. Col. Lewis Morris conveyed to Lewis Morris, son of Thomas Morris, land, that he had acquired, in 1681, by purchase from Simon Cooper, and which was called Norransont or Passage Point. This land is now known as Rumson Neck, near Seabright, New Jersey.

1689, June 25. At a Court of Sessions, held at Middletown, on this date, Lewis Morris was among a goodly number of individuals accused of "running of races" and "playing at nyne pins on the Sabbath day."

Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, like his kinsman, whose name he bore, was aggressive, fiery and autocratic, and much embroiled with his neighbors:

1694, Dec. 25. The Grand Jury indicted Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, for striking Nicholas Sarah, of Freehold, and the Court issued a summons for him to appear at the next Court of Sessions, to be held, at Middletown, Dec. 27, 1695.

At this Session, the two Justices Morris sat, and Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, did inform the Court how matters was and submitted himself to the Bench; and was dismissd.

Sarah was evidently much disgruntled by his failure to punish Morris, and abused Peter Tilton, one of the Justices, for which he was presented by the Grand Jury.

1694, Sept. 25, 26 and 27. The Grand Jury indicted Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, because he, "with several of his negroes, did feloniously take away the hay of William Shatlock."

Apparently he little relished a trial by jurors, independent enough to indict him, a presiding magistrate, so that he removed the case, by habeas corpus, to the Court, at Perth Amboy, while Lewis Morris, of Tintern Manor, became his bondsman.

1694, Dec. 25. Then Lewis Morris, of Tintern Manor, and Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, by reason of their families were sick, did desire that they might withdraw and go home; which was granted.

Lewis Morris was killed by one of his negroes, in 1694–5, who was hung for the offence:

It is ordered by the court that the negroes that are in the goal, for the murdering of Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, shall be conveyed, by the Sheriff, to Perth Amboy, to attend the Court of Common Right, on the second Tuesday, of October next. And that a mittimus shall be directed to the Sheriff, of Middlesex, to receive and keep said negroes.
Upon his death, his widow applied for and received letters of administration, upon his estate, Apr. 1, 1696, which was inventoried, May 26, 1696, and amounted to £146-9-5. She was Elizabeth, the daughter of William and Audrey Almy, of Rhode Island.

Some years after Lewis Morris’ death, Elizabeth (Almy) Morris married John Leonard, Esq., who died 1711-12, leaving a will dated Feb. 28, 1711; proved May 2, 1712, which mentioned:

Wife, Elizabeth, executrix.
Son, John
Son, Henry
Son, Samuel
Son, Christopher
Daughter, Sarah
Daughter, Ann
Stepson, Lewis Morris
Cousin, Henry Leonard; empowered to dispose of the real estate.

**Issue**

31 Lewis Morris
32 Richard Morris
33 Thomas Morris; supposed.
34 John Morris, born 1695; died 1769.
35 Rebecca Morris; married John Chamberlain.
36 Daughter; supposed. As Cornelius Tomson, of Freehold, yeoman, in his will, Aug. 14, 1727, named a son, Lewis Tomson, and John Morris, (who was the son of Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, as proved by his signature), was witness to this will, and testified to its proof, Dec. 21, 1727, I infer the existence of this daughter.

11 JOHN MORRIS, son of John Morris, 8, resided at Antigua, and died in 1687; married Grizzle Wallace, of Scotland.

**Issue**

37 Richard Morris
38 William Morris; died without issue.
39 John Morris
40 Thomas Morris
41 Valentine Morris

17 ANN MORRIS, daughter of Lewis Morris, 9, was born Apr. 3, 1706; married, June 10, 1739, Edward Antill, 2nd, born June 17, 1701; died Aug. 15, 1770.

**Issue**

Sarah Antill, born, Aug. 18, 1740, at Piscataqua, Middlesex County, N. J.; married Lieut.-Colonel John Morris, (54).

18 ELIZABETH MORRIS, daughter of Lewis Morris, 9, born Apr. 3, 1712; married, Dec. 14, 1741, Col. Anthony White, born Oct. 28, 1717; died June 19, 1787. Her will was dated Feb. 10, 1766, and was proved Aug. 30, 1784. His will was dated Feb. 14, 1780, and was proved Nov. 12, 1787.

Col. White had a son, Anthony W. White, who had a natural child mentioned in his will and in the wills of his sisters.
21 LEWIS MORRIS, son of Governor Lewis Morris, 9, born September 23, 1698, at Tinton, N. J., died at Morrisania, N. Y., where he spent the most of his life, July 3, 1762. He married, first, March 17, 1723, Trintie, daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats, by Johanna Rynders, his wife, of New York city. She was born, as per the Bible record, Apr. 4, 1697, in New York, and died Mch. 11, 1731, aged 36 years, "after a violent illness for Nine Days." He married, second, Nov. 3, 1746, at Westchester, Sarah Gouverneur (apparently his first wife's niece), born Oct. 17, 1714; died Jan. 14, 1786.

He was a member of the Governor's Council at the age of 24, and so remained until removed by the inimical Montgomery. He was Speaker of the New York Assembly from 1737 to 1746; Judge of the Court of Admiralty 1738, and one of the Commissioners to fix the boundary line between New York and New Jersey in 1743.

By the side of his greater father he suffers in comparison, but he was a clever politician, suave, humorous and tenacious, and quick with repartee.

He had some of the strange whimsical peculiarities and intolerances that stamped his forbears. His son Lewis had been educated at Yale, but his father must have taken some offence at that institution, for when providing in his will for the education of his son Gouverneur, he stated:

"My express will and directions are that he be never sent for that purpose to the colony of Connecticut, lest he should imbibe in his youth that low craft and cunning so incident to the people of that country, which is so interwoven in their constitutions that all their art cannot disguise it from the world, tho' many of them under the sanctified Garb of Religion have endeavored to Impose themselves on the World for honest men."

**Issue by first wife**

42 Mary Morris, born Nov. 1, 1724; married, May 9, 1743, Thomas Lawrence, Jr., of Philadelphia, Pa.

43 Lewis Morris, born Apl. 8, 1726; died Jan. 22, 1798.

44 Staats Long Morris, born Aug. 27, 1728.

45 Richard Morris, born Aug. 15, 1730.

**Issue by second wife**

46 Isabella Morris, born Feb. 3, 1747–8; died Oct. 31, 1830; married, Nov. 7, 1762, Isaac Wilkins, died Feb. 5, 1830.

47 Sarah Morris, born Nov. 23, 1749; died Nov. 6, 1781; married, by license dated Sep. 15, 1772, Vincent Pearse Ashfield.


49 Euphemia Morris, born Sep. 30, 1754; died June 2, 1818; married, Feb. 5, 1775, Colonel Samuel Ogden.

50 Catherine Morris, born Jan. 30, 1757; died, Dec. 1, 1776, aged 19 years, 10 months.

22 GOVERNOR ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, son of Governor Lewis Morris, 9, was born about the year 1700. When his father became Governor of New Jersey, in 1738, he was appointed Chief Justice of that state and a Member of the Governor's Council. He likewise was, for a time, October, 1754 to August, 1756, Governor of Pennsylvania. As Chief Justice of New Jersey, he presided until his death. He was a genial, hearty man, possessing popularity. His home was at Tinton near where he died in 1764.

Smith, the historian, records his death: "He had a cousin, living at Shrewsbury, N. J.,* who was wife of the clergyman of the parish. On the evening of the 27th of January, [1764], there was a dance in the village, at which all the respectable families of the neighborhood were present. The Chief Justice led out the clergyman's wife, danced down six couples, and then

---

*Said to be the present residence of Dr. Ehrick Parmly, at Rumson.
without a word, or a groan, or a sigh, fell dead on the floor." "Unhappy New Jersey has lost her best ornament."

Some years before his death, Robert Hunter Morris made his will, in which he set forth that he was a resident of Tinton, in New Jersey, "intending on a voyage to Great Britain." He was doubtless then about to start on his mission of advancing the interests of the American Colonies, in England, where he resided some years. This instrument, dated Sept. 24, 1757, and proved Feb. 24, 1764, mentioned:

Niece, Ann Morris, that now lives with me, £500 down, and £20 a year.
Nephew, John Morris, an officer in Lascesses' Regiment, [Lafscells], £500.
My son, Robert Morris, who lately lived with Rich'd Saltar, and now lives with Mr. Dove, a schoolmaster, at or near Gloucester, in West Jersey, a share in a mine, at Rocky Hill, when twenty-one years of age.
My daughter, Mary Morris, now living with Rev'd Mr. Samuel Cook, £2000.
To Richard Morris, one-third of a property.
To his nephews, Lewis and Robert Morris, his share of the land devised, by his father's will, to himself and his brother, near Mohocks River.
"And whereas my said children, and my said nephew and niece, John and Anna Morris are natural children and cannot inherit," etc.
To Thomas Lawrence, of Philadelphia, a tract of land above the Highlands.
To Sarah Robinson £200, for her goodness to my mother.
To Elizabeth Stogdale £300.
Executors: good friend, David Ogden, and nephew, Richard Morris, who are instructed to pay his debts and apply his estate to bring up his child.
Witnesses: Anthony Dennis, Thomas Leming and Hannah Leming.

**Issue**

51 Robert Morris; natural child.
52 Mary Morris; natural child, supposed by Elizabeth Stogdale.

23 JOHN MORRIS son of Lewis Morris, 9.

Neither Governor Lewis Morris nor his wife made mention of sons other than Lewis and Robert Hunter Morris, in their wills, who were named as executors. That they failed to do so, is no proof that they had no other sons. That they did have, is known beyond dubiety. The authority for this John is: "My son, Staats Long, was born the 27th day of August, 1728, at a quarter after one in the morning; was christened by Parson Oren, Capt. Robert Long and my brother, John, godfathers; my sister, Ann, and Elizabeth Schuyler, godmothers."


By exclusion of all other relatives, both on his side as well as his wife's, the "brother, John," must have been John Morris.

Then again, Mary Corbett, a sister to the Isabella Graham who married Governor Lewis Morris, appointed, as an executor in her will, "her nephew, John Morris," and he qualified for the position.

Physically he must have been a man of enormous size, for it is related that on transferring the coffins in the vault, at Morrisania, to a new one that had been built, one of them broke, and Gouverneur Morris, (115), picking up a huge jaw bone that had fallen to the ground, made the remark: "This must have belonged to John Morris, for he was an immense man."

John Morris undoubtedly was the Surrogate, of Monmouth County, in 1753. By inference, I believe him to be the father of the two natural children, mentioned in the will of Governor Robert Hunter Morris, as his niece and nephew.

**Issue**

53 Lieut. John Morris; a natural child.
54 Ann Morris; a natural child.
24 JAMES MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 9.

The authority for this child rests upon the following deed:
1717, Apr. 13. George Willocks, of Perth Amboy, and Margaret, his wife, granted to
"James Morris and Isabella Morris, one of the sons & of ye Daughters, of Lewis Morris, of
Morrisania, in Province of New York, Esq," for the sum of five shillings from each of them,
paid, one hundred and seventy acres, in Woodbridge, Middlesex County, N. J.

29 ISABELLA MORRIS, daughter of Lewis Morris, 9, born 1705; died Apr. 25, 1741;
made, in 1723, Richard Ashfield, born Dec. 16, 1695; died 1742.

1695. Richard Ashfield, of New York, merchant, sold lands, in Monmouth County, to
William Clark.

Issue
(a) Lewis Morris Ashfield, born Feb. 9, 1724. He had a natural daughter, Helene,
wife of Richard Clay, by his natural cousin, Ann Morris. Lewis Morris Ash-
field married, Feb. 4, 1748, Elizabeth, daughter of John Redford. He died,
Sep. 27, 1769, at Tintern, leaving a will dated Aug. 5, 1769; proved Aug. 22,
1770, devising a large estate to his son, Redford Ashfield, and to his daughters,
two of whom, (aged 17), were Mary and Euphemia Ashfield. His son, Redford
Ashfield, resided mostly in Barbadoes, where he died, without issue, at Demar-
ara, in 1786 or 1787, leaving his estate to his sister, Mary Ashfield, who married
Col. Elisha Lawrence, (son of John, near Allentown, N. J.), late of Nova Scotia,
and died, probably near the close of the Revolutionary War, without issue, and
to his other sister, Euphemia Ashfield, who married, Jan. 12, 1793, George D.
Brinkerhoei, of Parcimpany, Hanover Township, Morris Co., N. J.

Lewis Morris Ashfield had, in addition to the three children mentioned, a daugh-
ter, Elizabeth Ashfield, who married William Willocks, of New York, and a
daughter, Catharine Ashfield, who married the Rev. Thomas Schrieve, of Long
(b) Isabella Ashfield, born May 5, 1732, of Monmouth Co., N. J., had a license to
marry Samuel Hunt, of Westchester Co., N. Y., Nov. 27, 1749.
(c) Vincent P. Ashfield married his cousin, Sarah, daughter of Lewis and Sarah
(Gouverneur) Morris, license dated Sep. 15, 1772.
(d) Mary Ashfield, born 1728; died Sep. 19, 1791.
(e) Patience Ashfield
(f) Richard Ashfield
(g) Pearce Ashfield

31 LEWIS MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 10, succeeded to Passage Point, which he
sold to John Leonard, his step-father, in 1710, and moved to Middletown, N. J.  He was born
circ. 1680; married, prior to 1710, Johanna.......

1710. Lewis Morris, yeoman, and wife, Joanna, of Passage Point, in the town of Shrews-
bury, deeded land to John Leonard, Esq., of Shrewsbury, his step-father.  "Whereas Chris-
topher Almy, of Rhode Island, was seized of a certain tract of land and meadow, formerly
known by the name of Norramson, now called Passage point"; these lands were acquired,
in 1679, from the Proprietors, and passed from Simon Cooper, chirurgeon, in 1681, to Col.
Lewis Morris, who by his conveyance, Apr. 15, 1689, did convey them to Lewis Morris, son of
Thomas Morris; as also another tract, in Shrewsbury, purchased by Lewis Morris, son of
Thomas Morris, (bought, in 1690, by Lewis Morris from William Shatlock), and which
descended to this Lewis Morris, as eldest son and heir “to my loving father, Lewis Morris, deceased, son of Thomas.” This property was sold, to the aforesaid John Leonard, Esq., for £600.

1710, Jan. 9. Lewis Morris, of Passage Point, and wife, Johanna, sold land, to John Curlice, at Rumson Neck, which he inherited from his “Father, Lewis Morris, son of Thomas Morris.”

1716, Apr. 21. Lewis Morris and wife, Joanna, conveyed, to Richard Morris, his loving brother, certain property, which “fell to me and descended from my loving father, Lewis Morris, at Hog Neck, in Middletown.”

1723. He was a member of the Grand Jury.

1733, Mch. 26. Lewis Morris, yeoman, mortgaged, to the Commissioners, for £26-13-4, one hundred and fifty acres of land, in Middletown, bounded, in part, by Richard Morris’ land. William Hartshorne was a witness.

1737. Lewis Morris mortgaged land, for £20, in Middletown, bounded by Richard Morris.

1738. Lewis Morris was a witness to the mortgage made by Thomas Morris, of his lands, in Nutswamp, to the Commissioners.

1739. Lewis Morris, Sr., and Lewis Morris, Jr., had lands, mortgaging a mortgage to the Commissioners, in Nutswamp.

1740. Lewis Morris, of Middletown, mortgaged lands on Jumping River. James Grover and Lewis Morris, Jr., were on the boundaries.

1743. Lewis Morris mortgaged lands in Middletown.

1745. Lewis Morris took one of the poor to board. Shrewsbury, N. J., Town Poor Book.

1748, May 30 or 31. Lewis Morris, of Shrewsbury, N. J., had a daughter, Mary, baptized, at Christ Church.

*Issue*

55 Lewis Morris, Jr.; weaver; of Squankum.

56 Richard Morris; married Joanna Patterson, by license dated July 3, 1749. Joseph Patterson was bondsman, and Robert Patterson, and Elizabeth, his wife, gave their consent.

57 Samuel Morris; married Hester Patterson, May 14, 1740.

58 Christopher Morris; supposed; married Rebecca Layton.

59 John Morris; weaver. In 1740, he signed a bond. He is separated, from other Johns, by his signature. This John Morris also signed the marriage license of Obadiah Layton to Hulden Hemones, Mch. 22, 1758, which I believe to be a misspelled name.

32 RICHARD MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 10, was born not far from 1690.

In 1716, he received land from his brother, Lewis Morris.

1720, May 9. He had recorded the earmark which belonged formerly to his father, Lewis Morris.

1733. He had lands in Nutswamp, Middletown, N. J.

1737. He had lands in the same locality, when he was on the boundary of such lands.

1741, June 19. He married, by license, Mary Porter, spinster. Joseph Shepherd, cooper, was bondsman. The signing of his will, twenty-one years later, proves that all of his children, mentioned as under age, in his will, were by this wife. As he left, at his death, in 1763, twenty children, of whom nine were minors, he must have been previously married, once if not twice, to account for the additional eleven children.
Wife, Mary Morris, £50.
Son, William Morris, 10 shillings, to bar him as heir.
Loving daughters, Phebe
Anny
Rebecca
Catharine
Each minor, under eighteen years; each, £50.

Five sons, Jacob
Richard
Lewis
Robert
George
each, £50 at the age of twenty-one years.

Three daughters, Sarah Burdge
Mary Burdge
Margaret Morford
each, £20.

Son, James Morris, to receive £50, over the others, if he keeps Henry.
Son, Henry, to be kept by son, James.
Son, Benjamin, the residue of the estate, on conditions.
Nine children: Richard
Lewis
Robert
George
Anny
Phebe
Rebecca
Lidia
Catharine
to be maintained out of the estate, by Benjamin, until they are of age.

Son, John
Nine sons: William
Job
James
Joseph
Jacob
Richard
Lewis
Robert
George

Executors: Son-in-law, Joseph Burdge, of Freehold, and trusty friend, William Crawford, of Middletown.
Witnesses: David Morris, John Taylor and Benjamin Thorp, by his mark.
The testator signed the will.


Items:
Bond due; James and William Morris £140.
Bond due; William and James Morris £147.
Bond due; Job Morris £22.
Bond due; James and William Morris £86.
Bond due; Richard and David Morris £109.
Bond due; Joseph Morris £10.
Bond due; Nicholas Stillwell £28.
Bond due; Thomas Stillwell and Mathias Mount £6-16-9½.
Note due; John Stillwell £1-4-0.

Issue
60 William Morris
61 John Morris
62 James Morris
63 Job Morris
64 Benjamin Morris
65 Joseph Morris
66 Henry Morris
67 Jacob Morris; not twenty-one years of age in 1762.
68 Richard Morris; not twenty-one years of age in 1762.
69 Lewis Morris; not twenty-one years of age in 1762.
70 Robert Morris; not twenty-one years of age in 1762.
71 George Morris; not twenty-one years of age in 1762.
72 Phebe Morris; not eighteen years of age in 1762.
73 Lydia Morris; not eighteen years of age in 1762.
74 Annie Morris; not eighteen years of age in 1762. Perhaps married, Job Crawford, in 1766.
75 Rebecca Morris; not eighteen years of age in 1762.
76 Catharine Morris; not eighteen years of age in 1762. Perhaps married, John Conover, in 1765.
77 Sarah Morris; married Joseph Burdge, of Freehold, N. J.
78 Mary Morris; married, Jonathan Burdge, by license dated Nov. 14, 1746, of Middletown.
79 Margaret Morris; married John, son of Thomas and Mary (Wall) Morford.

33 THOMAS MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 10.
1738. Thomas Morris mortgaged his lands, in Nutswamp, to the Commissioners. Lewis Morris was a witness.
1739. Thomas Morris was a witness, in Middletown, to a mortgage.
1744. Thomas Morris mortgaged land.
1753, July 3. "Margaret Morris, daughter of John Chasey, and wife of Thomas Morris, weaver, who is & has been absent a considerable time." Samuel Holmes' Account Book.
1798, Mch. —. Margaret Morris, widow, died. Record of Baptist Church, Middletown.

34 JOHN MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 10, was of Squankum, a place now called Farmingdale. He was born June 12, 1695; died Mch. 2, 1769; married, Nov. 15, 1716, Jacquyntie, daughter of Robert and Frances (Stanley) White, born Apl. 3 (or 13), 1697; died Apl. 28, 1794.

1721. John Morris appeared in the Court Records, of Freehold, N. J.
1723. John Morris was indicted for taking a false oath; pleaded not guilty.
1723-4, Jan. 15. At a trial on this date, John Morris was defendant. John West "being sworn on This Jury and Proving a Relation of the Defend're, withdrew by Consent of the Parties."
Freehold, N. J., Court Records.
1739. John Morris, yeoman, was on the bond of Rebecka, widow of John Chamberlain, to administer the estate of her late husband. All were of Shrewsbury.
1769. John Morris, of Squanquam, in Shrewsbury, died intestate, and administration was granted to John Morris and Elazarus Brewer, of the same place. Inventory amounted to £50.

Issue
80 Elizabeth Morris, born Oct. 29, 1721.
81 John Morris, born Sep. 29, 1724.
Lewis Morris, of Squankum, born July 17, 1726; married Gertrude Montgomery.

Mary Morris, born Apr. 23, 1730.

Frances Morris, born Feb. 15, 1732-3; died Feb. 27, 1807.

Robert Morris, born Mch. 8, 1735-6; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Ellison, by license dated Feb. 10, 1762; Jaratt Morford being surety.

Richard Morris, born May 14, 1739.

Thomas Morris, born Feb. 15, 1741-2; baptized 1758.

REBECCA MORRIS, daughter of Lewis Morris, 10, married John, son of Henry and Ann (West) Chamberlin. He was buried Sep. 2, 1739, and she was appointed administratrix, Nov. 27, 1739, with John Morris, yeoman, on the bond.

Issue
Philema Chamberlain had a marriage license, dated Jan. 13, 1744-5, to Jediah Stout. John Chamberlain was on the bond.

John Chamberlain
Lewis Chamberlain; married Lucretia Wolsey.

Richard Chamberlain
Henry Chamberlain, born 1725; married and had a daughter, Philema.

Joseph Chamberlain*

Thomas Morris, son of John Morris, 11, married Dorothy Sadler.

Issue

Dorothy Morris; married Col. Sadler, of Jamaica, West Indies.

Margaret Morris

Charles Morris; married Miss Masters.

Thomas Morris; married Dorothy Masters; died without issue.

VALENTINE MORRIS, son of John Morris, 11, was Lieut.-Colonel in Dalzell’s regiment; married, first, in 1704, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Christopher Keynell. She died Feb. 15, 1715, and he married, second, in 1720, Elizabeth Wilmott.

Issue by first wife

Grace Morris, born Mch. 2, 1713.

Henrietta Morris, born May 2, 1712; married Edward Horne, of Antigua, West Indies.

Elizabeth Morris, born May 19, 1709; married John Fry, of Antigua, West Indies.

Francis Morris, born July 10, 1706.

John Morris, born June 13, 1705; died without issue.

Issue by second wife

Caroline Morris, born Mch. 8, 1729.

Sarah Morris, born Mch. 15, 1723.

Valentine Morris, born Oct. 16, 1727.

Francis Morris, born Oct. 16, 1727.

LEWIS MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 21, was born at Morrisania, N. Y., Apl. 8, 1726, where he died Jan. 22, 1798. He graduated from Yale College at the age of 20; was a

*All five of these brothers removed to Middlesex and Hunterdon Counties.
delegate to the Continental Congress in 1775; the same in 1776 to the Congress of the Declaration of Independence, which he signed; was Colonel of the Westchester Co. militia, and with his sons served in the War of the Revolution. He married, Sep. 24, 1749, Mary, daughter of Jacob Walton by Maria, daughter of William Beekman, born February, 1727; died Mch. 11, 1794.

**Issue**

101 Mary Morris; married her cousin Thomas Lawrence, of Philadelphia.
102 Catherine Morris; married Thomas Lawrence upon the death of his first wife.
103 Sarah Morris; died single.
105 Lewis Morris; eldest son; married Ann Elliott, of South Carolina.
106 Jacob Morris; married Mary Cox.
107 William Morris; married Sarah Carpenter; resided at Balston Springs, N. Y.
108 Staats Morris; married Catalina Van Braeme.
109 Richard Valentine Morris; married Ann Walton; lived at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.
110 James Morris; married Helena Van Courtlandt; lived at Pelham, N. Y.

His grandchildren were fifty-nine in number.

**44 STAATS LONG MORRIS**, son of Lewis Morris, 21, was born Aug. 27, 1728, and died Jan. 22, 1798. He removed to England prior to the Revolution, where he purchased a commission in the British Army, and rose to the rank of a General. He married, by license dated Mch. 25, 1756, Lady Catherine Gordon, daughter of William, second Earl of Aberdeen, and widow of Cosmo George, third Duke of Gordon, born 1719; died 1752. She died Dec. 10, 1779, and he married, second, Jane Urquart, born 1749; died Mch. 15, 1801.

**45 RICHARD MORRIS**, son of Lewis Morris, 21, was born Aug. 15, 1730, and died Apr. 11, 1810. He married, June 13, 1759, Sarah, daughter of the New York merchant, Henry Ludlow, born Sep. 15, 1730; died Oct. 28, 1791. He was one of the framers of the first state constitution, and second Chief Justice of New York.

**Issue**

111 Lewis R. Morris, known as General Lewis R. Morris. He served in his youth in the Revolutionary War. Moved to Vermont and represented that state in Congress.
112 Robert Morris, of Fordam, N. Y.
113 Mary Morris; married Major William Popham of the Revolutionary War. They resided at Scarsdale, N. Y.

**48 GOUVERNEUR MORRIS**, son of Lewis Morris, 21, born Jan. 30, 1752; died Nov. 6, 1816; married late in life, Dec. 25, 1809, Ann Cary Randolph, daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph, of Tuckahoe, Virginia, and of the line of Pocahontas. She died May 28, 1837. His birth is recorded in the Family Bible in these words:

"The 30th of January about half an hour after one of the Clock in the morning in the year 1754 according to the alteration of the stile by act of Parliament my wife was delivered of a son. He was christened the 4th May, 1752, and named Gouverneur, after my wife’s father. Nicholas Gouverneur and my son Staats were his godfathers, and my sister Antil his godmother. Parson Auchmety* christened him."

*"Parson Auchmety" was then the Rector of Trinity Church.
Gouverneur Morris was Minister to France at the time of the French Revolution, and it was from his pen the final draft of the Constitution is said to have come. He was an intimate friend of Washington, a business partner of Robert Morris, the financier, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

**Issue**

114 Gouverneur Morris

51 ROBERT MORRIS, natural son of Robert Hunter Morris, 22, died, in 1815, in Somerset County, N. J. He was a Chief-Justice of New Jersey.

52 MARY MORRIS, natural daughter of Robert Hunter Morris, 22, married James Boggs, M. D.

Elizabeth Stodgale, in her will on record at Trenton, mentions her son-in-law, James Boggs, thus proving that she was the mother of Robert Hunter Morris' natural daughter, Mary.

**Issue**

Elizabeth Boggs
And others

53 COL. JOHN MORRIS, natural son of Surrogate John Morris, 23, was baptized in Christ Church, Shrewsbury, Jan. 1, 1737, and was mentioned in the will of Governor Robert Hunter Morris, in 1757, as "my nephew, an officer in Lascasses, [Lafscelles], Regiment."

New-York, September 16. On Thursday last arrived here in 9 Weeks from Plymouth, but last in 6 from Madeira, His Majesty's Ship the Mermaid, the Honorable Washington Shirley, Esq; Commander, stationed at Boston, having brought the Honorable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esq; Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania; and in the afternoon of the same Day His Honour landed in good Health near the Flat-Rock-Battery, in this City, where he was welcomed ashore by a great Number of Gentlemen, and from thence conducted up to the House of the Honourable James Alexander, Esq; in Broad-Street. We hear he sets out this Week for Philadelphia.

Mr. Morris, the Governor's Nephew, likewise arrived in the Mermaid, being appointed Captain of the Independent Company formerly Governor Clinton's, in this Garrison.—The N. Y. Gazette or the Weekly Post Boy, Sept. 16, 1754.

1764, Mch. 27. John Morris was a witness to a document, in which Mary Ashfield, of Shrewsbury, sets free a negro, sold to her by the executors of the late Chief-Justice, Robert Hunter Morris.

1768, July 26. John Morris was a resident of Shrewsbury, when he bought twelve hundred and twenty-four acres of land, at Barnegat, for £1145-13-0, from the executors of Robert Hunter Morris.

1776, Aug. 17. John Morris was commissioned Lieut.-Colonel, in 2nd New Jersey Battalion, and was in service until 1780. He formerly served in the 47th Regiment, of the British Line.

New Jersey Royalist Volunteers, by William S. Stryker, Esq.

John Morris was "Colonel in the New Jersey Volunteers. In 1777, he was sent by Sir William Howe to destroy the salt works at Tom's River Bridge; but when informed that the property was private, in part, he declined to comply with his orders."


Col. John Morris married Sarah Antill, who was born 1740.

**Issue**

115 John Morris; baptized, in Christ Church, Shrewsbury, Aug. 20, 1772.
Sarah Morris; baptized, in Christ Church, Shrewsbury, July 24, 1774.
117. Amelia Morris; baptized, in Christ Church, Shrewsbury, Jan. 29, 1775.

54. ANN MORRIS, natural daughter of John Morris, 23.
1775, May 31. Ann Morris, of Shrewsbury, singlewoman, makes “my brother, John Morris, of the same place, my attorney,” to recover from the executors of Robert Hunter Morris, what was left to them, in trust, for her, by said Robert Hunter Morris.

Issue

55. LEWIS MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 31, is mentioned, in 1739, in conjunction with his father, Lewis Morris, as residing in Middletown, and on the boundaries of property in Nutswamp, Middletown, N. J.
It was probably he who married, as per Christ Church Records, Apr. 2, 1735, Margaret Hildreth, at Tinton.

57. SAMUEL MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 31.
1740, Jan. 21. Samuel Morris, cordwainer, and Hester Patterson, spinster, both of Monmouth County, had a license to marry, John Morris, “weaver,” being surety on the bond. She was a daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Patterson.
1741. Samuel Morris was a witness to the mortgage of William Pattan, to the Commissioners.
1743. Samuel Morris mortgaged land, in Middletown, bounded by Lewis Morris’ line, Jumping Brook, James Grover, and Ebenezer Applegate.
1775, Aug. 7. Will of Samuel Morris, of Middletown; proved Mch. 28, 1780, mentioned: Wife, but does not give her name.
Daughter, Joanna
Sons, Isaac
  Amariah
  James
  Robert
  Zephaniah
  John
  Elisha

Issue
120. Isaac Morris
121. Amariah Morris, born 1747.
122. James Morris, born 1754.
124. Zephaniah Morris
125. John Morris
126. Elisha Morris

58. CHRISTOPHER MORRIS, supposed son of Lewis Morris, 31.
1742, May 1. Christopher Morris and Rebecca Layton had a license to marry.
1758, October. He was taxed, in Upper Freehold, for fifty acres.

1766. Christopher Morris became a member of the Upper Freehold Baptist Church, by letter, from the Middletown Baptist Church. Catharine Morris and William Vaughn appear in the same list of church members.

1796. Christopher Morris was Moderator.

1801, Feb. 14. Will of Christopher Morris; proved June 17, 1801, mentioned:
Wife, Mary
Daughters, Mary Giberson
    Ann Trout
    Catharine Debow
Several sons: all provided for.

Issue
127 Mary Giberson
128 Ann Trout
129 Catharine Debow
130 William Morris, of Piles Grove. He is supposed to have been one of the sons mentioned in his father’s will, but who are unnamed.

60 WILLIAM MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32, died May, 1777; was, apparently, the eldest son, but was superseded, as his father’s heir, by his brother. His lands lay at Shrewsbury.

1739, 10, Smo. Elizabeth Brewer, of Shrewsbury, was married to William Morris, of Middletown, at the house of Adam Brewer, in Shrewsbury.

1768. William Morris, with James Morris, appears on the Town Poor Book, Shrewsbury, N. J.

1769. He conveyed land to Richard Morris, and in 1770, with his wife, Elizabeth, he conveyed land to Lewis Morris.

In 1770, he resided at Shrewsbury, N. J.

1776. He mortgaged land for £43.

1777, Apr. 7. Will of William Morris, of Shrewsbury; proved Oct. 10, 1782, mentioned:
Wife, Elizabeth
Grandson, Elihu Morris, son of Adam Morris, deceased.
Two youngest sons, Joel and Benjamin Morris, who received the homestead, at Shrewsbury.
Brother, Henry Morris
Daughters, Phoebe
    Lydia
    Mary
Sons, William
    Richard
Grandchildren, Elihu
    Joseph
    William
    Elizabeth
Executors: William Parker, Jr., Jacob Long and Edward Patterson Cook.
Witnesses: Lewis Morris, Tho’ Smith and Joseph Burdge.

Issue
131 Adam Morris
132 Lydia Morris; died Jan. 16, 1786; married John Warden.
133 Phoebe Morris
134 William Morris
MORRIS OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

135 Mary Morris; married, about 1784, Peter, son of Edward Patterson and Lydia (Chandler) Cook.
136 Richard Morris; married Mary . . . .
137 Joel Morris
138 Benjamin Morris

61 JOHN MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32.
In the possession of the Morris Family, near Leedsville, N. J., is a deed to their lands from John, son of Richard Morris, deceased, to Samuel Morris, July 17, 1773.
1765, June 23. A John Morris and Elizabeth Woodruf, both of Monmouth County, had a license to marry.
1789. A John Morris died and his estate was administered by his wife, Anna.

62 JAMES MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32, resided at Shrewsbury, N. J.
1753, July 18. James Morris and Leah White, of Monmouth County, had a license to marry. She was a daughter of Amos White, of Deal, N. J., and Jane Borden, his wife.
1768. James Morris was mentioned, with William Morris, in the Town Poor Book, Shrewsbury, N. J.

1769, Jan. 16. Will of James Morris, “low in health”; proved Mch. 18, 1769, mentioned:
Wife, but name is not given.
Son, Amos Morris
Son, Joel White Morris } minors.
Two daughters; not named.
Executors: His father-in-law, Amos White, and Edward Patterson Cook, of Shrewsbury.
The testator signed his will.

Inventory of the personal estate of James Morris, which contained negroes, amounted to £389-4-6.

1788, Feb. 28. Amos Morris and Lydia his wife, and Joel White Morris, as sons of James Morris, convey various tracts of land in Squancum that had been conveyed to their father; Edward Patterson Cook being witness to the deed.

Issue
139 Amos Morris
140 Joel White Morris
141 Daughter
142 Daughter

63 JOB MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32.
1760, May 17. Job Morris and Mary Ansley, both of Monmouth County, had a license to marry.

1786, June 28. Will of Job Morris; proved Aug. 25, 1786, mentioned:
Wife, Mary
Son, Jeames
Daughter, Silfe [Zilpha?]
Daughter, Mary
Daughter, Lida
Daughter, Rebecca, wife of Hugh Jackson.

Issue
143 James Morris; married, first, 3mo., 22, 1786, Ann Jackson; second, 10 mo., 10,
1798, Elizabeth, daughter of David and [Lydia White?] Curtis, born July
31, 1759.*

144 Zilpha Morris
145 Mary Morris
146 Lydia Morris
147 Rebecca Morris, born 10 mo., 10, 1763; died 4, 8, 1806; married Hugh, son of
and Mary (Wolcott) Jackson.

64 BENJAMIN MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32, married, first, Mary Robins,
by license dated Dec. 2, 1763; second, Hannah . . . .
1764, June 27. Had recorded the earmark which was “formerly his Fathers.”
1810, Apr. 20. Will of Benjamin Morris, of Freehold; proved Jan. 29, 1812, mentioned:
Wife, Hannah
Son, Ezekiel Morris
Daughter, Nancy Robins, wife of Ezekiel.
Grandson, Benjamin Morris, son of Samuel, not yet twenty-one years of age.
Son, Calebe Morris
Son, Elisha Morris
Daughter, Molley
Daughter, “debory”
Executors: Son, Ezekiel Morris, and Joseph Robins.
The testator signed the will.

Issue
148 Ezekiel Morris
149 Ann Morris; married Ezekiel Robbins.
150 Samuel Morris
151 Caleb Morris
152 Elisha Morris
153 Mary Morris
154 Deborah Morris
155 Sarah Morris

1793. Will of Leah Robbins, of Upper Freehold, Monmouth County, N. J.; proved Apr.
13, 1804, mentioned:
Sons, Joseph
   Zebulon
   John
To Sarah, Ann, Mary, Deborah, children of Benjamin and Mary Morris, a legacy.
To Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel and Margaret Cook, a legacy.
To Ann and Leah Imlay, daughters of Samuel and Meribah Imlay, a legacy.
Elizabeth Sexton, daughter of William and Elizabeth Sexton, “being all 8 my grandchildren.”
To Friends of Robins’ Meeting, £3.
Grand-daughter, Ann Robins, wife of Ezekiel.
Executor: Joel Cheshire.

65 JOSEPH MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32. He died March, 1763.
1755, Aug. 2. Joseph Morris and Johanna Hulit, both of Shrewsbury, N. J., had a license
to marry.

*It has thus far proved impossible to verify the statement that it was the daughter of David and Lydia Curtis whom James
Morris married.
1763, Mch. 14. Will of Joseph Morris, of Shrewsbury, N. J.; proved Apr. 2, 1763, mentioned:

Wife, Joanna
Son, John Morris
Son, Joseph Morris
Daughter, Mary Morris
He alluded to "whatsoever may be left me by will of my father, Richd Morris."
Brother, Benjamin Morris
Executors: His wife, brother Benjamin and brother-in-law, William Hulitt.
The testator signed the will.

The inventory of the estate of Joseph Morris amounted to £77-3-0.

Issue

156 John Morris
157 Mary Morris, born Sept. 20, 1758; died July 19, 1807; married, Apr. 25, 1781, Benjamin White, by license dated Apr. 16, 1781.
158 Joseph Morris
All three baptized, May 5, 1765, at Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J.
159 William Morris; a posthumous child; very doubtful. If so, said child was baptized, June 8, 1766, at Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J., as the child of the Widow Morris.

66 HENRY MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32, was, probably, non compos, from the terms of his father's will.

67 JACOB MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32.

1732, Feb. 14. Daniel Grandin, of Upper Freehold, sold to Jacob Morris, blacksmith, of the same place, land on Doctor's Creek, next to Thomas Williams.
1734, May 4. Jacob Morris sold land, at Crosswicks, to Ezekiel Forman.
1765, Feb. 13. Jacob Morris and Elizabeth Ansley, of Monmouth County, had a license to marry.
1766, Feb. 14. Will of Jacob Morris, of Shrewsbury; proved Sep. 23, 1767, mentioned:
Wife, Elizabeth; being with child.
Son, Jacob Morris
Executors: William Crawford and James Grover, his friends, of Middletown.
The testator signed the will.

The two executors renounced their executorship and the widow was appointed administratrix, with the will annexed, with William Vankirk, of Freehold, as bondsman.
The administratrix made her mark. Samuel Leonard was witness.

Issue

160 Jacob Morris
161 A posthumous child.

68 RICHARD MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32, married Abigail . . . .

1776. Richard Morris, of Shrewsbury, mortgaged land, at Squan, bounded by William Morris, and which he received, by deed, from William Morris, in 1769.
Richard Morris and Benjamin Morris, with Mary and Abigail, their wives, mortgage land, about 1795, as recorded at Freehold, in Liber C, of Mortgages, Folio 203.
69 LEWIS MORRIS, son of Richard Morris, 32.

1768. To the widow of Lewis Morris, for provision, on account of her lame child £1-6-3. Shrewsbury, N. J., Town Poor Book.

1776. Lewis Morris, of Shrewsbury, mortgaged land, at Squancom, in Shrewsbury, for £15, bounded by William Morris, Samuel Leonard, etc., which was conveyed to him, by deed, of William and Elizabeth Morris, in 1770.

1773. May 30. There was a Lewis Morris, of Monmouth County, and Lidy Hoffmire, who had a license to marry.

81 JOHN MORRIS, son of John Morris, 34, was born Sept. 29, 1724; died May 22, 1789. It is believed he married Rebecca Cox, for a marriage license was issued, Feb. 24, 1763, to John Morris, of Middlesex County, and Rebecca Cox. She probably married, second, Mr. Chasey, for an old family Bible says: "John Morris, the son of Rebecca Chasey, was born Sept. 29, 1765." This is about two years and a half after the marriage license of John Morris and Rebecca Cox, and while the Bible does not state that John Morris did marry her, and it may be that Rebecca Chasey was a different person from Rebecca Cox, it nevertheless looks as if Rebecca Cox and Rebecca Chasey were the same person.

1744, Nov. 3. He was surety on the bond for the marriage license of Remembrance Lippincott, Jr., and Rebekah Knott.

1747, Nov. 4. He was a witness to the will of William Lippincott, of Shrewsbury, and testified at the probate of the same, Apl. 5, 1748.

1768, Aug. 22. He was a witness to the will of Adam Brewer, of Squancome.

1769. John Morris, Jr., resided at Squankum, and was, with Elazarus Brewer, an executor of his father's estate.

There was also a John Morris to whom a marriage license was issued to marry Euphame Brindley, both of Monmouth County, Apr. 29, 1763.

Issue
162 John Morris, born Sep. 29, 1765; buried June 5, 1811.

82 LEWIS MORRIS, son of John Morris, 34, was born, in Monmouth County, July 17, 1726; married Gertruydt Montgomery, born, Oct. 27, 1741, in New Jersey. The date of his birth, as given in his Bible, at Watervliet, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., coincides precisely with that given in the old Family Bible, heretofore quoted, and owned by a descendant living in Plano, Kendall Co., Ill.

1768. He resided at Farmingdale, or Squankum, N. J.

Issue
163 Charles A. Morris, born Jan. 4, 1764; buried Nov. 26, 1842; married Catharine Van Antwerp.
164 James Lawrence Morris, born Jan. 19, 1766.
165 Fanny Morris, born July 1, 1768; died May 21, 1834.
166 Lewis Morris, born Feb. 22, 1771.
167 Robert Morris, born Oct. 9, 1773; died Sep. 19, 1832; married Elizabeth Monell.
168 Ann Morris, born Feb. 5, 1776; died May 18, 1834.
169 Leah Morris, born Jan. 29, 1780; died, unmarried, near Watervliet, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.
MARY MORRIS, daughter of John Morris, 34, was born Apr. 23, 1730; died June 1, 1806. She married, by license dated Dec. 7, 1757, Asahel Freeman, probably more correctly called, as appears in the Bible record, Essec Freeman.

**Issue**

Morris Freeman, born Dec. 5, 1757.
Marsssey Freeman, born Nov. 19, 1758.
Ledia Freeman, born Jan. 22, 1761.
Richard Freeman, born Mch. 2, 1763.
Essec Freeman, born Sept. 20, 1764.
Anne Freeman, born Aug. 3, 1766.
James Freeman, born Aug. 5, 1770.

The Bible also says, that Mary Morris was the mother of Deborah White, born Dec. 22, 1754.

FRANCES MORRIS, daughter of John Morris, 34, born Feb. 15, 1732-3; died Feb. 27, 1807; married, by license dated June 25, 1755, Elazerus Brewer, cordwinder, of Shrewsbury, son of Adam and his second wife, Deborah (Allen) Brewer; Samuel Lippincott, yeoman, being surety on the bond. Although the date of the license is as given above, yet the old Bible states that “John, son of Elazerus and Frances Brewer, was born Sept. 16, 1754,” and this date agrees with the inscription on his tombstone, at Farmingdale. I am inclined to think, therefore, that the license was issued in 1753. Elazerus Brewer was born June 23, 1731; died Mch. 31, 1820, aged 88, 9, 8.

**Issue**

John Brewer, born Sep. 16, 1754; died Feb. 6, 1837; married Constant Hulet, born Jan. 26, 1761; died Sep. 17, 1845, aged 84, 7, 22.
Adam Brewer, born Nov. 11, 1757; died May 30, 1775.
Aaron Robbins Brewer, of Canada; born Jan. 30, 1760; died Feb. 25, 1802; married Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Margaret Cooper.
Mary Brewer, born Mch. 6, 1763; died May 25, 1806; married William Matthews, as his first wife.
Deborah Brewer, born Mch. 15, 1765; died Apl. 6, 1836; married Amor, son of Edward Patterson and Lydia (Chandler) Cook, born June 16, 1764; died Feb. 14, 1852.
George Brewer, born Nov. 20, 1770; died Mch. 23, 1851; married, first, Rebecca Schenck; second, Aug. 3, 1810, Lydia Hulet.
Elizabeth Brewer, born Apl. 15, 1776; married, May 19, 1799, James Van Kirk.

LEWIS MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 43, married Ann Elliott, of South Carolina.

**Issue**

170 Colonel Lewis Morris
171 William Morris
172 George Morris
173 Richard Morris, of Pelham, N. Y.
174 Jacob Morris
175 Sabina Morris; married Robert Rutherford.
176 Mary Morris; married W. C. Wayne.
177 Ann Morris; married Elias Vanderhorst.
106 GENERAL JACOB MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 43, died, at the age of 88, in 1844. At the early age of nineteen he became a Revolutionary Soldier and served throughout that War, being favorably mentioned by General Charles Lee, on whose staff he served in the Battle of Monmouth, New Jersey, as well as distinguishing himself at Fort Moultrie in 1776. General Jacob Morris married twice; first, during the Revolution, Mary Cox, by whom he had twelve children, most of whom lived to advanced ages. He, Jacob Morris, married, second, when over seventy years old, Miss Pringle.

Lewis Morris, (the father of Jacob Morris), with his brother Richard, received a tract of three thousand acres of land in Montgomery County from the State of New York, as indemnification for loss and damage done to their property by the British occupation of their estate in Morrisania during the Revolution. To this great tract of land, situated in the valley of the Butternuts, Jacob Morris migrated, and established his home on the thousand acre tract which was the portion of his father. Here a manor house was built, at what is now known as Morris, Otsego County, still in the possession of his descendants, and where may be found many family relics in the shape of furniture, etc.

Beautiful miniatures of Jacob Morris and his wife, taken when they were young, are in the possession of Mrs. Sidney Webster, a daughter of Hamilton Fish. One of Jacob Morris' daughters, a woman of many graces, married Hamilton Fish, who was Secretary of State under General Grant, and as an evidence of her cleverness it is said that "she left Washington without having made an enemy."

General Jacob Morris was interred in the Cemetery attached to the Morris Memorial Chapel of All Saints, which was erected in 1866, by contributions from various members of the Morris family.

**Issue** by first wife, (from Bolton, in part)

178 Sarah Morris; married, first, Peter Kean; second, Mr. Baker.
179 Catharine Morris; married Mr. Prentiss.
180 Mary Morris; married Isaac Cooper, of Cooperstown, brother of J. Fenimore Cooper, the writer.
181 Augustus Morris
182 Valentine Morris
183 Jacob Morris
184 Richard Morris
185 John Cox Morris
186 Lee Morris
187 Daughter; married Hamilton Fish.
188
189

**Issue** by second wife

190 William Morris, of Butternuts.
191 A. P. Morris

107 WILLIAM MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 43, married Miss Sarah Carpenter, and resided at Ballston Spa, N. Y.

**Issue**

192 Anne Morris; married A. G. Stout.
193 Frances Morris; married Captain Brooks, of the United States Army.
194 Maria Morris
195 Caroline Morris
196 Arthur Morris, of New York.
197 James Morris
198 Captain Gouverneur Morris, of the United States Army.
199 Major William Morris, of the United States Army.
200 Lewis Morris

STAATS MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 43, married Mrs. Roberts, says Bolton, but more probably Catalina Van Braeme.

Issue
201 Sarah Morris; married Mr. Leonard.
202 Louisa Morris; married Norman Squires.
203 Frederick Morris, of Batavia, Island of Java.
204 Walter Morris, of Albany, Vermont.
205 Lewis Nelson Morris; killed, at Monterey, 1846.

RICHARD VALENTINE MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 43, married Ann Walton, and lived at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

Issue
206 Gerard W. Morris, of New York.
207 Richard V. Morris, of New York.
208 Henry Morris, of New York.

JAMES MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 43, was the youngest son. He married Helena Van Courtlandt, and resided at Pelham, N. Y.

Issue
209 James Van Courtlandt Morris
210 Augustus Frederick Van Courtlandt Morris
211 Richard Lewis Morris, M. D.
212 Robert R. Morris
213 William H. Morris
214 Catharine Morris; married H. H. Stevens, M. D.
215 Mary Morris
216 Helen Morris; married Richard Morris.
217 Ann Morris
218 Jane Morris
219 Louisa Morris; married Edward Le Roy.
220 Charlotte Morris; married Richard Kemble.

GOVERNEUR MORRIS, the only child of Gouverneur Morris, 48, born Feb. 9, 1813, was a man of wealth and enterprise, and a gentleman farmer on a large scale. In 1842, he married his cousin, Martha Jefferson Cary, of Virginia. She died in 1873, and he married, second, in 1876, his cousin, Anna Morris. He resided at Pelham, N. Y., and died, Aug. 20, 1888, aged 75 years.

By his first wife he had ten children, five of whom survived him. See article of Anne Cary Morris, in New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, January, 1889.
121 AMARIAH MORRIS, son of Samuel Morris, 57; was born in 1747; died, Sept. 1, 1807, aged 60 years and 9 months; married Sarah . . . ., who died, Sept. 10, 1810, aged 57 years and 9 months.

Issue
221 Elizabeth Morris; died, Dec. 5, 1806, aged 24 years, 9 months and 1 day.
222 Garret Morris; baptized May 11, 1775; married, 1794, Mary Suydam.
223 Jonathan Morris; married Micah . . . .
224 Mary Morris; baptized June 20, 1779; married Stoffel Longstreet.
225 Hannah Morris; married Thomas White*
226 Sarah Morris

122 JAMES MORRIS, son of Samuel Morris, 57, died, Oct. 27, 1820, aged 66 years, 9 months and 18 days; married Lydia Patterson, (probably a daughter of Robert Patterson), who died, Sept. 13, 1844, aged 87 years and 8 days.

Issue
227 Robert Morris
228 Samuel Morris; died, unmarried, Jan. 20, 1837, aged 51 years and 20 days.
229 James Morris; died unmarried.
230 Lydia Morris; married Mr. Davis.
231 Polly Morris; married Mr. Lloyd.
232 Joseph Morris; married Deborah Bennet.

In the graveyard, on the Morris farm, near Leedsville, N. J., from which these epitaphs were copied, is a stone which records:
Joseph Morris died, Sept. 23, 1826, aged 51 years, 5 months and 14 days.
Mary, his wife, died, Jan. 1, 1828, aged 43 years, 3 months and 15 days.
These I cannot place.

123 ROBERT P. MORRIS, son of Samuel Morris, 57, born 1734; died 1826; married, first, Jan. 9, 1766, Content Dunham. Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J., Record. He married, second, Mary Cooper.

Issue
233 Samuel Morris, born Aug. 25, 1770, of Farmingdale, N. J.
234 James Morris, of Eatontown, N. J.; afterwards went West.
235 Joseph Morris; removed to Rockbridge, Va.

124 ZEPHANIAH MORRIS, son of Samuel Morris, 57, married, Jan. 25, 1765, Mary Daws.

Issue
236 William Morris, born Feb. 1, 1765.
237 Isaac Zephaniah Morris, born Aug. 11, 1766; died May 31, 1856.
238 Mary Morris, born Mch. 19, 1770; married William Ryer.
239 Ann Morris, born June 7, 1772.

*Nancy White and Thomas White, children of Thomas White and Joanna Morris, were baptized May 2, 1784. Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, of New York.
MORRIS OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

241 Joseph Morris, born Apl. 9, 1777; died Sep. 23, 1826.

130 WILLIAM MORRIS, supposed son of Christopher Morris, 58.
1768, Mch. 4. A William Morris and Martha Vaughn had a license to marry.
1785, Jan. 12. Will of William Morris, of Piles Grove, Salem County; proved Feb. 15, 1785, mentioned:
Wife, Martha [Wain or Vaughn, who afterwards married Mr. Greene; family tradition.]
Eldest son, Christopher; under age.
Youngest son, William.
Daughter, Elizabeth
Executors: Wife, Martha, son Christopher, and friend, Solomon Smith.

Issue
243 Christopher Morris, born 1768.
244 Elizabeth Morris; married Mr. Ripley.
245 [Polly Morris?]; not mentioned in the will.
246 William Morris

131 ADAM MORRIS, son of William Morris, 60, married . . . .

Issue
247 Elihu Morris

134 WILLIAM MORRIS, son of William Morris, 60, had

Issue
248 Elizabeth Morris, who married and had three children.
249 Rosanna Morris, who married and had one child.
250 Ann Morris
251 William Morris; married Mary Van Nort.
252 Phebe Morris, who married and had five children.
253 James Morris, who married and had two children.
254 Joseph Morris, who married and had one child.

137 JOEL MORRIS, son of William Morris, 60, married Rebecca Stillwell.

Issue
255 Richard Morris; married, first, Mary Van Kirk; second, Alice Van Kirk, widow of Francis Errickson, born Mch. 23, 1800; died June 19, 1844.
256 Ann Morris
257 Rachel Morris
258 William Morris
259 Joseph Morris

138 BENJAMIN MORRIS, son of William Morris, 60, born Nov. 13, 1760; died Feb. 22, 1829; married Abigail . . . ., born Oct. 6, 1761; died Jan. 15, 1798.

Issue
260 Deborah Morris, born Nov. 3, 1783.
261 Adam Morris, born Jan. 23, 1785; married, Mch. 9, 1811, Lydia Matthews.
262 Sarah Morris, born Nov. 6, 1786.
263 Lydia Morris, born Aug. 17, 1788; died Jan. 4, 1790.
264 Obediah Morris, born June 5, 1790.
265 Ann Morris, born Apr. 9, 1793.
266 Keturiah Morris, born Feb. 23, 1795; married, Aug. 16, 1821, Gilbert Miller.

150 SAMUEL MORRIS, son of Benjamin Morris, 64, married . . . .

Issue
267 Benjamin Morris, not yet of age, Apr. 20, 1810, when his grandfather made his will.

152 ELISHA MORRIS, son of Benjamin Morris, 64, died 1803; married, first, . . . .; second, Dec. 31, 1800, Deborah Burges.

1803, Sep. 23. Deborah Morris made administratrix on the estate of Elisha Morris, deceased, of Monmouth Co.

Issue by first wife
268 Elizabeth Morris; married, Nov. 14, 1810, Johnson Van Mater.

157 MARY MORRIS, daughter of Joseph Morris, 65, born Sep. 20, 1757; died July 19, 1807; married, as his first wife, Apr. 25, 1781, by license dated Apr. 16, 1781, Benjamin White, son of George and Anne (Lippincott) White, born Dec. 4, 1755; died Nov. 7, 1841.

Issue
Caroline White, born May 30, 1782; died Mch. 31, 1798.
John White, born Oct. 11, 1783; married Jane Wright.
Mary White, born Apr. 1, 1785; died Oct. 21, 1861; married, June 3, 1803, Thaddeus, son of Hezekiah and Mary (Betts) Whitlock, born Oct. 21, 1781.
Agnes White, born Nov. 20, 1786; died Dec. 3, 1786.
Joanna White, born Jan. 20, 1788; died 1788.
Annie White, born Mch. 11, 1789; died Sep. 22, 1860.
Susannah White, born June 3, 1791; died Oct. 3, 1796.
Joanna White, born Apr. 13, 1793; died Aug. 11, 1793.
Morris White, born May 3, 1794; died Oct. 1, 1796.
Benjamin Morris White, born July 20, 1797; died June 8, 1817.
Joseph Embree White, born Jan. 23, 1799; died July 9, 1874; married, May 22, 1834, Sarah White, daughter of Jacob and Rachel (White) Corlies, born June 21, 1797; died Feb. 21, 1890.
Susan White, born July 11, 1801; died July 12, 1865.

164 JAMES LAWRENCE MORRIS, son of Lewis Morris, 82, born, at Farmingdale, N. J., Jan. 19, 1766; died, at Manasquan, N. J., May 13, 1839; married Abigail, daughter of Thomas and Catherine (Potter) Tilton; died Mch. 17, 1850.

Issue
269 Amos Tilton Morris; married Elizabeth St. Clair Berry.

William Morris

Middleton Morris; died Nov. 16, 1850, aged 38 years.

Catherine Morris

Robert L. Morris, born Oct. 9, 1804.

Joseph Morris

Charles Morris, (supposed), born 1810; died Nov. 24, 1842.

WILLIAM H. MORRIS, son of James Morris, 110. He resided at Morrisania, New York, and married . . . .

Issue

A. Newbold Morris; in 1895, of 19 East 64th St., New York City.

ROBERT MORRIS, son of James Morris, 122, married Charlotte, daughter of James Stillwell. They lived near Morrisville, N. J.

Issue

James I. Morris; married . . . .

Robert Morris; married . . . .

Samuel Decatur Morris; a judge, in Brooklyn, N. Y.

William Henry Morris

Mary Elizabeth Morris; married Mr. Davis.

Lydia Jane Morris; married Mr. Lawson.

Margaret Morris; married, June 27, 1857, John Brower.

Charlotte Ann Morris; married Mr. Brokaw.

Deborah Patterson Morris; married Mr. McClain.

JOSEPH MORRIS, son of James Morris, 122, married Deborah Bennet.

Issue

James Henry Morris

Warren Morris

David Morris

Daughter; married Mr. Layton.

Elizabeth Morris

SAMUEL MORRIS, of Farmingdale, son of Robert P. Morris, 123, married Catherine Bennett.

Issue

Bennett Morris

James Morris

Joseph Morris

Samuel Morris, born Sep. 15, 1807.

Robert Wesley Morris; married, Dec. 26, 1843, Rebecca Youmans.

Adaline Morris, born Feb. 16, 1816.

Robert Morris

Lydia Morris; married John Hall.
Polly, or Mary Morris, born 1799; married Mr. Hurley.

Content Morris; married, Jan. 26, 1827, Thomas Sutphen.

ISAAC ZEPHANIAH MORRIS, son of Zephaniah Morris, 124, born Aug. 11, 1766; died May 31, 1856, aged 89, 9, 21; married, Nov. 8, 1792, Anne Brewer, born 1769; died May 3, 1862.

Issue

Mary Morris, born Mch. 4, 1794; died Nov. 27, 1870, at Yorkville, Ill.; married, Mch. 21, 1812, John, son of Amor and Deborah (Brewer) Cook, born Oct. 13, 1789; died Sep. 21, 1852.

Lydia Ann Morris; died at Aurora, Ill.; married Francis Asbury Emmons.

Cornelius L. Morris, born 1804; died 1885; married Maria Lefferts, born 1806; died 1897.

Harriet Morris; married George Hay.

Elizabeth Morris; married Lawrence Earle.

JOSEPH MORRIS, son of Zephaniah Morris, 124, born Apr. 9, 1777; died Sep. 23, 1826; married, June 16, 1805, Mary Brewer, of Shrewsbury, born Oct. 15, 1784; died Jan. 1, 1828.

Issue

Mary Ann Morris, born Nov. 23, 1806; died June 10, 1881; married, Jan. 31, 1832, Charles Dennis, son of Francis and Margaret (Parker) Borden, born Jan. 19, 1808; died June 14, 1856.

Joseph Morris, born Feb. 6, 1808; married, Jan. 13, 1834, Mary Hendrickson.

Henry Morris, born Feb. 6, 1808.


Eliza J. Morris, born Feb. 20, 1819; died, Sep. 12, 1892, unmarried.

Forman Morris, born June 2, 1821; married Margaret . . . .

William Ryer Morris, born Sep. 6, 1824.

CHRISTOPHER MORRIS, son of William Morris, 130, married, first, Lydia Richmond; second, [Elizabeth Humphreys?] 1819. Will of Christopher Morris, of Salem County, N. J.; proved Oct. 29, 1821, mentioned:

Daughters, Martha Peak
Rachel Borden
Rebecca

Son, William

Sister, Elizabeth Ripsey.

Executors: Son, William, and friend, Thos Yarrow.

Issue by first wife

William Morris

Martha Morris; married Mr. Peak.

Rachel Morris; married Mr. Borden.

Rebecca Morris
251 WILLIAM MORRIS, son of William Morris, 134, married Mary Van Nort.

   Issue
318 James S. Morris, born May 20, 1812; died May 28, 1885; married Edna Van Kirk, born June 7, 1815; died Sep. 30, 1879.
319 John Morris; married Deborah . . . .
321 Caroline Morris; married Mr. Hyde.

269 AMOS TILTON MORRIS, son of James L. Morris, 164, married Elizabeth St. Clair Berry.

   Issue
322 Stuart Fitz Randolph Morris; died unmarried.
323 Lewis Morris; married Agnes Stewart.
324 Alexander Morris; married Sarah . . . .
325 Charles Edward Morris; married Eliza . . . .

272 MIDDLETON MORRIS, son of James Lawrence Morris, 164, died Nov. 16, 1850, aged 38 years; married . . . .

   Issue


   Issue
327 Thomas T. Morris, of Manasquan, N. J.; born Aug. 26, 1845; married, June 26, 1875, Elizabeth, daughter of John B. Gifford.

276 CHARLES MORRIS, supposed to have been the son of James Lawrence Morris, 164, born 1810; died Nov. 24, 1842; married, June 5, 1829, Ann Eliza Holmes, born 1812; died Feb. 26, 1904.

   Issue
328 Matilda Morris; married Mr. Tullis, of Camden, N. J.
329 Eleanor Gertrude Morris, born 1829; married Mr. Stout.
330 Catharine Morris; married Mr. Walt.
331 Jacob Holmes Morris, born 1832; died Oct. 4, 1904; married, first, . . . .; second, Catharine . . . ., born 1834.
332 James Morris, of Manasquan, N. J.

295 SAMUEL MORRIS, son of Samuel Morris, 233, born Sep. 15, 1807; died May 2, 1889; married, first, 1829, Rhoda C. Van Mater, born Nov. 27, 1812; died June 6, 1863; second, 1870, Mrs. Hannah (Loomis) Lincoln, of Plano, Kendal Co., Ill. By his first wife he had ten children.
Issue
333 Cornelius V. Morris, born 1832; died Dec. 20, 1860.
334 Orpha Morris, born Oct. 21, 1836; died Jan. 25, 1862.
335 Samuel B. Morris, born Mch. 1, 1840; died May 27, 1862.
336 Rhody Ann Morris, born Mch. 1, 1840; died May 21, 1862.
337 Charles M. Morris; married twice.
338 Cyrus H. Morris; married .
339 John D. Morris; married .
340 Louise Catherine Morris, born February, 1837; married David, son of Amor and Mary Ann (Page) Cook.
341 Elizabeth Morris; married O. S. Ellithorpe.
342 Mary Morris; died about 1862 or 3; married Robert White.

296 ROBERT WESLEY MORRIS, son of Samuel Morris, 233; married, Dec. 26, 1843, Rebecca Youmans.

Issue
  Issue by first wife
  George Morris; married Annie, daughter of William and Hannah Stout.
  Issue by second wife
  John Henry Morris; married Annie Flitcroft.


Issue
George W. Woolley, born Nov. 30, 1835; married, first, 1863, Jane, daughter of Amos Pierce, born 1846; second, Mrs. Hannah Wardell, died Oct. 23, 1900.
John Wesley Woolley, born Sep. 18, 1837; died Mch. 3, 1908; married Julia A. De Groot; died Jan. 21, 1904.
Catherine Maria Woolley, born Dec. 16, 1841; married, Apr. 3, 1858, Captain Henry B. Sherman, born Nov. 28, 1833; died Nov. 9, 1906.
Joseph Addison Woolley, born Dec. 19, 1843; married, first, Elizabeth Mason; second, Katie Hatfield.
Dr. Daniel Morris Woolley, born Aug. 1, 1850; married Henrietta Wilde.
Louis E. Woolley, born Jan. 2, 1854; died prior to 1886; married Annie Forsyth.

MORRIS OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

Issue
Samuel Sutphen, born Mch. 31, 1828.
Catharine Ann Sutphen, born May 3, 1829.
Mary Emily Sutphen, born July 7, 1831.
Sarah Emily Sutphen, born Apr. 12, 1833.
Melville S. Sutphen, born Nov. 10, 1837.
Clark Sutphen, born Nov. 19, 1839.
Adaline Sutphen, born Nov. 6, 1841.
Jane Elizabeth Sutphen, born Feb. 13, 1844.
John Wesley Sutphen, born May 28, 1849.

304 CORNELIUS L. MORRIS, son of Isaac Zephaniah Morris, 237, born 1804; died 1885; married Maria Lefferts, born 1806; died 1897.

Issue
343 Henrietta Morris; married, became the first wife of James W. Stout, born 1836; died June 4, 1906.
344 Adelaide Morris; married, Jan. 1, 1873, became the second wife of James W. Stout.
346 Amanda Morris; married Harrison D. White, born May 5, ——.
347 Cornelia Morris; married, 1860, James Minton, born 1833; died Feb. 13, 1908.
348 Emily Morris; married Archibald Minton; died 1906.
349 Julia Morris; married Fred Klawberg.
350 Augustus Morris, born 1840; married Gertrude, daughter of Augustus J. and Mary (Bennett) White.

308 JOSEPH MORRIS, son of Joseph Morris, 241, born Feb. 6, 1808; married, Jan. 13, 1834, Mary, or Marcy, daughter of Captain Daniel and Catharina (Bedle) Hendrickson.

Issue
351 Daniel Hendrickson Morris, born 1839; married, first, Dec. 1, 1858, Mary Smith; second, Josephine Smith, born 1849.

312 FORMAN MORRIS, son of Joseph Morris, 241, born June 2, 1821; married Margaret . . . . . , born 1832.

Issue
352 Joseph V. Morris, born 1858.
353 Ensley Morris, born 1866.

314 WILLIAM MORRIS, son of Christopher Morris, 243, married [Elizabeth Humphreys?].

Issue
354 Josiah Morris; married Margareta V. Rice.
355 William Morris
356 Elizabeth Morris; married Mr. Hull or Hare.
357 John Morris; married Mary . . . .
358 Emma Jane Morris; married Mr. Newell.
359 Samuel Morris
360 Amanda Morris; married Mr. Wiley.
361 Martha Morris
362 Lydia Morris

351 DANIEL HENDRICKSON MORRIS, son of Joseph Morris, 308, born 1839; married, first, Dec. 1, 1858, Mary Smith; second, Josephine Smith, born 1849.

Issue by first wife
363 William Ellsworth Morris; married Anna V., daughter of Garret and Susan J. (Wyckoff) Smock.

Issue by second wife
364 Daniel S. Morris, born 1874; married, first, . . . . Striker; second, Oct. 17, 1905, Irene Budd.

354 JOSIAH MORRIS, son of William Morris, 314, married Margareta Rice.

Issue
365 Josephine Morris
366 Agnes Morris; married Mr. Starr.
367 William Morris; married Alice Anthony.
368 Edwin Morris
369 Bessie Morris
370 Samuel Morris
371 Mary Morris


MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

A John Morris has to be accounted for, who flourished as early as 1717. Freehold Court Records, Feb. 28, 1716/17. Thomas Kearny & Mich: Kearny @ John Morris. Case £12.

Nov. 25, 1719. John Morris on a jury.
Nov. 27, 1719. John Morris on a jury.

From an old paper in the Surrogate’s Office:
October Term, 1730. John Morris, of Freehold, weaver, bound to John Parker, of Perth Amboy.

Another paper: July Term, 1734. Pintard Executors vs. John Morris, of Freehold, Feb. 3, 1723, at Shrewsbury said John Morris bound in sum ———.

1 BENJAMIN MORRIS, who I believe to be either a son of Thomas or Lewis Morris, resided at Nutswamp, Middletown, N. J. He married, by license dated June 1, 1767, Lydia Crawford, who had previously been licensed to marry, July 30, 1756, Cornelius Compton, who left her widowed, shortly prior to her marriage to Benjamin Morris.
Issue
2 Joseph Morris
3 Benjamin Morris
4 Stout Morris
5 Lydia Morris, born Jan. 25, 1773; died Nov. 23, 1863; married James Frost, born Jan. 1, 1769; died Mch. 23, 1821.
6 Esther Morris; married, Oct. 27, 1799, Jonathan Stout.

2 JOSEPH MORRIS, son of Benjamin Morris, 1, was born in 1770, and served in the War of 1812. He married Patience, daughter of James Herbert. She died aged 92 years.

Issue
7 Joseph Morris, born 4mo., 25, 1804.
8 Benjamin Morris, born 4mo., 6, 1809.
9 George Morris
10 Tylee Morris; died young.
11 Charles Morris
12 Crawford Morris
13 Lydia Morris; married Ezekiel, son of Jonathan and Mary (Madden) Tilton.
14 John Morris, born 1821; died 1853.

3 BENJAMIN MORRIS, son of Benjamin Morris, 1, was born in 1768.

Issue
15 Charles Morris
16 Benjamin Morris
17
18
19
20

7 JOSEPH MORRIS, son of Joseph Morris, 2, was born 4mo., 25, 1804; died 4mo., 23, 1905; married, first, about 1827, Jane A. Wallace, who died Dec. 24, 1840; second, in 1849, Caroline M. Lamb, born 1814; died 7mo., 26, 1903.

Issue
21 Elihu Morris
22 William Wallace Morris, born Feb. 18, 1830; died Aug. 8, 1905; married, 1853, Mary Elizabeth Bines.
23 Joseph Morris
24 George Morris
25 Charles Morris; died young.
26 Charles Morris, 2nd, born 1851; married Henrietta . . . . , born 1859.

* Issue
Fred Morris, born 1873.
Antoinette Morris, born 1879.
27 Antoinette Morris; married Asa T. Van Winkle.
28 Alida Morris; married Thomas Walling.
8  BENJAMIN MORRIS, son of Joseph Morris, 2, was born 4mo., 6, 1809; died 1mo. 19, 1904; married, 1836, Julia A. Comstock, born 1825; died 1900.

    Issue
    29 Spencer Morris; married, Nov. 12, 1863, Mary E. Foster.
    30 Lewis Morris
    31 Lavinia Morris
    32 Elizabeth Morris, born 1857.
    33 Charlotte Morris; died May 5, 1903.
    34 George W. Morris, born 1861.
    35 Susan Morris; married Joseph Taylor.

9  GEORGE MORRIS, son of Joseph Morris, 2, married Eliza Banks.

    Issue
    36 Sarah Morris
    37 Mary Morris

11  CHARLES MORRIS, son of Joseph Morris, 2, married Sarah Palmer.

    Issue
    38 Caroline Morris
    39 Sarah Morris
    40 George Morris

12  CRAWFORD MORRIS, son of Joseph Morris, 2, married Eliza More.

    Issue
    41 Charles Morris
    42 Josephine Morris
    43 Mary Morris.

13  LYDIA MORRIS, daughter of Joseph Morris, 2, married, as his second wife, Ezekiel, son of Jonathan and Mary (Madden) Tilton.

    Issue
    Lydia Tilton; married, May 6, 1858, William Stout.
    Benjamin M. Tilton, born 1830; died June 26, 1906; married Margaret Hogarth, born 1853.
    Sarah Tilton; died May, 1909; married James Christy Hughes.
    George Morris Tilton, born 1835; died Mch. 9, 1904; married, Nov. 9, 1858, Maria A. Walling, born 1837.

29  SPENCER MORRIS, son of Benjamin Morris, 8, born 1844; married, Nov. 12, 1863, Mary E. Foster, born 1846.

    Issue
    44 Jessie Morris, born 1865.
    45 Caroline Morris, born 1866.
    46 Lewis Morris, born 1869.
MORRIS OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

47 Julia Morris, born 1873.
48 Rebecca Morris, born 1873.

Mrs. A. H. Weatherby, of Trenton, N. J., is the authority for saying that Samuel Morris, possibly a descendant of Lewis Morris, of Passage Point (32), married Mary White; was the father of Samuel Morris, (58), who married Hester Patterson, and grandfather of a John Morris, who was killed in the Revolutionary War. She further states that this John Morris and Elizabeth Elmer were the parents of Jacob Morris, who married, Nov. 21, 1799, Anne Wolcott, and were the ancestors of the family that is given in the following notes. But the late James Steen, Esq., of Eatontown, N. J., has given me to understand that the above mentioned Jacob Morris was a natural child, and his authority for so saying was one of the descendants of the family who had tried to trace out his ancestry, only to discover that such was the case.

1 JACOB MORRIS died, July 30, 1858, aged eighty years; married, Nov. 21, 1799, Anne, daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Lewis) Wolcott, born Jan. 22, 1784; died Mch. 30, 1860, aged 76, 2, 8.

Issue
2 Lydia Morris
3 Deborah Morris, born Oct. 9, 1803; died Oct. 29, 1857; married, first, Gilbert, son of Cornelius and Jane (Williamson) Brower; second, Mr. Whitmiel.
4 Benjamin Morris, born 1806; died May 21, 1868.
6 William W. Morris, born 1818; died Oct. 26, 1839.
7 Jacob Wolcott Morris, born Jan. 29, 1810; died Oct. 10, 1879.
8 Samuel Morris, born April, 1812; died Oct. 22, 1878; married Hannah Bennett.
9 Ann Morris; married Cyrenius Golden.

4 BENJAMIN MORRIS, son of Jacob Morris, 1, born 1806; died May 21, 1868; married, Aug. 26, 1829, Margaret Chadwick, born 1799; died Nov. 11, 1891.

Issue
11 Thomas C. Morris, born 1833; died Mch. 10, 1889; married Malvina M. . . . . , born January, 1820; died Feb. 4, 1864.
12 Jacob Morris, born July 20, 1834; died Jan. 12, 1882; married Caroline . . . . , and had

Issue
Sarah Margaret Morris, born 1859; died Sep. 3, 1862.
13 Sarah Morris

5 JOHN MORRIS, born Sep. 22, 1807; died Oct. 18, 1854; married Mary, daughter of William and Margaret (Morton) White, born July 19, 1798; died Sep. 16, 1886.

Issue
14 Margaret A. Morris, born July 14, 1832; married, July 18, 1849, Joseph Tallman.
Ten Brook Morris, born Sep. 19, 1837; married, Jan. 13, 1870, Lydia A. Davison; and, second, Sarah . . . . , born 1840.

7 JACOB WOLCOTT MORRIS, son of Jacob Morris, 1, born Jan. 29, 1810; died Oct. 10, 1879; married, Nov. 6, 1830, Maria Wardell; second, Mch. 15, 1854, Elizabeth Louise, daughter of Benjamin Davenport and Caroline (Custis-Moore) Pearce, born Mch. 17, 1836; died Sep. 16, 1899.

Issue by first wife
17 J. Lambert Morris, born 1835; died Nov. 9, 1835.
18 Lydia Morris; married Charles Bennett.
19 Sarah Ann Morris; married Isaac Carter.
20 Elizabeth G. Morris, born 1839; married, Mch. 17, 1859, William Russell Morris, born 1836.

Issue by second wife
21 Jacob Van Derveer Morris, born Feb. 21, 1855; died Jan. 17, 1871.
22 Benjamin Pearce Morris, of Long Branch, born Sep. 10, 1857; married, Sep. 6, 1889, Minnie Emmons, and had

Issue
Mildred Morris
Oliver Wolcott Morris
Langdon Emmons Morris
Benjamin P. Morris
23 Caroline Estelle Morris, born Mch. 9, 1859; married, Oct. 8, 1878, James Monroe Green, of Trenton, N. J.
26 Lillie Adams Morris, born Mch. 9, 1868; married, Sep. 28, 1892, Edward Randolph Slocum, Jr., born Feb. 1, 1869.

8 SAMUEL MORRIS, son of Jacob Morris, 1, born April, 1812; died Oct. 22, 1878; married Hannah Bennett.

Issue
27 J. Treadwell Morris; died 1864.
28 Garret Morris, born Jan. 12, 1833; died Mch. 12, 1864; married Cornelia Price.
29 William Russell Morris, born July 20, 1835; died Mch. 1, 1862; married, Mch. 17, 1859, Elizabeth Morris.
30 S. Corlies Morris, born 1841; married, Dec. 21, 1864, Mary A., daughter of Montilion and Emeline Woolley, born 1842; died Nov. 4, 1908, and had

Issue
Chrissie Morris, born 1868.
Robert L. Morris, born 1874.
Martha C. Morris, born 1877.
Arthur C. Morris
31 John Morris
Margaret Emma Morris; married Richard Borden.

Ann Morris, born Aug. 3, 1845; died Aug. 27, 1875.

Hannah Maria Morris, born 1846; died Oct. 23, 1878; married, June 6, 1877, Samuel C. Dangler.

9 ANN MORRIS, daughter of Jacob Morris, 1, married Cyrenius Golden.

Issue

Catharine Golden, born May 17, 1832; died Feb. 13, 1842.
Charles Golden; died Nov. 14, 1880; married Caroline Fleming.
Deborah Golden; married Joseph Winter.
William Golden; married . . . . Winters.
Anne Golden; married Henry Magee.
Joseph Golden, born Aug. 9, 1852; died Mch. 7, 1854.
Sarah Golden

George Golden, born Jan. 10, 1858; died Sep. 2, 1858.

1829, June 5. Charles Morris married Ann Eliza Holmes and had a son, Jacob Holmes Morris, of Manasquan, born 1832; and died Oct. 4, 1904.

This Jacob Holmes Morris married twice, his second wife being Catharine . . . . , born about 1834. By his first wife he had a daughter; and by his second wife a daughter and a son, Edward Morris, born about 1863.

The following nine individuals were brothers and sisters:

John Morris, born 1824; died Mch. 24, 1904; of Middletown Township.
George W. Morris, born 1831; died Jan. 8, 1905; of Keansburg; married twice; his
widow married Mr. Percival.
Abraham Morris, of Keyport.
Gerardus C. Morris, born about 1841; married, Dec. 17, 1866, Elizabeth Lufborrow;
of New Monmouth.
Aaron Morris, born about 1843; married Mary E. . . . . , of Holmdel.
Fanny Morris, of Middletown; married William I. Stillwell.
Emily Morris, of Asbury Park.
Cordelia Morris; married George C. Luyster.
Caroline Morris, of Keyport.

In Monmouth County there were a number of the name John Morris. I believe that I have separated them and placed them under their proper heads:

1730-1736. John Morris was a Surrogate.
1740-1758. John Morris was a weaver.
1744-1769. John Morris, son of John, of Squamkum, called John, Jr.
———-—. John Morris was a Lieut.-Colonel.

Ruthero Morris came from Wales, and settled in Salem County. He was a Quaker.
1702, 20, 11 mo. Will of Ruthero Morris, of Elssenburgh, Salem County: proved Sep. 21, 1704, mentioned:
Wife, Jael, she afterwards married John Lewis.

Sons, Joseph
  Lewis
  David
  Joshua
  Jonathan

1733-4, 10 [or 11] mo., 26. Will of David Morris, of Elsinburgh; proved Feb. 16, 1733, mentioned:
  Wife, Jane
  Sons, David, not yet eighteen.
  John Jeffreys, not of age.
  Brother, Lewis
  Daughter, Jane

1739, 11 mo., 4. Will of Lewis Morris, of Salem County; proved July 18, 1740, mentioned:
  Wife, Grace
  Daughters, Sarah, eldest.
    Mary
    Grace
    Jane
    Jayl (Jael?)
    Anor
    Rebecca
  Sister, Lydia Hart
  Brother, David

1743, Nov. 12. Administration was granted to John Henderson, chief creditor, upon the estate of Eneas Morris, late of Freehold, with the consent of Mary Morris, widow of Eneas.
  Inventory of his estate was taken Nov. 19, 1743, by Jas Robinson and Peter Clark, appraisers, and amounted to £22-4-0.

1789, Apr. 4. Anna Morris, widow of John Morris, deceased, gave bond to administer on his estate, Joseph Tomson being the surety. Thomas Morford and William Lippincott appraised his estate at £129-7-8. She afterwards married, prior to Aug. 10, 1799, Stephen Fleming.

The index of an old account book, which was opened as early as 1730, contains the names of the following members of the Morris family:
  Morris, Thomas, 40.
  Morris, Jno., Falls, 83.
  Morris, John, taylor, 116.
  Morris, Lewis, 119.
  Morris, Richard, 129.
  Morris, Lewis, Jr., 146.
  Morris, John, Freehold, 225.

There are many Morris marriage licenses at Trenton, N. J., which I am unable to place and which may not belong to the Monmouth County Family.

Monmouth County

1742, May 1. Christopher Morris and Rebecca Layton.
1765, Jan. 25. Zelphamate Morris and Mary Daws.
1767, June 19. Thomas Morris and Elizabeth Chandler.
1772, Jan. 18. Jacob Morris and Meribah Leming.
MORRIS OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

1757, Dec. 7. Mary Morris and Asahal Freeman.
1769, Oct. 29. Margaret Morris and John Cox, minor.
1781, Apr. 16. Mary Morris and Benjamin White.

FROM CHRIST CHURCH RECORD, SHREWSBURY, N. J.

BAPTISMS

1754, Sept. 15. Thomas, son of John Morris, of Freehold.
1758, July 30. Edward, son of John and Mary Morris, of Freehold.

Morris Marriages Recorded at Freehold, Monmouth Co., N. J.

1794, Apr. 27. Garret Morris and Polly Sydam.
1796, Jan. 20. Samuel Morris and Rebecca Smith.
1796, Dec. 7. George Morris and Nelly Covenhoven.
1797, Apr. 17. Rachel Morris, of Middletown, and James Coil, of Freehold.
1799, Oct. 27. Hester Morris and Jonathan Stout.
1801, Mch. 28. Elizabeth Morris and John Green.
1802, Apr. 10. Elizabeth Morris and Robert Lewis; both of Howell.
1803, Mch. 24. Valeriah Morris and John Johnson.
1806, Jan. 16. David Morris and Susannah Lamery (Lanery?).
1806, May 8. Deborah Morris and Jacob Lippincott.
1806, July 12. Sarah Morris and Isaac Herbert; both of Howell.
1807, Apr. 2. Mary Morris and John Aumack.
1808, Feb. 12. Rosannah Morris and David Emmons; both of Howell.
1808, June 25. Charles Morris and Sarah Patterson.
1810, Feb. 22. Sarah Morris and Jonathan Cooper; both of Middletown.
1810, May 26. Elizabeth (Morris or More) and Elias Brower; both of Freehold.
1811, Mch. 9. Adam Morris and Lydia Matthews.
1811, Apr. 1. M* Sarah Morris and James Edwards.
1812, Mch. 21. Mrs. Molly Morris and John Cook; both of Shrewsbury.
1812, Apr. 9. Elizabeth Morris and Forman Throckmorton.
1812, Aug. 15. Stephen Morris and Elizabeth Cole.
1813, Mch. 3. Hannah Morris and James G. Hendrickson.
1813, Mch. 22. Ezekiel Morris and Mary Wilson.
1814, Jan. 22. Peter Morris and Mary Van Cleve.
1814, Apr. 10. Mary Morris and Elisha Lloyd; both of Middletown.
1814, Sep. 9. Sarah Morris and John W. Lippincott; both of Howell.
1815, Nov. 9. Stephen Morris and Mary Compton.
1816, Mch. 30. Deborah Morris and Ezekiel Johnston; both of Howell.
1817, Feb. 6. Ezekiel Morris and Mary Kirby
1817, Aug. 16. Elizabeth Morris and Asia Wilson; both of Shrewsbury.
1817, Sep. 15. William Morris and Maria Wright; both of Middletown.
1817, Nov. 29. James Morris and Eliza Randolph.
1819, Mch. 2. John Morris and Eliza Reed.
1819, Mch. 10. Elizabeth Morris and Joseph D. Sutphin.
1820, Oct. 9. Eleanor Morris and Anthony Smith; both of Middletown.
1820, Feb. 3. James Morris, of Howell, and Hannah Youmans, of Shrewsbury.
1820, June 1. Samuel S. Morris and Sarah W. Sutphen.
1820, Nov. 18. Nancy Morris and Andrew Karr.

After this date there is a large number of marriages, down to about 1890, not reproduced here for obvious reasons.

For information concerning the Morris Family, see:
The Boundary Line, by Martha Morris Lawrence, Deckertown, N. J., 1895.
Old Times in Old Monmouth.
Provincial Courts of New Jersey.
East Jersey under the Proprietors.
Morris Papers, by Whitehead.
Robert Morris' Claim, by James Steen, Esq.
Bolton's History of Westchester County, N. Y.
The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record for January, 1876, and January, 1889.
MOTT
OF
NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY

The Motts had been seated in the adjoining counties of Essex and Cambridge, England, for several centuries, when two of the name of Adam Mott, one from each county, emigrated to America. Adam Mott, from Cambridge, called the taylor, came with his family, to Boston, in 1635, and Adam Mott, from Essex, left some years later and settled in New Amsterdam.

It is singular that these two Adam Motts, each with sons, Gershom and Adam, should have lived contemporaneously in the early history of this country, and it would have been confusing had they have resided in the same locality, but, fortunately, they dwelt apart; one in Rhode Island, whose descendants have been traced by Austin, while the other, in whom we are interested, resided, first, in New Amsterdam, and later, on Long Island.

From certain affidavits and statements, made at various dates, of little interest in themselves, and from appearing as a witness, it would seem that Adam Mott was a resident of Manhattan, in 1643, 1644, 1645, 1646, 1647 and 1648.

1646, Aug. 23. He owned a patent of land of twenty-five morgens size, at Mespath Kill, (Bushwick, L. I.), but by Jan. 7, 1653, he had parted with it, for on that date, Claude Barbier and Anthony Jeroe conveyed this tract of land, with the buildings thereon, to Jacob Steendam:

1657, Mch. 17. Adam Mott was one of the “townsmen” for Hempstead.


1681-2, Mch. 12. Will of Adam Mott, being aged about sixty or thereabouts, very sick, etc., mentioned:

Eldest son, Adam, fifty acres in land, yet to be taken up, and five shillings in money.
Son, James, two cows, and land.
Daughter, Grace, four great pewter platters, and lands.
Son, John, meadow and lands.
Son, Joseph, lands.
Son, Gershom, five cows.
Son, Henry, three cows and two heifers.
Wife, Elizabeth, and the children he had by her, the house and certain lands in Hempstead, with particular provision for his youngest son, Adam.

In the codicil, he mentioned: “Henry’s three children.”
1689 [1690], May 10. It was proved, by the witnesses, before Thomas Hicks, Daniel Whitehead and John Cornwell, magistrates; at the Court of Sessions, Queen's County, Apr. 8, 1690; at New York, before Gov. Leisler, May 12, 1690, when letters of administration were issued to Elizabeth, the widow of Adam Mott, and again, Sept. 20, 1691, to Adam Mott, his son, and still again, before Gov. Ingoldsby, at Fort William Henry, Oct. 30, 1691, when letters were issued to Elizabeth, his widow, and Adam Mott, his eldest son.

ADAM MOTT, THE FIRST, was married three times. First, in New Amsterdam, July 28, 1647, as Adam Maet, young man from county Essex, to Jenne Hulet, young woman, from county Buckingam. (Records Dutch Church, New Amsterdam); second, to . . . ., daughter of William Bowne, of Gravesend, L. I., and Middletown, N. J., (Genealogy of the Bowne family in Stillwell's Historical Miscellany); third, to Elizabeth Redman, daughter of Ann Parsons, widow of Mr. Redman, and later wife of John Richbell. Elizabeth Redman, wife of Adam Mott, upon the demise of her husband, married Robert Hobbs or Hubs, and was living as late as 1698.

**Issue** by first wife

2 Adam Mott; baptized, at New Amsterdam, Nov. 14, 1649.
4 Grace Mott; married Jonathan Smith, Jr.
5 Henry Mott
6 John Mott
7 Joseph Mott

**Issue** by second wife

8 Gershom Mott

**Issue** by third wife

9 Richbell Mott, born about 1670.
10 Mary Ann Mott
11 William Mott
12 Adam Mott
13 Charles Mott
14 Elizabeth Mott

In the Census, 1698, of Hempstead, appear in a group Mary Anne Mott, Elizabeth Mott, William Mott, Adam Mott.

John Richbell, of Marmaroneck, N. Y., had an only brother, Robert Richbell, who resided at Southampton, England, and who became his heir-at-law. This Robert Richbell had a son, Edward Richbell, Esq., late of the City of Westminster, who in turn had an eldest son and heir, Edward Richbell, of the Parish of St. James, in the County of Middlesex. This last mentioned Edward Richbell, on the 8th of Feb., 1722, for £380, released to the Palmer family, as heir to his great-uncle, John Richbell, all his reversionary interests in the Middle Neck, in Marmaroneck, and, on the 12th and 13th of Aug., 1723, he likewise released, for £420, all his reversionary interests in the West Neck, and the remaining Richbell lands, unto Eve, wife of Jacobus Van Cortlandt, and daughter of Frederick Philipspe, which lands had been mortgaged, by John Richbell, in his lifetime, with certain reservations.

1648. Of John Richbell it is known that he was in Charlestown, Mass., at this time. (Savage.)

1656, Aug. 8. He owed the estate of Robert Gibson, of Boston, Mass., £36, as appears in the Inventory of that person's effects.

1657, Sept. 18. He made an agreement with Thomas Modiford, of Barbadoes, and William Sharpe, of Southampton, England, merchants, to establish a plantation for the carrying on of trade "in the southwest ports, of New England, in behalf of himself and of subscribers," who were Modiford and Sharpe.
1660, Sept. 5. He went to Oyster Bay, L. I., and bought the land now known as Lloyd’s Neck; also land at Matinecock, over which he had a controversy with his Oyster Bay neighbors, which was settled in his favor. 1661. He appears on the Southampton records as a witness to a mortgage.

1661, Sept. 23. He bought lands from the Indians, at Mamaroneck, over which he had a controversy with Thomas Revell, but was sustained by Stuyvesant and his Council, who issued him a patent for the same, in May, 1662. Upon the overthrow of the Dutch, he recorded the evidence upon which he based his title, strengthening it by a supplemental Indian deed, dated June 6, 1666, confirming that of 1661, and later received an English patent for the same, dated Oct. 16, 1668.

1662. He was Constable of Oyster Bay.

1664, July 23. He was addressed, at Boston, (where he was probably temporarily), by Robert Carr and Samuel Mavericke, two of the Commissioners of the Duke of York, in the expedition to subjugate the New Netherlands, who instructed him to make haste to his Long Island habitation and acquaint those favorably disposed to his Majestie’s service, to be in readiness for their prompt arrival, and, at the same time issuing a warrant for Mr. Richbell “to presse a horse if occasion should bee, hee paying for the hire.”

John Richbell, like others of his family, was a merchant. He was a man of superior social position, and commonly addressed as Mr. Richbell. His wife, Ann, was the widow Redman and daughter of Margery Parsons, who advanced him goods in the Island of St. Christopher, in the West Indies, long before his arrival at Mamaroneck. On the 14th of Nov., 1668, he cancelled this obligation by deeding her the entire East Neck, and she, Mrs. Parsons, two days later, conveyed this land to her daughter, Ann, wife of John Richbell, as a token of affection and dutiful behavior. To establish her title to this land more fully, her husband, John Richbell, on the 23rd of April, 1669, in consideration of a marriage long since solemnized between them, made a settlement of this land upon her, in a deed of trust to John Ryder. He had apparently no issue.

1684, July 26. John Richbell died, and his wife, who had become vested, in fee, by conveyances from her husband and mother, of the entire East Neck, extending back from the Sound twenty miles, conveyed, 1684, Aug. 8, to her daughter, Mary, and her husband, Capt. James Mott, about thirty acres of this tract.

1697, Dec. 23. Mrs. Richbell conveyed the balance of this estate, inherited from her husband, to Col. Caleb Heathcote, for £600.

1700, Apr. 1. Will of Ann Richbell, of Mamaroneck, “Gentlewomman”; proved Feb. 19, 1700-01, in which she ordered a “decent and comely” burial for her body, at the discretion of her executors, Col. Caleb Heathcote, Mr. Richbell Mott and Lieut. John Horton, and bequeathed:

To her son-in-law, James Mott, £10.
To his son, James Mott, Jr., £15.
To grand-daughters, Ann Gedney, Mary Williams and Mary Mott, each, £40, and a gold ring.
To her daughter, Elizabeth, £80, and her gold ring with an emerald stone in it.
To her daughter, Annie, £60, and a gold chain.
To the rest of her grandchildren, by my two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, who are not, however, named, £10.
To “my two grand-daughters, Jane and Grace, and my grand-children, James and Adam Mott.”

Her daughter, Mary Mott, I infer was dead when she wrote her will in 1700. All her legatees were to be paid before her grandson, Adam Mott, received his portion, “because their necessities are greater.”

John Richbell, his wife’s mother, and his wife’s daughter, Mary Mott, were buried in a field adjoining the house of Lieut. James Mott, as appears by an entry in the Town Book, set forth more fully under James Mott, 3. Here too, doubtless, Ann, John Richbell’s widow, was also interred.

Of her children, it is known that Elizabeth Redman became the third wife of the first Adam Mott; that Mary Redman became the first wife of Lieut. James Mott, a son of the first Adam Mott, by his first wife, Jane Hulet, hence it appears that father and son (Adam and James Mott), married sisters; Ann, the third daughter, married John Emerson, of White River, Talbot Co., Md., and was probably the mother of the grandchildren Ann Gedney and Mary Williams.

2 ADAM MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, called “my elder son Adam,” was baptized, in the Dutch Church, at New Amsterdam, Nov. 14, 1640; witnesses: Thomas Hall, Olof Stephenszen Van Courtlant and Elsje Muijtiens, [Alice Newton, wife of Capt. Bryan Newton.]

1671. Adam Mott, Jr., bought of Edward Titus, a house with three acres of land.

1674, Mch. 23. Adam Mott, Jr., was a seaman, sailing on the ketch Hopewell from New York to Virginia.
1678. Adam Mott, Jr., of Hempstead, was sued for debt by Gabriel Minviell.

As Adam Mott, Jr., of Hempstead, he married, by license dated July 9, 1678, Mary, daughter of Mistress Ann Stillwell, of Gravesend. (Original document owned by Dr. J. E. Stillwell.)

In 1688, he was a defendant in a law suit and was spoken of as Adam Mott, Jr. While in 1694, his father having died, he was spoken of as, Adam Mott, Sr., and the appellation, Jr., was conferred upon his younger half-brother of the same name.

1681-2. He was a legatee in the will of his father Adam Mott.
1691, Oct. 30. Adam Mott, the oldest son, and Elizabeth, the widow of Adam Mott, were appointed administrators, with the will annexed, of the estate of Adam Mott, the First.
1693, Sept. 20. Adam Mott sold his interest in the Cow Neck lands to William Nicoll.
1694, Apr. 30. Adam Mott, Sr., of Hempstead, released unto Richbell, William, and ye rest of the children that our deceased father, Adam Mott, had by his last wife, Elizabeth, being six children in number. (Jamaica Records.)

Mistress Adam Mott, Mr. Mott, An Mott, Mary Mott, Adam Mott, Jr., and Nicholas Stilwell appear as one family in the Hempstead Census, 1698, (Geneal. and Biog. Record, p. 57, Jan., 1914.)

1704. He was joined in a deed by his wife Mary.
1705. He was a Justice of the Peace, living at Hempstead, whence he wrote to the Secretary asking a marriage license for his daughter Mary.
1713, June 15. Adam Mott conveyed to his son, Adam Mott, one half of all his lands lying at Rockaway.
1719, Nov. 28. Adam Mott and his wife, Mary, joined by his son, Adam Mott, and his wife, Elizabeth, sold their lands in the Neck at Rockaway, to John Mott, amounting to 264 acres, with houses, barns, etc.

**Issue**

15 Adam Mott
16 Jane Mott; supposed.
17 Ann Mott
18 Mary Mott

There is absolutely no evidence to prove that Daniel Stillwell ever had a wife by the name of Mary Mott, as quoted by Bergen on the authority of B. M. Stilwell's Memoirs of the Stillwell Family.

3 JAMES MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, was baptized, in the Dutch Church, New Amsterdam, Oct. 15, 1651; witnesses: Brian Nuijting, Carel Verbrugge and Rebecca Cornel. He married, first, by license dated Sept. 5, 1670, Mary Redman, daughter of Ann Parsons Redman Richbell, who probably died before 1700, the date of her mother's will; and second, Elizabeth . . . . . , who outlived him.
1679, Feb. 18. James Mott, of Hempstead, was arrested, and imprisoned in New York, for selling liquor to the Indians, and on the 21st, he petitioned to be forgiven.
1684 Aug. 8. He. and his wife, Mary, received about thirty acres of land from her mother, Ann Richbell, lying in the East Neck, Mamaroneck.
1690, Feb. 10. James Mott was commissioned a Justice, in Westchester County.
1700 James Mott, of Mamaroneck was commissioned Captain of a company of foot militia.
“I, James Mott do give and grant to Margaret Disbow and her three sons, Henery, John and Benjamin, all belonging to Momoronack, to them and their families forever the Liberty of burying their dead, whether Father or Mother, husband or wife, brother or sister, son or daughter, in a certain place of Land Laying near the Salt Meadow, where Mr. John Richbell and his wife’s Mother, and my wife Mary Mott, was buried in my home lot or field adjoining to my house, written by William Palmer, Clerk, of Momoroneck, by order of Capt. James Mott.” (Vol. i, Town Records, p. 71, as quoted by Scharl, in Vol. i, p. 861, History of Westchester.)

1698. His children, as per Census of this date, were: Grace, James, Phebe, Martha; also Elizabeth.

1702. James Mott was a Vestryman of Rye Church.

1707, Nov. 23. James Mott died, intestate, and letters of administration were granted to his widow, Elizabeth.

**Issue**

19 James Mott, born about 1675; named in will of grandmother, 1700; living 1728.

20 Mary Mott

Other children, alluded to but not named in will of Ann Richbell.

The following references may refer to the descendants of James Mott, 3:

1717, 9, 3mo. James Mott, of Marmaroneck, yeoman, married Jane Burling, of Flushing.

1725, Nov. 2. James Mott, of Marmaroneck, was appointed administrator of Thomas Killend, late of Boston.

1760. William Mott, of Maroneck, was an executor.

The residence and name of Burling suggest that the following individual belongs among the descendants of James Mott, 3.

1762, 4, 6mo. Will of William Mott, of Marmaroneck; proved Mch. 18, 1766, makes strong protest against the use of liquors at funerals; gives one-half of his estate to his wife, Mary, the other half to his children, when of age. Executors: his wife, Mary, and his brother-in-law, John Townsend, of Marmaroneck.

By a codicil, he added Edward Burling, Sr., and Edward Burling, Jr., father and son, to his executors.

5 HENRY MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, is alluded to directly in the will of his father, Mch. 12, 1681-2, wherein “Henry’s three children” are mentioned. He was a resident of Hempstead, where he died, Nov. 21, 1686, intestate.

1682, Nov. 13. Administration was granted to his wife, Hannah. His inventory showed a house and seventeen and one-half acres of land.

**Issue**

21 Edward Mott; supposed.

22 Bridgett Mott; supposed.

23 Elizabeth Mott; supposed

6 JOHN MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, was born about 1658,* married Sarah, daughter of Capt. John Seaman, of Hempstead, L. I. He is commonly called “Lieutenant John.”

1678-9, Feb. 17. He petitioned for land at Hempstead.

1683. He was taxed, and was a freeholder, with seventy acres, in 1685.

1696. He was called Lieutenant John.

1698. He, and wife, Sarah, appeared in the Hempstead Census.

---

1713-1725. He was called John, Senior.
1727. He was still living.
1694. Sarah Mott is mentioned in the will of her father, John Seaman, of Hempstead.
1720. Sarah Mott, witness to a will of Hempstead.
1730-31. John Mott, Jr., was a witness to a will in Hempstead.
1734-5. John Mott, his son, was an executor of the will of his uncle, Joseph Mott.
1743. John Mott, witness to will of Benjamin Hicks, of Hempstead.

**Issue**

24 John Mott, Jr.
25 James Mott
26 Sarah Mott
27 Martha Mott
28 Patrick Mott; born after 1698, and mentioned in the will of Richard Seaman, as his cousin, i.e. nephew.
29 Henry Mott

7 JOSEPH MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, made his will Mch. 24, 1734-5; proved Feb. 6, 1735-6. He was of Hempstead, weak, etc., and left to his oldest son, Joseph Mott, £300; the residue of his movable estate, he gave to his children, Joseph, Samuel and Jacob Mott, and Ann, wife of Samuel Cornell, and to the children of his daughter, Jane, wife of Benjamin Seaman. Executors: Elias Dorlense and John Mott, son of his brother, John Mott. He was a Vestryman, St. George's Church, 1708-1711. The Hempstead Census, 1698, gives Joseph Mott, Meriam Mott, Meriam Mott, Jeane Mott, Joseph Mott, Samuell Mott.

**Issue**

30 Joseph Mott
31 Samuel Mott
32 Jacob Mott, born Aug. 9, 1714; died Oct. 6, 1805.
33 Ann Mott; married Samuel Cornell.
34 Jane Mott; married Benjamin Seaman, prior to 1710.
35 Meriam Mott. Feb. 8, 1712, Miriam Mott, of Hempstead, married Richard Cornell. Parish Church, Jamaica, L. I.

8 GERSHOM MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, by his second wife, Miss Bowne, daughter of William Bowne, was brought up among his mother's family, in Monmouth County, N. J. 1684 and 1686. "Gershom moot soon of ye deceased John Bowne sister." (Bowne Papers.) 1685. His name appears in the (Freehold) Court Records.
1686-7, Feb. 16. He recorded his cattle-mark, at Middletown, which later was assigned to his son, James Mott.
1697, Nov. 30. Gershum Moote, of Middleton, Gentl., was commissioned by Gov. Andrew Hamilton, for one year, High Sheriff, of Monmouth County.
In 1707, 1708, 1709 and in 1710, he was a Member of the Colonial Assembly, from the Eastern Division of New Jersey, when he was expelled because of factional fights, but was returned in 1713.
1696, Feb. 12. He was licensed to marry Sarah Clayton, who was a daughter of John and Alice Clayton, according to Asher Taylor, Esq. About three weeks later they were married by a justice.
These may certify that I Joyned Gershom Mott And Sarah Clayton in ye holy state of marriage this 4th of march 1696 given under my hand

Andrew Bowne

Monmouth Co., Entered on ye County Records in Liber C page 145

Tho Welsey

Cherry Hall Papers

Die Jovis 10 ho: A. M. 18 Janis, 1710

The reasons given by Mr Elisha Lawrance & Mr Gershom Mott why they voted ag' y* Bill of carrying on ye Expedition against Canada being Read and taken into Consideration the Question was put whether Mr Lawrance and Mr Mott applying to y* Council to have said Reasons entered and their being entered accordingly in y* Council Books be an arreigning the honour of y* Reprefentative[s] in Body of this Province or not? It was carried in the Affirmative—

Mr Gershom Mott (one of the Representatives of this House) being asked if he would acknowledge his fault in this particular? And he not readily anfwering to the Same

Ordered that Mr Mott have leave till tomorrow Morning to give his answer—

Die Vendris 9 ho: A. M. 19 Janis, 1710

Mr Gershom Mott (according to the order of the Houfe laft night) gave his answer to ye Houfe (in relation to ye Reasons that he & Mr Lawrance caufed to be entered in the Council Books) That he is not Senfible or conffious to himself that he has done this Houfe any Wrong—

Mr Mott refusing to acknowledge his fault or give this Houfe any Satisfaction in this matter the Question was put whether he withdraw while the Houfe confider further of this matter or not? It was carried in the Affirmative—

Ordered That Mr Mott withdraw—

After the Reasons given by Mr Mott and Mr Lawrance had been debated in ye Houfe The Question was put Whether the Preamble and Reasons above-mentioned be a falfe & Scandalous Reprefentation of the Reprefentative Body of This Province or not? It was carried in the Affirmative—

Mr Mott being called in, the above Vote of the Houfe was read to him, and Mr Speaker asked him, Whether he would acknowledge that he had wronged the then Reprefentative Body of This Province, or not? He anfwered, No, he did not think that he had wronged them—

Mr Gerfhom Mott having made a falfe and Scandalous Reprefentation of the Reprefentative Body of this Province, and perfifting in the Same, and refusing to acknowledge his Offence therein the Question was put Whether Mr Mott be expelled this Houfe, or not? It was carried in the Affirmative.

Ordered That Mr Gerfhom Mott be expelled this Houfe And he is Expelled accordingly—

Ordered, That the Speaker do ifue forth his Warrent to the clerk of the Crown to make out a Writ forthwith to Elect and Chufe a Reprefentative for ye County of Monmouth in the room of Mr Gerfhom Mott who is Expelled this Houfe

A true Copy

Will Bradford Clk.

Cherry Hall Papers

Die Veneris 9 ho: A. M. 2d [?] Feb's, 1710

The Secretary laying before this House a Return of y* Sheriff of the County of Monmouth of M* Mots being chosen a Reprefentative of that County

A Motion was made, That whereas Mr Gerfhom Mott having been Expelled this Houfe for making a falfe and Scandalous Reprefentation of the Reprefentative Body of this Province and entering the Same in the Council Books

The Question was put Whether Mr Mott be Capable to Sit in this Houfe as a Reprefentative, till he acknowledge his Offence under his hand, or not? It was carried in the Negative

Resolved, That Mr Gerfhom Mott is not Capable to Sit in this Houfe till he make an Acknowledgement of his Offence under his hand.

A True Copy Examined

P Will Bradford Clk.

Cherry Hall Papers

These Do Certify that Mr. William Lawrence Junr Duly Deputed and Sworn for the Intent Herinafter Mentioned Did Survey for Gershom Mott a Tract of Land Beginning at Bumbo Spring being the upper Corner of Kearney's Land on Lupakitunk Creak and Running up sd Creak *** to the Lower Corner of sd Mott's Survey made by John Reid late Surveyor General Thence *** to Kearney's line *** Containing
without allowance Thirty Three Acres Also Another small Tract of Land being an Island of Sedge in Chingaroras Bay *** Bounded on all Sides by Low water Mark containing five Acres—also Another Tract in the County of Monmouth Beginning at the South West Corner of sd Mott’s Fifty Acres granted by Patent *** to the line of Fifty Acres formerly Robert Holmes Thence North *** to the rear line of Conascunk *** Thence up the same to the Nor-East Corner of Kearney’s Land *** Containing without allowance fourty one Acre 10 inch Three Tracts after allowance for high ways are to be & Remain for Seventy Five Acres.

Witness my hand at Perth Amboy ye Eighth Day of July, 1717

JAS ALEXANDER Sur. Genl.

Note the last Survey in this Copy is the first in the Book otherwise it is a True Copy Taken out of the Publick Records in the Secretarys office at Perth Amboy L- C- 2 Pag: 181; 182 & Examd &

LAWR: SMYTH D. Secr.

Cherry Hall Papers

From a diary kept by one of his sons, now at Cherry Hall, Matawan, N. J., is extracted the following:
1728–9 October 20 to fathers. Brethren all at home. But John Thomas Potts there Martha Clayton there
1733 Feb. 27 John Dorsett here to tell me Father sick ***
28 to Father
Mch: 1 Father Some thing better
2 Father easier but Coff more and fever harder about eight a Clock at night taken with a Chilly fit and never spoke but a few words after.
3 Father Speechless and Dyed about — aclock
4 at Fathers
5 byried Father

1730, Feb. 15. He made a will; proved Mch. 20, [30], 1733, and mentioned:
His plantation bounded by Joseph Dorset and Tho Kearny; also land at Barnegat.
Son and heir-at-law, John, £20.
Son, James, negroes Jack and Jennie, to be supplied by him if need be.
Daughter, Huldah, negro girl Cate, that I have already given her.
After legacies are paid, estate to be divided among his five children, William, Gershom, Asher, James and Huldah.

James has received the westerly part of his plantation, conditional upon his making a life lease to his father of said plantation.

Executors: sons, William, Gershom and James.
Witnesses: Joseph Dorsett, Samuel Job, John Dorsett, William Walling.

A True Inventory of the Estate of Gershom Mott of Middletown Deceased.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To wareing Aparrel</td>
<td>22 28 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Five Horses</td>
<td>35 10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Cash</td>
<td>45 00 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Three Negroes</td>
<td>118 00 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wheat and Rie on the Ground</td>
<td>46 00 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Thirteen Cows</td>
<td>37 18 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one Yoak of Oxen</td>
<td>7 10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Nineteen Yongue Cattle</td>
<td>27 16 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Fourty one Sheep @ 10f</td>
<td>20 10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Seven Hogs</td>
<td>02 10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Rie</td>
<td>05 10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To a Wheat Fan</td>
<td>00 06 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Five Pitchforks</td>
<td>00 15 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Indian Corn</td>
<td>07 05 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To a Sled</td>
<td>00 06 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cart Plows and Harrow</td>
<td>07 00 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To a Parcell of Axes Hoes Spad and Chains</td>
<td>02 04 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sithes and Cradles</td>
<td>01 03 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Coopers Tools</td>
<td>02 12 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To Carpenters Tools 00 12 00
To a Beatle and Wedges and Horse Geer 02 03 00
To a Saddle and Bridle 00 14 00
To a Grinestone and Hay Knife 00 07 06
To Tamils Tongs and Fire Sovels 00 18 00
To a Gun 01 05 00
To Frying Pans Potts and Cettles and Iron Skellet 01 19 00
To old pails and Iron Ladle 00 15 00
To one Half Bufhel 00 01 06
To Eight Hogsheads of Sider 10 00 00
To Sundry Sorts of Lumber 04 00 00
To Flux and Linen Yarn 05 06 09
To Four Wheals and Two Rideles 01 03 06
To Three Beds and Furniture 21 05 00
To Sundry Small Articles 03 01 03
To Two Sets of Curtains 01 04 00
To Tabels and chests 02 10 00
To a Piece of Poplin and Nineteen Chairs 02 03 00
To a Looking Glafs Glafes and Earthenware 01 04 06
To Sundries of Iron and Tinn Ware 01 02 00
To Pewter 05 11 00
To a Culender Watering Pot 00 10 00
To Brafs Ware 03 02 00
To Knives and Forks Loks and Baggs 01 03 00
To Weights and Scales and Sundry 00 18 00
To a Warming Pan 00 08 00
To a stak of Hay 01 02 00
To Linin And Diaper 08 07 00
To An Oyster Rake 00 10 00
To Books 05 10 00
To Sundry Debts Due to Said Estate

\[£407 10 07 \frac{1}{2}\]

A True Inventory of the Movable Estate of Gershon Mott of Middletown Deceased Taken By Us March

22- 1733-4

Obediah Holmes Junr.
Jonatn Holmes Minr.

Cherry Hall Papers

March 8th 1733/4

Then Received of James Mott executor of the Last will and testament of Gershon Mott deceased the sum of seven pounds and ten shillings in full for twenty gallons of wine I sold to the above said James Mott for the burial of his father Gershon Mott—I say Received pr me—Hugh Hartshorne.

Cherry Hall Papers

Mr Motts Estate to Peter Le Conte Dr—
Feb 26th To 1 Visit 0-6-0
To Hord: Gall: & Rad. Glycyrrh at twice 0-3-0
To Inged for a Deterg\ Tinct 0-6-0
To Sp\ Ot 2-6
March 1st To Inged for an Expector: Tinct.
To Hord: Gall: & Rad. Liquer at twice 0-6-0
To 1 Vial of Compound Cordial -t[?]
To Sp\ Ot 0-8-0
To Sal Vol: oleos 2-6
To 1 Visit 0-6-0

\[£2-6-0\]
June 6th 1734
Received of Mr James Mott the full Contents of the within Accompt, being in full of all Debts, Dues and Demands whatsoever Recd
£2—6—0

Pr me P. Le Conte
Cherry Hall Papers

The name of Mott is now extinct in Monmouth County, but there are numerous descendants of Gershom Mott now living in Iowa.

Issue (from the Family Bible).
36 John Mott, born Dec. 1, 1697.
37 William Mott, born Nov. 9, 1699.
38 Gershom Mott, born May 15, 1702.
39 Asher Mott, born June 27, 1704.
40 James Mott, born Apr. 5, 1707.
41 Huldah Mott, born Oct. 31, 1709.

9 RICHBELL MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, lived at Great Neck. In 1691, he joined his mother, Elizabeth Hubbs in a release.


1700. Mr. Richbell Mott was one of the executors of Ann Richbell, of Mamaroneck, gentlewoman, his grandmother.

1714. He was one of the executors . . . ., of Hempstead.

1734, Sept. 22. Will of Richbell Mott, of Hempstead, “being in great weakness of body”; proved Dec 3, 1734, mentioned:
Wife, Elizabeth, to receive £20, per annum, and the use of his farm on Great Neck, as also all his personal estate save two negro slaves and an Irish servant boy, David, for whom he makes provision.
Son, Edmund, 5 shillings.
Son, Richard, a crop of winter wheat, if he assists his mother; also the negro slaves if he pays his mother £8.

From the sale of his lands at Madnan’s neck, his son, Richard, is to get £50,
Daughter, Elizabeth, £100,
Daughter, Mary, £50,
Daughter, Ann, £50,
Daughter, Jemima, £60,
Daughter, Keziah, £110 and
Daughter, Deborah, £40.

The residue of his estate is given to his four grandsons, Richbell, son of Adam Mott, of Staten Island; Richbell, son of Edmund Mott, of Cow Neck, and Richard and Joseph, sons of Joseph Mott, of Cow Neck.
Executors: sons-in-law, Jonathan Townsend, Esq., of Oyster Bay, Joseph Mott, of Cow Neck, and his friend, Jacob Smith, of Hempstead.

1737, Mch. 7. Will of Elizabeth Mott, of Hempstead, widow of Richbell Mott, sick and weak; proved Apr. 16, 1739, mentioned:
Son, Edmond, her wheat, a three year old heifer, all her wearing apparell, except “cloak and a pair of mens stockings.”
Grand-daughter, Phebe, daughter of Stephen Wood, £10.
Grand-daughter, Jemima Wood, a crape gown, and a cotton and wool petticoat.
To Stephen Wood that which he owes her for keeping an old negro wench one and a half years.
Daughter, Deborah Mott, the rest of her apparell, a piece of new home spun cloth, and some pewter basin.

Daughter, Keziah, a pewter tankard.

Grandson, Daniel Kissam, a pair of gold sleeve buttons.

The like to her cousin, Phebe, daughter of Richard Thorne.

Cousin, Mary Pudney, widow, all her flax.

Grand-daughter, Elizabeth, daughter of Adam Mott, all her "tea tackling."

Grand-daughter, Mary Tredwell, her warming pan.

The residue of her estate to her children, Edmond, Richard, Elizabeth, Ann, Mary, Jemima, Keziah and Deborah.

Among the witnesses was Phebe Mott.

**Issue of Richbell Mott**

42 Edmond Mott

43 Richbell Mott, born about 1700; died about 1724; probably unmarried.

44 Richard Mott

45 Elizabeth Mott; [married Adam Mott, 15, of Staten Island.]

46 Mary Mott; married John Treadwell; will 1740.

47 Ann Mott; married Daniel Kissam and Jonathan Townsend.

48 Jemima Mott; [married Stephen Wood.]

**Issue**

Richard Wood; baptized, June 13, 1731, Dutch Church, Staten Island.

49 Keziah Mott; [married Richard Jackson.] In 1739, Richard Mott was appointed administrator of Richard Jackson, of Queens County.

50 Deborah Mott; married Joseph Mott, of Dutchess Co.

11 WILLIAM MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, was born, at Hempstead, Jan. 20, 1673-4, and died June 30, 1740; married, 12, 2 mo., (April) 1705, Hannah, daughter of John and Grace Ferris, of Westchester. She died June 24, 1759.

In 1702, he was a resident of Great Neck, called Madnam’s Neck, where he had bought lands Mch. 5, 1696, and was prominent among the Quakers who were wont to assemble at his house. When the sect grew in this locality to considerable size, a meeting house was ordered built, at Cow Neck, and William Mott was one of the committee chosen to determine its plan and size.

He was held in esteem by his fellow townsmen, and not infrequently, held minor town offices.

1715, May 9. Hannah Mott, daughter of John Ferris, of Westchester Town, received a legacy of £20, in the will of her father of this date.

1740, 22, 2mo. (April). Will of William Mott, of Great Neck, Hempstead; proved June 30, 1744, mentioned:

Son, William Mott, his housing and lands in Hempstead.

Son-in-law, Philip Pell, 10 shillings.

Grandchildren, Philip, Hannah and Martha Pell, each 10 shillings, as a token of his love and remembrance, he having given their mother “a good sufficient portion in her life time.”

Wife, Hannah, wheat, grain, swine, cows, other cattle, horses, household goods, negroes, table, sheep, warming pan, and the use of one-third of his house and lands.

Daughter, Martha, a green side saddle, bedstead and bed, and she to be maintained decently and well until she comes to her understanding and reason again, when, in that event, his son, William, is to pay her £250, and to live in the homestead as long as she is single.

1756, 14, 4mo. Will of Hannah, the widow of William Mott, of Madnan’s Neck, Hempstead, far advanced in years and feeling the infirmities of old age coming on me apace, etc.; proved Apr. 8, 1760, mentioned:

Grand-daughter, Hannah, wife of Daniel Stevenson, and

Martha, wife of John Alyn, Jr., each, £5.

Daughter, Martha, “under a discomposure of mind,” a negress who is to be sold in case she is intractable,
the interest on £100, a side saddle, beds and bedding, and wearing apparell, with succession to the testatrix's son, William Mott, if her daughter does not recover her mind.

Son, William Mott, and his children.

Executors: Son, William Mott, cousin, Adam Mott, of Cow Neck, and friend, Nathaniel Pearsall, of Cow Neck.

**Issue**

51 Hannah Mott, born 22, 10, 1714; married Philip Pell, 5, 3mo., 1731, of Pelham, who died, 1752, making his brother-in-law, William Mott, one of his executors.

**Issue**

Philip Pell
Hannah Pell
Martha Pell

52 Elizabeth Mott, born 1, 1, 1706; died 25, 12 mo., 1721; unmarried.
53 William Mott, born Aug. 6, 1709; died Mch. 25, 1786.
54 Martha Mott, born 18, 19, 1716; non composit.

12 ADAM MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, and the younger of the two sons of like name, married, 5, 11mo., 1731–2, Phebe, daughter of Richard and Abigail (Powell) Willits, of Jericho, who was born 14, mo., 1699; died, at Cow Neck, 7, 9mo., 1782. She was a minister among the Friends, and traveled as such at home and abroad. He was born at Cow Neck, L. I., Aug. 20, 1680.

1724. He was a witness to a will at Hempstead.

1715, Apr. 2. He bought from his brother, Richbell Mott, for £269, a tract of land, of about six hundred acres, on Hempstead Harbor, where he built a home, still standing, and used by himself and his descendants for several generations.

His widow, Phebe, married, 28, 11mo., 1741, Tristam Dodge.

1738, Sept. 3. Will of Adam Mott, of Hempstead, weak of body; proved Feb. 28, 1739, mentioned:

Sons, Adam and Stephen, his houses and lands at Cow Neck, and throughout Hempstead.
Daughter, Elizabeth, when she is eighteen, one-half of his cattle, sheep and swine, and a great table, chest and bed, and £50, when his sons reach the age of twenty-five years.
Son, Stephen, lands, to be leased by his executors till he comes of age.
Wife, Phebe, movable estate, from which she is to give each of his sons a ridable mare, when they reach seventeen, and £15, when they reach twenty-one.
Alluded to his brother, Richbell's children; his brother, William's children, and his brother, Charles' children.

He provided that his children should be taught “English fit for Country business.”
He made provision for the sale of his negro man and farm products to pay his debts.

Executors: Phebe, his wife, Richard Mott, William Mott, Jr., and John Willis, all of Hempstead.

**Issue**

55 Elizabeth Mott, born 31, 5mo., 1733.
56 Adam Mott, born 10, 10 mo., 1734.
57 Stephen Mott, born 1, 2mo., 1736.

13 CHARLES MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 1, born about 1672, was a child by the third wife. He resided at Cow Neck, in Hempstead, near the head of the harbor, now Roslyn, where he operated a grist and fulling mill, which he had bought of John Robinson in 1709.

1698, Aug. 31. Charles Mott, Elizabeth Mott, Charles Mott and Gersham Mott were among the residents of Hempstead enumerated in the Census of that year. (N. Y. Biog. & Geneal. Record, p. 55, Jan., 1914). He married Elizabeth . . . . . , prior to 1695, who pre-deceased him.
In 1714, he was Surveyor of Highways for Cow Neck.

1714/5, Mch. 4. Charles Mott, of Hempstead, Long Island, gave a power of attorney to his "trusty and loving friend," Gershom Mott, of Middletown, N. J., to collect debts, etc. Joseph Taylor, a witness.

There was, apparently, a greater affection between Charles and Gershom Mott than the others, for the former was the only one of the brothers who named a son, Gershom.

1721. Charles Mott was sued, in New Jersey, and the papers were endorsed "non est."

1740, Feb. 10. Will of Charles Mott, of Hempstead, yeoman, weak in body; proved Feb. 10, 1740, mentioned:

Son, Amos Mott, the homestead and farm whereon testator dwelt, lying near Hempstead Harbor, he to pay his mother £4, per year, also one-half of his undivided lands in Hempstead, and a negro boy.

Son, Adam Mott, the other half of the undivided Hempstead lands.

Grandson, Joseph Starkins, son of daughter Mary Anne Carroll, £50, to be raised by his executors by the sale of lands, at Kakiat or New Hempstead, in Orange Co., [now Rockland Co.]

Daughter, Elizabeth Hunter, a negro girl and to the heir of daughter, Elizabeth Hunter, if a boy, at the age of twenty-one, and if a girl, at the age of eighteen years, £60.

Son, Gershom Mott, a negro girl.

Son, John Mott, his large bible.

Grandson, Joseph Mott, 20 shillings, in full for his claim, as heir-at-law.

Residue of his estate to his sons, Gershom, Benjamin, John, Adam and Amos, and to his daughters, Mary Anne Carroll and Elizabeth Hunter.

Executors: his son, Amos, and his kinsman, William Mott, son of William Mott, of Hempstead, deceased.

**Issue**

58 Adam Mott
59 Amos Mott
60 Mary Ann Carroll. [St. George's Church, Hempstead. Mariana Mott married, July 23, 1730, Patrick Caryl. She had previously married Joseph Starkin.]
61 Elizabeth Hunter
62 Gershom Mott
63 John Mott; had a son Benjamin Mott.
64 Benjamin Mott
65 Charles Mott; who was probably the eldest son and was deceased, in 1740, when his father failed to mention him in his will, but who is alluded to in the will of his brother, Amos, in 1743, and it is Charles' son, Joseph, who received 20 shillings, in full of his claim as heir-at-law, in the will of his grandfather, Charles Mott, in 1740.
66 Jacob Mott

14 ELIZABETH MOTT, daughter of Adam Mott, 1, by his third wife, Elizabeth Redman.

1703, Oct. 29. John Okeson, of Freehold, N. J., for £82, sold his interest in an estate which Adam Mott, deceased, late of Hempstead, did give his six youngest children, which he had by his last wife, Elizabeth, unto Richbell Mott, William Mott, Charles Mott and Adam Mott, Jr., all of Hempstead. Signed by John Okeson, and by his wife, Elizabeth, by her mark. (Jamaica Records.)

15 ADAM MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 2.
1698. On the Hempstead, L. I., Census.
1713, June 15. Had lands from his father Adam.
1719. He was residing at Rockaway, when he joined with his wife and his parents in a conveyance of land.

1725. June 15. He bought, from Enoch Stephenson and wife, Katherine, land on Staten Island, lying on the south side of the Fresh Kill, with the house, barns, etc., thereon, which he then held under a lease.

1725. Mr. Adam Mott recorded his cattle-mark on Staten Island.

1728. He was Clerk of Richmond County.

1730, Apr. 10. Adam Mott, yeoman of Staten Island, Henry Young and Joseph Carman made a deposition concerning a wounded whale cast ashore on Staten Island. The kinship of this Adam Mott to the Mott family I have not discovered, but he was probably the individual of that name, who later appeared in Cape May County, N. J. This is the more likely as the Youngs and Carmans were also early settlers in Cape May. The following allusions may refer to this Adam and his relatives:


1724, Dec. 16. An inventory was taken of his personal estate by Adam Mott and Roger Orsborne, which amounted to £81-17-0.

1731, Feb. 20. Jane Mott and Peter Scull, both of Gloucester, had a license to marry.

1738, Aug. 7. John Mott, of Burlington, (N. J.), and Phebe Cramer had a license to marry.

1739, Jan. 3. Mary Mott and James Arnold, Burlington, had a license to marry.

1731, Dec. 23. Albert Johnson, of Staten Island, made his will, and appointed his two sons, with Adam Mott, executors, and to Elizabeth Mott, Jr., he willed a gold diamond ring.

1734-5. Adam Mott, Jr., of Staten Island, was appointed executor by Cornelius Winans.

1734. Adam Mott, of Staten Island, was an executor of Margaret Le Counte.

1734. Adam Mott, of Staten Island, called son-in-law in will of Richbell Mott.

1735-6. Adam Mott, of Staten Island, was a witness.

1737-9. Adam Mott was a member of the Colonial Assembly, from Richmond County.

1738. He wrote to the Governor asking the appointment of his son Richbell as lieutenant at large of Richmond County Militia.

1739. Adam Mott, of Staten Island, was principal creditor, and administrator of Nicholas Stillwell.

1739. Adam Mott, of Staten Island, was a witness.

1745, July 11. He and his wife, Elizabeth, sold their home farm of 138 acres, formerly belonging to Richbell Mott, and which had been Adam Mott's, lying at Madnam's Neck, (Hempstead), to John Allyn.

1747, Feb. 11. Adam Mott, of Richmond County, for £350, bought several parcels of land in Dover Hundred, lying upon Dover Creek and Dover River, with the houses and farms thereon, as also 180 acres of land called "Willinbrook," in Little Creek Hundred in the same county, from Peter Galloway, and his wife, Elizabeth, of the County of Kent, Delaware.

1748, Feb. 22. Adam Mott, of Kent County, Del., conveyed to his son, Richbell Mott, of the same place, his lands at Dover, bought in the preceding year from Galloway.

1749, Feb. 7. Letters of administration were issued at Dover, Kent County, Del., upon the estate of Adam Mott, deceased, to his son Richbell Mott.

1750, [1749], Mch. 8. Administration was granted to Elizabeth Mott, widow, of Richmond County, upon the estate of her husband, Adam Mott, gentleman, deceased, formerly of Richmond County, but since of the Province of Penn. A bond of £500 was given by Samuel Stillwell, merchant, of New York City, who was a cousin twice removed of this late Adam Mott.

Adam Mott married Elizabeth, daughter of Richbell Mott, 9. After her husband's death
she returned to Staten Island, where she made her will, Jan. 30, 1777; proved Apr. 2, 1778, which mentioned her grandson, Richbell Mott, son of her deceased son Richard, who received £160, when he reaches the age of 22; granddaughter, Elizabeth Seaman, daughter of her daughter Elizabeth, who received miscellaneous goods; balance of her estate to her daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Seaman. Executors: friend, John Micheau, and grandson, Richard Seaman. Among the witnesses was Benjamin Seaman, jr.

Issue
67 Richard Mott
68 Elizabeth Mott; wife of Benjamin Seaman in 1743.
69 Richbell Mott; eldest son, born 1717–18.

16 JANE MOTT, supposed daughter of Adam Mott, 2.

Richard Seaman, youngest son of Capt. John Seaman, of Hempstead, Long Island, was born about 1673–5, and died Sept. 5, 1749. He married, about 1693–4, Jane, (probably daughter of Adam Mott). They had fourteen children, given, collectively, in his will, and in the Records of the Society of Friends, printed in New York Geneal. and Biog. Record, January, 1873.

Among these children is one by name, Adam Seaman, which is suggestive, if not substantive, of a Mott alliance. Inasmuch as Adam Mott, the supposed father of this Jane, was married, in 1678, to Mary Stillwell, and Richard, the eldest son of Richard Seaman and Jane, his wife, was born 31, 11mo., 1694–5, it crowds the dates somewhat closely, and suggests that Adam Mott, the elder son of the first Adam Mott, may have had an earlier wife than Mary Stillwell, and it is worthy of note, that among the many children that Jane Mott (?) had by Richard Seaman, the characteristic Christian names of the Stillwell family do not appear. If we credit Adam Mott (the elder son Adam, of the first Adam Mott), with two wives, there would be no difficulties in the way of these otherwise crowded dates. That Jane, the wife of Richard Seaman, was a Mott is strengthened by the fact that her husband, Richard Seaman, in his will, 1749, appoints, as one of his executors, his “cousin,” Patrick Mott.

If Jane was the daughter of Adam Mott, then Patrick Mott, as the son of Lieut. John Mott, was her cousin, and nephew (which in old records is called cousin), to her husband, Richard Seaman, whose sister, Sarah, became the wife of this said Lieut. John Mott.

18 MARY MOTT, daughter of Adam Mott, 2.

1705, Mch. 5. Under this date there is recorded in the Calendar of English Colonial Manuscripts, in the State Library at Albany, N. Y., a memorandum of a letter written by H. Mott, the Secretary, requesting a marriage license for his daughter, Mary, with Solomon Samans. This is an error and should read as follows:

hampted 5 day of March 1705

Ms' sacatory s' be pleased to inform y' governor that i have given my consent that this barer Solomon samens shall have my dagter mary pray alist him in gating a lysans for thare marag and i shall be willing to you my wife is also willing to y' same so i rest your aфured friend and servant

Ad Mott

This same day a license was granted to Solomon Simmons and Mary Mott to marry. He was probably, nearly doubtless Solomon, son of Solomon, son of the first Capt. John Seaman, of Hempstead.

21 EDWARD MOTT, supposed son of Henry Mott, 5.

1704, June 26. Edmund Mott was one of the witnesses to the will of John Bridges, Chief-Justice of the Province of New York.

1704–5, Feb. 27. Administration was granted upon the estate of Edmund Mott, "of New York, in parts beyond the seas," to Joseph Bentham, S. T. P., his principal creditor; Bridget
Mott and Elizabeth Mott, his sisters, first renouncing. Edmund Mott was, apparently, a bachelor, and died in England. New York Geneal. and Biog. Record, October, 1903.

1768, Feb. 28. Edward Mott died intestate, and letters of administration were granted to William Bradford, printer, as principal creditor. New York Wills.

24 JOHN MOTT, JR., son of John Mott, 6, born prior to 1685; of Hempstead, 1735. He was an executor in the will of his uncle, Joseph Mott, 7.

I suspect that the John Mott, of Hempstead, who made his will, in 175—, which was proved April, 1751, was John Mott, Jr., son of John Mott, 6. In this will he left to his

Wife, Rebecca, a larger number of household utensils, and maintenance by his son, Micajah Mott.
Son, Samuel, two steers.
Son, John, carpenter's tools, and one-half of his surveyor's compass and chain.
Daughter, Sarah, wife of Benjamin Hulse, a bed, with Dimity curtains.
Daughter, Martha, wife of Daniel Carman, an iron pot and a side saddle.
Son, Jehu, one-half of his hand saw and one-third of my three-quarter augur, and one-half of my inch augur, etc.
Daughter, Rebecca Mott, a feather bed.
Daughter, Phebe, wife of Daniel Wright, £5, and a cow.
Son, Micajah, part of testator's tools, a riding horse, house, barn and orchard, where the testator lives—between the lands given to his sons, Jehu and Jacob, and lands and meadow at Rockaway.
Further reserves on the land given to his son, Micajah, land where his son, John, lies buried, to be used for a burial place for himself, his children and grandchildren.

1785, Aug. 21. Micajah Mott, son of John Mott, was married, at Saint George's, Hempstead, to Ann Flowers.

Issue

70 Micajah Mott
71 Samuel Mott
72 John Mott
73 Sarah Mott, wife of Benjamin Hulse.
74 Martha Mott, wife of Daniel Carman.
75 Jehu Mott
76 Rebecca Mott
77 Phebe Mott, wife of Daniel Wright.
78 Jacob Mott


1727. Named in his father's deed to Patrick Mott.
1743. He was one of the four executors of Benjamin Hicks, of Hempstead.

28 PATRICK MOTT, son of Lieut. John Mott, 6, born 1698-1701. Received homestead from his father, 1727.

1738. He owned land, at Hempstead, and was one of the executors of Richard Gildersleeve.
1748. Benjamin Burleigh, of Hempstead, appointed his wife, Hannah, and his brother-in-law, Patrick Mott, executors of his will.
1749. He was appointed an executor in the will of his uncle, Richard Seaman, of Hempstead. He was a Friend and a much trusted business man, and was executor of wills dated 1753, 1758, 1759, 1760, 1761, 1763, 1765, and witness, at Hempstead, 1749, 1753, 1760, with Deborah Mott. Executor of his brother Henry in 1758.

He died 1775.
29 HENRY MOTT, son of John Mott, 6, was born about 1702; died 1767; married Hannah ... He was of Far Rockaway, and a witness at Hempstead, in 1742. In his will, 1767, he mentioned his children:

*Issue*

79 Adam Mott
80 Hannah Lewes
81 Abigail Foster
82 Henry Mott
83 Sarah
84 Richard Mott
85 Mary
86 John Mott
87 Elizabeth

30 JOSEPH MOTT, of Cow Neck, son of Joseph Mott, 7, was born Mch. 1, 1700; was a farmer of Hempstead, 1759; was mentioned in the will of his father-in-law, Richbell Mott, 1734, as the father of two sons: Richard and Joseph.

He married, first, Deborah Mott, his cousin, daughter of Richbell Mott, born May 3, 1708; married, second, June 3, 1759, Catharine Baerum, widow.

*Issue*

88 Richard Mott
89 Joseph Mott

John Tredwell, 1740, appointed Joseph Mott, his brother-in-law, one of his executors.

The following individual may be Joseph Mott:

Joseph Mott, of Charlotte Precinct, Dutchess Co., left a will dated Sept. 28, 1762, in which he gave land, in Nine Partners, to his sons, Richard and Jacob, and mentioned daughter, Martha, wife of James Valentine, Jone, wife of Timothy Smith, Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Smith, Jemima, wife of John Conon. Also his loving brother, Jacob Mott, of Queens County, Long Island.

31 SAMUEL MOTT, son of Joseph Mott, 7, was born 1707.

1736, Dec. 21. Will of Samuel Mott, of Hempstead, very sick, etc.; proved Mch. 26, 1737, mentioned:

Wife, Martha, £100, the use of his house and barn, and the use of certain lands, for the education of his children.

To his wife and children his personal property, stock and slaves.

Executors: his wife, Martha, his brother, Joseph Mott, his uncle, Elias Dorlan, his brother, Samuel Cornell, and Jacob Smith.

1728, May 27. Samuel Mott and Martha Smith were married, at St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1734. Samuel Mott was a witness at Hempstead.

32 JACOB MOTT, son of Joseph Mott, 7, married, it is said, Kesia Seaman, daughter of Nathaniel Seaman, born 1699, who married Sarah Powell, and certainly Abigail Jackson.

1743, Aug. 28. Abigail, wife of Jacob Mott, was baptized, at St. George’s, Hempstead.

1742. He was one of the administrators of Jeronimius Johnson, of Queens County.

1750. Jacob Mott was a witness at Hempstead.

"Abigail Jackson, born Nov. 18, 1720; died 1781; married Jacob Mott."

1750, Dec. 4. Will of Isaac Johnson, of Jerusalem, in the Town of Hempstead, L. I., mentioned:
“my sister, Abigail Mott,” to whom he willed £200, and he appointed her husband, Jacob Mott, one of his executors, and their children, Joseph, Isaac, Jerusha Mott, Miriam Mott, and Ruth Mott were among his legatees.

Abigail Mott was also the sister of Thomas Jackson, of Hempstead Harbor, who, in his will, Sept. 3, 1752, alluded to her as such, and made her a contingent legatee, and appointed Jacob Mott, a brother-in-law, one of his executors.

Issue

90 Joseph Mott, born Oct. 18, 1736.
91 Samuel Mott, born May 31, 1731; died young.
92 Jackson Mott, born Aug. 16, 1740.
93 Isaac Mott, born May 6, 1743; married Nancy Coles.
94 Miriam Mott, born Apr. 30, 1745; died young.
95 Ruth Mott, born June 6, 1747; married, Nov. 9, 1763, Jordan Lawrence, of Oyster Bay; second, Stephen Coles.
96 Samuel I. Mott, born Feb. 9, 1753.
97 Jacob Mott, born June 30, 1759.
98 Miriam Mott, born Sept. 7, 1759; baptized, at St. George’s, Hempstead, Apr. 12, 1761; married Benjamin Birdsell.
99 Richard Mott, born May 9, 1761; married Polly Sutton, and, second, Freelove Sutton.
100 Joseph Mott, born Aug. 21, 1763; moved to South Carolina.
101 Jerusha Mott

36 JOHN MOTT, son of Gershom Mott, 8, born Dec. 1, 1697; died 1734; married, Dec. 21, 1731, Charity Lindsley. She married, second, David Wheeler.

1728. Cleared at Amboy, Sloop Catharine, John Mott, Master; navigated with four men: bound for Boston. Cargo, wheat, corn, flour, bread, meal, tongues, etc.

Dec. 20, 1731 “to People to envite them to wedinge”
Dec. 21, 1731 “John Mott Married to Charerty Lindeley by Budd”

From Mott Diary.

Will of John Mott, of Hanover, dated Nov. 27, 1732; proved Oct. 1, 1734, mentioned: Son, Gershom, under age; brother, Gershom Mott, to whom he willed his clothes; wife, Charity, his sawmill, etc. Executors: wife and brother, Gershom. Inventory amounted to £159:14:0

Issue

102 Gershom Mott; married Mary Day. He died soon after his marriage; probably left no issue.

37 WILLIAM MOTT, son of Gershom Mott, 8, born Nov. 9, 1699; died Jan. 21, 1760; married Margaret, daughter of William and Catharine (Bowne) Hartshorne.

1741, Feb. 26. William Mott, of Hunterdon Co., N. J., yeoman, conveyed to James Mott, of Middletown, Monmouth Co., yeoman, for £30, about one hundred acres of land, in Middletown, bounded by lands of James Walling, Thomas Walling, Thomas Kearney, etc. William and James Mott are alluded to as executors of Gershom Mott, deceased, late of Middletown, N.J. 1742. He was a member of the Provincial Assembly.

Issue (from family bible in possession of his descendants in Iowa.)
103 John Mott, born Jan. 18, 1734.
104 Sarah Mott, born Aug. 10, 1735; [married, by license dated Oct. 4, 1780, William Biles]
105 Gershom Mott, born Nov. 18, 1737.
106 Asher Mott, born Feb. 17, 1739.

38 GERSHOM MOTT, son of Gershom Mott, 8, was born May 15, 1702; moved to Morris County, N. J., and rose to eminence.

1740, July 14 and Sept. 16. Gershom Mott was Judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, and Judge of the Court of General Sessions, and Judge of the Superior Court of Common Pleas, Morris County, N. J.

In the records his name proved a trial to the Clerk, for it is spelled Girshom, Garcham, Garsham, Garshom.
Joseph Mott’s name appears about this time, and is doubtless a connection.

1749, July 4. New commissions for judges were issued. Gershom Mott was last mentioned as Judge, Dec. 26, 1749.

1750, Mch. 27. Gershom Mott, surety, on application of Elias Cook to keep a public house in Hanover, Morris County.

1750, Mch. 28. Gershom Mott, surety, on application of Isaac Mourison to keep a public house in Paquanack Township.


1751, Dec. 24. Gershom Mott, surety, on application of Timothy Tuttle to keep a public house at Hanover.

1752, Mch. 24. Gershom Mott, surety, for Sam” Smith, on application to keep a public house at Hanover.

1752, July 8. Gershom Mott, one of three arbitrators, in suit of Archilus Young vs Jacob Scott.


1756, Mch. 10. Gershom Mott, Jr., surety on the application of Daniel Tuttle to keep a public house.

1756, July 6. Gershom Mott, Jr., surety, on the application of Ellis Cook to keep a public house.

1756, Sept. 29. Gershom Mott, Jr., surety, on the application of Sam’ Tutthull to keep a public house.

1761, Mch. 11, and Mch. 10, 1762. Gershom Mott petitioned for a license to keep a public house.


1762, December. John Ray vs Gershom Mott. Debt; non est; and vice versa.

1763, July. Hendrik Ovdenaarde vs Gershom Mott. Debt £100; non est.

1764, Benjamin Howel vs Gershom Mott. Case £200; non est.

1765, December. Executors of Alex’ Eagles vs Gersohm Mott. Debt. £132; non est.

Issue

107 Gershom Mott, Junior.

108 Joseph Mott [?]
39 ASHER MOTT, son of Gershom Mott, 8, born June 27, 1704; died Mch. 5, 1761; married Deborah, daughter of James and Abigail (Hicks) Tallman.

_Issue_

109 Asher Mott; died 1750.
110 Abigail Mott; married, 1763; William Wilson.
111 Mary Mott; married, 1773; Arthur Howell.
112 Huldah Mott; died 1825.
113 Sarah Mott

40 JAMES MOTT, son of Gershom Mott, 8, born Apr. 5, 1707; died Feb. 11th, 1787; married, first, Mary, daughter of Obadiah and Alice (Ashton) Holmes, December, 1734, who died Oct., 1749; married, second, Amey Herbert, by license dated May 8, 1752, who died Oct., 1754. She was the daughter of Safety Borden, of Bordentown, and married, first, William Maghee and had by him:

James Maghee, born 1728.
Safety Maghee, born 1731.
Catharine Maghee, born 1731. (sic)
William Maghee, born 1738.

She married, second, Daniel Herbert, and third, James Mott.

_Issue by first wife_

114 Sarah Mott
115 Huldah Mott; married Joseph Saltar, of Shrewsbury.
116 James Mott; died 1823.
117 Gershom Mott
118 John Mott

Asher Taylor gave also “Mary and a daughter, who married Shore Stevens.”

Aug. 22, 1775. Commission from Provincial Congress.

James Mott, Esq., appointed Capt. of a Company in 2nd Regiment Foot in Monmouth Co., whereof David Brearley, Esq., is Colonel. Cherry Hall Papers

James Mott was appointed 2nd Major of Monmouth Militia, October, 1775.

Deputy to the Provincial Congress and Council of Safety from Monmouth Co., June, 1776. Resigned his commission in the Militia, 1776.

Inventory of Personal Estate of James Mott, of Middletown, Mch. 2, 1787, amounted to £932:8:11, and among the items of interest are:

2 silver Table spoons
Peter, a negro aged 67
Phillis, a negro aged 67
Oliver (man) a negro aged 36
Peter, a negro aged 21
Betty 34
Esther with her child
Negro boy Samuel
Negro boy Isaac

There are to Certify that at a certain Munmouth Court which to the best of my memory was last April term that at the House of Jofeph Morfords and in the Barr Roame Near the foot of the Stares Some Difcoarfe Broek out Betwixt me and James Mott as adminiftrator to the Estate of Jofeph Holmes Defd to which I mentioned that I understand There was a Judgment againft Uriah Carle at the Sute of Said adminiftrators and that I understand Said Carl complained of being Ronged I also add that Said Carel would Lay under a
Difadvantage of Coming to Justice after Judgment went against Him by His Not Entering a Plea in time or words Nearly to that Purporse.

to which Mr Mott Reply'd that He Could Not tell How the matter was but war willing Said Carel Should Have Justice Done Him and that Even after Execution if anything appeared in favour of Said Carel Said Mott would allow it

the above was the Substance of the Difcoarce as Near as I can Remember which I will at any time Declare under oath if Required.

ROB't CAMPBELL fr.

Cherry Hall Papers. November ye 20 1755

ye 13th February 1766

Bordentown

Honoured Father I Send you thefe Line To Let you know my Prefent Circumstances. we are all in good health at Prefent Through mercy and hope these may find you in the same—Being the greatest Blessing we Can Enjoy in this life god grant that we may Implore his goodnefs for so Doing he still Continuing to feed us with his good Creature and Refrehing us by our natural Sleep in Peace and Quietnefs while our fellow Creatures upon our frontiers about us are suffering the most inhuman Deaths immaginable By our Cruel Enemies and Savages the Lord Being now about to threaten us with the Sword and Earthquakes which god may grant may be for our good—Dear father not having an opportunity To Converfe with you By word of mouth I must Conclude to do it by letters and firft of all I pray that god of his infinite mercy and goodnefs would give me a heart to lead a Righteous holy and godly life here in this Prefent world in all my affairs both Spirituall and Temporall and next I humbly afk your Content To my machining my Self with a Perfom whom I and all my friends Efteems to Bee worthy of me the young woman is William Folwells Daughter mary that lives at william Pottses it is Like you may not know her at Prefent But when you Do I hope you will own her To be your Ever Loving and Dutiful Daughter I hope you will favour me with an anwer By the first opportunity the Time is fixed Between us By the Convent of you and other friends that is concern'd in the affair if nothing happens more than we expect the week Before Christmas.

So I Conclude with mine and all our friends Tendereft Love and Effections To you and your family from your Ever Loving and Dutiful Son

SAFETY MEGHEE

P. S. Please To Remember in Particular my Love to Sifter and kind Respects to huldah and Miss Sally Holmes.

Cherry Hall Papers.

Letter of Safety Meghee to James Mott, Middletown Point, Aug. 31, 1757.

Dear father—

“My brother Billy is dead & Buryed yesterday” etc. “Our child is poorly & Mrs. Borden is very poorly but we are in hopes will recover”

Loving & Dutiful Son

SAFETY MAGHEE

41 HULDAH MOTT, daughter of Gershom Mott, 8, born Oct. 31, 1709; died Sept. 4, 1784; married, Dec. 7, 1731, Samuel Holmes, born Apr. 17, 1704, O. S.; died Feb. 23, 1760, and had ten children. See Holmes Family.

“Jan. 13, 1731/2 Huldah Mott Marryed to Samuel Holmes” (From Mott Diary).

42 EDMOND MOTT, son of Richbell Mott, of Hempstead, 9. On Hempstead Census, 1698.

1741, 4. 6mo. [August.] Edmond Mott made his will; proved June 13, 1744, and mentioned:

Wife, Catharine, £200, and the use of his estate to bring up his children.

Daughter, Margaret, £170, when she is ten years old.

Son, Richbell Mott, one-half of his farm, when of age, with its buildings and improvements.

The remaining half of his farm to be divided between his sons, Edmond and John, when they arrive at age.

Executors: his wife, Catharine, and his esteemed friends and kinsmen, Joseph Mott and William Mott, both of Hempstead.

Issue

119 Margaret Mott
120 Richbell Mott, born 3, 6mo., 1728; died 1758, without male issue.
121 Edmond Mott, born 25, 8mo., 1730; mariner; married Oct. 13, 1753, Deborah Sands; no issue.
122 John Mott, born 1, 8mo., 1732. From Westbury, L. I., Friends' Records.

Of these children Margaret was a legatee of her grandmother, Elizabeth Mott, in 1737, but was omitted in her father's will, 1741, wherefore she probably died young.

Edmond Mott probably died unmarried and non compos.

John Mott died, in 1781, leaving a will dated 28, 2 mo., 1781; proved Mch. 16, 1781, in which he styled himself as of Cowneck; alluded to his brother, Edmond, as in a delirious and unsettled condition of mind, but who was to receive his estate in the event of his recovery, with remainder to the testator's niece, Margaret, wife of Melancthon Smith. Executors: his kinsmen, Richard Sands and Adam Mott, and among the witnesses were Stephen Mott and Elizabeth Mott.

44 RICHARD MOTT, son of Richbell Mott, 9, was born about 1710; died 15, 8mo., 1743; married, 26, 1mo., 1741, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Underhill) Pearsall of Hempstead born 6, 11mo., 1714; died 9mo., 1780. His widow married Richard Alsop in 1747. 1743, 10, 8mo. Will of Richard Mott, of Hempstead, weak and indisposed; proved Oct. 24, 1743, mentioned:

Wife, Sarah, £100, in lieu of dower, and one-third of the remainder of his estate.

The other portion of which is ordered put at interest till his son is of age, but should he die during his minority, then his share is to go to Richbell, Edmond and John, sons of my brother, Edmond Mott. Executors: wife, Sarah, his father-in-law, Thomas Pearsall, his brother, Edmund Mott, and his kinsman, Richard Thorne, of Great Neck, Hempstead.

Issue

123 James Mott, born 8, 8mo., 1742; married, in 1765, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Carpenter) Underhill, of Oyster Bay.

53 WILLIAM MOTT, son of William Mott, 11, died Mch. 25, 1786. His wife died November, 1780. He married, 6, 8, 1742, Elizabeth, daughter of Mary Allen, widow of Henry Allen. Mary Allen was of Hempstead, and made her will 1746; proved 1747, and mentioned, among others, her daughter, Elizabeth, wife of William Mott, whom she made one of her executors. Thompson's Long Island, Vol. ii, p. 57, says he married Elizabeth Valentine.

1752. William Mott, of Marmaroneck(?), was one of the executors of John Sutton, of Marmaroneck; he also held lands at Cowneck.

1760. William Mott was an executor of Tristam Dodge.

1782, 1, 12mo. Will of William Mott, when he was "far advanced in age"; proved Sept. 13, 1786, mentioned:

Sons, William, Samuel, John, Richard, Joseph and Benjamin, to whom he bequeathed his estate, and to whom he willed his farm, at Great Neck, etc., they to pay his son, Henry Mott, and his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of David Underhill, and to his daughter, Hannah Mott, amounts equalling their shares. Some of the children were yet minors.

Issue

125 Hannah Mott, born 4, 6, 1744; died 15, 3, 1750. Westbury Records.
126 James Mott, born 29, 6, 1745. Westbury Records.
128 John Mott, born 17, 2, 1749; died 7, 3mo., 1750. Westbury Records.
130 Hannah Mott, born 18, 4, 1753. Westbury Records.
131 John Mott, 2nd., born 24, 6, 1755. Westbury Records. Died, without issue, Nov. 11, 1823.
133 Richard Mott, born 20, 8, 1759. Westbury Records.
134 Joseph Mott, born 11, 1, 1762. Left issue.
135 Benjamin Mott, born 19, 3, 1765. Left issue.

55 ELIZABETH MOTT, daughter of Adam Mott, 12, the younger son, was born 31, 5mo., 1733; died 13, 9mo., 1783; married, 5, 3mo., 1755, John, son of Samuel and Mary (Fry) Willis, a minister among Friends, born 8, 2mo., 1734; died 4, 3mo., 1789. Her children are traced by Mr. T. C. Cornell, in "The Mott Ancestry." John Willis resided at Oyster Bay.
1757. She received a silver spoon and porringer, in the will of her grandmother, Abigail Willetts.

Issue

Adam Willis, born 1757, 13, 7mo.; died 9, 3mo., 1758.
Samuel Willis, born 1759, 7, 3mo.
Phebe Willis, born 1761, 5, 4mo.

56 ADAM MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 12, the younger son, was born 10, 1mo., 1734; died 18, 12mo., 1790; married, first, 5, 3mo., 1755, Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Fry) Willis, born 14, 7mo., 1736; died 10, 1mo., 1783; married, second, 5, 1mo., 1785, Abigail, daughter of David Batty, of South Hempstead, born 1733; died 10, 12mo., 1807. T. C. Cornell.
Adam Mott was of Cow Neck.
1757. Adam Mott received a silver spoon and a silver porringer, in the will of his grandmother, Abigail Willetts.
1758. Adam Mott, of Cow Neck, was an executor of the will of Samuel Pearce.
1760. He was executor of the will of Hannah, widow of William Mott.
He succeeded to the homestead and the Eastern half of the farm.

Issue

136 Elizabeth Mott, born 19, 7mo., 1755; died 10, 4mo., 1782.
137 Daughter Mott, born 28, 10, 1758; died 30, 10mo., 1758.
138 Lydia Mott, born 24, 11mo., 1759.
139 Adam Mott, born 11, 10mo., 1762.
140 Samuel Mott, born 29, 9mo., 1773.

57 STEPHEN MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 12, the younger son, was born 1, 2mo., 1736; died 11, 11mo., 1813; married, 6, 10mo., 1762, Amy, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Fry) Willis, born 27, 3mo., 1738; died 10, 11mo., 1822.
He succeeded to the Western part of the farm where he built a house, occupied to-day by his descendants in the third generation.

T. C. Cornell.

1757. He, like his brother Adam, received a silver spoon and porringer, in the will of his grandmother, Abigail Willetts.

58 ADAM MOTT, son of Charles Mott, 13, born prior to 1716. He resided at Cow Neck and may have married Elizabeth Smith.

Issue
141 Jacob Mott; eldest son. 142 Daniel Mott 143 Jonathan Mott 144 Marianah Mott

living in 1748.

59 AMOS MOTT, son of Charles Mott, 13, resided, at Oyster Bay, in 1745-6. 1743. He was a witness at Hempstead.

1745-6. Mch. 20. He made his will; proved Mch. 29, 1746, in which he mentioned:
Brother, Benjamin Mott, to whom he gave all his lands, and in default of his having issue, then to Jacob Mott, eldest son of his brother, Adam Mott.
Nephew, Joseph Mott, eldest son of his brother, Charles Mott, five shillings.
Brother, Benjamin Mott, the use of his personal estate for life, and after him to Jacob, eldest son of his brother, Adam Mott.
Appointed his brother, Adam Mott, and beloved friend, Thomas, son of Samuel Jackson, deceased, executors.

62 GERSHOM MOTT, son of Charles Mott, 13, born prior to 1698; of Oyster Bay, 1727, where he sold his farm in 1736, and moved away. Was of New Hempstead, Orange County, N. Y.

1758, Aug. 7. He made his will; proved Mch. 2, 1759, and mentioned:
Eldest son, Solomon Mott, “my gun for his birth right, being my heir at law, and having had his portion before.”
Son, Gershom Mott.
Daughters, Molly Lott and Elizabeth Clark, each, 5 shillings.
Son, Charles Mott, 5 shillings. They having had their portions before.
Grandson, Gershom, son of Peter and Molly Lott, 5 shillings, when he is twenty-one.
Wife, Ruth, one third of his movable estate, with succession thereto, to his son, Benjamin; £14, out-right, and £6, yearly.
Son, Charles, all the money due him from Absalom Little, of Lewiston, Penn.
Son, Benjamin, £20, and his house, lands, and land rights in Orange County, and the residue of his estate.
Executors: son, Benjamin, and Jacob Halstead.

Issue
145 Solomon Mott, of Kingwood, N. J.
146 Gershom Mott, of Kingwood, N. J., and later of Baltimore, where he died 1772.
147 Molly Mott
148 Elizabeth Mott
149 Charles Mott
150 Benjamin Mott

64 BENJAMIN MOTT, son of Charles Mott, 13, was of Oyster Bay.

1748, Sept. 20. He made his will; proved Sept. 29, 1748, and was, apparently, unmarried, and mentioned:
Nephew, Samuel, son of his brother, Charles Mott, deceased, £200.
Nephew, Silvanus, the sum of £50.
To Daniel, Jonathan, Jacob and Marianah, the four children of his brother, Adam Mott, £50.
Nephew, Joseph Mott, son of his brother, Charles Mott, eight shillings.
His lands in Orange County to be sold, and the proceeds given to his brother, Adam, and his nephews, Samuel and Silvanus.

To Benjamin, son of his brother, John Mott, all his lands, at Cape Fear, North Carolina.
To Jacob, son of his brother, Adam Mott, his lands, in Hempstead.
To his brother, Adam Mott, his wearing apparel.
Nephew, Joseph Starkins, his broad axe and gun.
To Jacob, son of his brother, Adam Mott, a bed.
Executors: his nephews, Samuel and Jacob Mott, and Sylvanus Townsend.

65 CHARLES MOTT, son of Charles Mott, 13, born prior to 1696 and had died, probably prior to 1740, when his father failed to mention him in his will, but alluded to one, Joseph Mott, his grandson, who was willed twenty shillings, in full of his claim as heir-at-law.

1743 and 1748. Charles Mott is, however, alluded to in the wills of his brothers, Amos Mott and Benjamin Mott, respectively. He married, Deborah Pearsall, prior to 1729, and moved to Kakiat, (New Hempstead), Orange Co., N. Y.

Issue
151 Joseph Mott; eldest son.
152 Samuel Mott
153 Silvanus Mott. Silvanus Mott was a witness, at Hempstead, in 1748.

66 JACOB MOTT, son of Charles Mott, 13, born 1698–1705, resided at Hempstead, where he made his will Dec. 4, 1737; proved Sept. 6, 1738, in which he gave all his estate to his loving father, Charles Mott, consisting of lands, at Kakiat, Orange County, and his interest in the schooner, Fortune. Executors: his father, Charles Mott, and Joseph Mott, Sr. Among the witnesses were Adam Mott and Joseph Mott. He died without issue.

67 RICHARD MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 15, was born as late as 1728, for he was still a minor, in 1749, the date of his father's decease.

1759, Jan. 1. He was a Vestryman of the Parish of St. Mary, in Kent. Co, when his brother Richbell conveyed land to three trustees, of whom he was one, for local church educational purposes.
1763, May 27. He sold to Govey Emerson the 180 acres of land that belonged to his late father, at Willingbrook, in Little Creek Hundred.
1766, Dec. 17. Jerusha Mott, widow, was granted letters of administration on the estate of Richard Mott, deceased.

Issue
154 Richbell Mott; mentioned in will of his grandmother, Elizabeth Mott, of Staten Island, 1777, as the son of her deceased son Richard Mott, and to whom she gives a legacy when he attains the age of 22 years.

69 RICHBELL MOTT, son of Adam Mott, 15. was born 1717–18. He married, Mch. 1, 1736, Mary, daughter of Richard Seaman, of Herricks, Hempstead, L. I., who, in his will, 1751,
gave this daughter, Mary, wife of Richbell Mott, £100, in trust, the use of a house, land about the house, firewood, the use of two cows, a horse, negro woman, etc. "All these she is to have during the time she doth or shall live apart from her husband, Richbell Mott," etc. Richard Seaman likewise devised to his granddaughter, Elizabeth Mott, £20, and £5 to Nathaniel Parsell, or William Mott, for the use of the Monthly Meeting at Westbury. In a codicil, made 1752, he gave to his daughter, Mary, in lieu of the house and lot originally devised, the use of the new house he was building and the half acre of land adjoining it, so long as she lives separate from her husband.

1738. Adam Mott suggested to the Governor the position of Lieutenant of Richmond Co. Militia, for his son Richbell.

1744, Mch. 10. Richbell Mott, gentleman, of Richmond Co., was granted letters of administration upon the estate of Samuel Britton, deceased, of the same place.

About 1747, he moved to Kent Co., Delaware, where his father, Adam Mott, conveyed to him lands, Feb. 22, 1748, in Little Creek Hundred.

1750, Oct. 1. Richbell Mott, gentleman, of Kent Co., Delaware, aged 32 years, testified, in Queen's Co., N. Y., that he was a bondsman on the license and was present at the marriage of George Manlove, Little Creek Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware, to Mary, daughter of John Treadwell, of Hempstead, performed by Mr. Reading, rector of the Parish Church of St. George, in New Castle County, "In the Territories of pensilvany."

1753, Feb. 7. Richbell Mott, farmer, of Kent Co., Del., conveyed to Richard Wells part of the land received from his father, Adam Mott, in 1747.

1759, Jan. 1. Richbell Mott, gentleman of Little Creek Hundred, conveyed for love and good will, to the Church of England and to the Presbyterians for the education of the youth of these denominations, a part of his homestead in Little Creek Hundred, called York.

1762, June 10. Letters of administrations were granted upon his estate (his widow Mary having renounced) to Mathew and Sarah Manlove. The widow was still living in 1767.

Issue

155 Sarah Mott; married Mathew Manlove.
156 Elizabeth Mott; wife of Solomon Seaman of Maryland in 1768.
157 Richard Mott
158 Seaman Mott

84 RICHARD MOTT, son of Henry Mott, 29, was born about 1735; living 1768.

Issue

159 Elkanah Mott, born 1761; died 1822.
160 Richbell Mott, born about 1763; died 1828; lived at Far Rockaway.

88 RICHARD MOTT, son of Joseph Mott, 30, was of Hempstead, and made his will May 5, 1757; proved Apr. 18, 1758, in which he gave his estate to his wife, Elizabeth, and made her, with his uncles, Jacob Mott and Richard Thorne, executors.

92 JACKSON MOTT, son of Jacob Mott, 32, was born 1740. He must have married twice.

The following must refer to his second marriage:
Jackson Mott and Gloriana Coles, both of Queen's County, were married, at St. George's Church, Hempstead, Jan. 25, 1774.

*Issue*

161 Samuel Mott; baptized, at St. George's Church, Hempstead, Oct. 22, 1758. "Samuel, son of Jackson, son of Jacob, son of Jacob and Abigail Mott," which must be an error, as one too many Jacobs occur.

93 ISAAC MOTT, son of Jacob Mott, 32, was born May 6, 1743; died Mch. 28, 1780; married Anne Coles, born Aug. 10, 1747; died July 16, 1840.

*Issue*

162 Samuel Coles Mott, born Nov. 19, 1766; drowned Oct. 30, 1839; married, Mary Leonard, June 25, 1793, who died Nov. 22, 1826.

*Issue*<br>
Ann Maria Mott, born Aug. 15, 1794; married Caleb Willis.<br>
Nathaniel Leonard Mott, born Aug. 23, 1796; died May 13, 1822; married Ann Eliza . . . . , born May 14, 1809; died, May 6, 1895, leaving issue.<br>
Jerusha Mott, born June 17, 1798; married Richard Mattocks.<br>
Catharine Mott, born Apr. 8, 1800; died an infant.<br>
Clementina Mott, born Aug. 31, 1801; married Nathaniel Willis.<br>
Samuel Leonard Mott, born Aug. 16, 1803; died Mch. 29, 1871; married, Oct. 15, 1838, Lavinia Strebeck; left no issue.<br>
Catharine M. Mott, born Oct. 1, 1807; married William Robinson.<br>
163 Jordan Mott, born, at Hempstead Harbor, Feb. 6, 1768; died Jan. 8, 1840; married, first, Elizabeth Ellison, Jan. 7, 1793; no issue; married, second, Lavinia Striker, Sept. 24, 1801, born May 27, 1782; died Mch. 16, 1862.

*Issue*

John Hopper Mott, born Apr. 30, 1803; died, young, unmarried.<br>
James Striker Mott, born Aug. 29, 1804; died Dec. 20, 1867; married Amelia Taylor; left issue.<br>
Samuel Coles Mott, born Aug. 7, 1806; died, unmarried, 1855.<br>
Jordan Mott, born Oct. 24, 1808; died 1874; unmarried.<br>
Jacob Hopper Mott, born Feb. 20, 1810; died May 14, 1861; married Julia M. Soulé; no issue.<br>
Garrit Striker Mott, born Dec. 7, 1812; died 1869; unmarried.<br>
Matavus Hopper Mott, born Sept. 23, 1815; died Jan. 9, 1864; married Ruth Ann Schuyler; left issue.<br>
164 Jacob Coles Mott, born Jan. 5, 1770; died Apr. 3, 1833; married, Mary Green Smith, Aug. 30, 1792, born 1776; died, aged 82 years, in New York City.

*Issue*

Mary Ann Mott, born 1793; died 7, 29, 1877; married, 1821, Charles Coles Feeks; left issue.

*For a fuller account of the descendants of Isaac Mott, see pp. 61, 62, 63, of the New York Geneal. and Biog. Record, January, 1905.*
Isaac Thomas Mott; married Rose; left issue.
Clara Gertrude Mott; married William Dymock, of Maryland; had issue.
George Smith Mott; killed, about 1836, in the Seminole War, Fla.; unmarried.
Charlotte Smith Mott; married Capt. John W. Patterson; left issue.
Emeline Laura Mott; married Frederick Mayer; left issue.

165 Jerusha Mott, born Feb. 5, 1772; married, Rev. George Strebeck, Oct. 24, 1793; left issue.
166 Isaac Mott, born Mch. 28, 1780; probably died young.

97 JACOB MOTT, son of Jacob Mott, 32, was born June 30, 1756; died Aug. 16, 1823; married, Deborah, daughter of Dr. William Lawrence, at St. George’s Church, Hempstead, Aug. 25, 1776.
Jacob Mott moved from Hempstead to New York City, and became prominent. Mott Street was named after him.

From 1804 to 1810, he was Alderman. President of the Board of Alderman and Deputy Mayor of New York City.

**Issue**

167 William L. Mott, born Jan. 16, 1777; married Dorothy Scudder.
168 Richard L. Mott, born June 6, 1782; married Elizabeth Deal.
169 Jacob L. Mott, born Sept. 13, 1784; married Hannah, daughter of Peter Riker, of Williamsburgh, by his wife, Mary Kelly. She was born June 16, 1787. They resided at Tarrytown, and he was an eminent preacher among the Friends.
170 Jordan L. Mott, born, at Manhasset, L. I., Oct. 12, 1798.
171 Mary Mott; married Ezekiel G. Smith.

103 JOHN MOTT, son of William Mott, 37, married, June 17, 1784, at the age of 50 years, Elinor Johnston, widow of Capt. Alexander, of the British Navy.

**Issue,** (from the family bible in possession of his grand-daughter, Eleanor Hines Abel, of Providence, R. I.)
172 Gershom Mott, born July 12, 1785.
173 William Mott, born Mch. 29, 1790.

John Mott was a guide to Generals Washington and Sullivan Dec. 25, 1777, in the attack upon Trenton.
Feb. 9, 1776, 1st. Lieut. in Capt. Patterson’s Co., in the Third Battalion, although he may have served earlier.
Nov. 29, 1776, he was Captain in Fifth Co., Third Battalion; probably part of Maxwell’s Brigade.
Served at Brandywine, Sept. 11, 1777; later at Germantown.
Winter of 1777 and 1778, at Valley Forge.
June 28, 1778, at the Battle of Monmouth.
June 23, 1780, at Springfield.
He retired Sept. 26, 1780, and the following year was recruiting officer in Hunterdon Co.
He was a Whig and an active public man.

It is traditionary in the family that he had served in his youth in the British Army before Quebec. At the opening of the Revolutionary War he was living on his farm above Trenton,
now the site of the N. J. Hospital for Insane, and early joined the army. He and his wife are buried in the Quaker Burial ground, in Trenton.

105 GERSHOM MOTT, son of William Mott, 37, married, May 11, 1773, Anne Godley. 1750, June 15. Know all Men by the Prefents that I Gershom Mott of the township of Hannover in the County of Morris in the Western division of the Province of New Jersey, Yeoman, am Held and firmly bound unto William Mott of the township of Trenton in the County of Hunterdon and province aforesaid, yeoman, in the Sum of two hundred and fourteen pounds ***. Samuel Holmes a witness.

The indebtedness was paid off, in 1760 and 1761, and receipted for by Gershom Mott and John Mott, executors.

Issue
174 Sarah Mott, born Mch. 1, 1774.

106 ASHER MOTT, son of William Mott, 37, married Anne Biles.

Issue
175 Mary Mott, born Apr. 3, 1770; married Isaac Chapman.
176 William Mott, born Sept. 11, 1771.
177 John Mott, born Oct. 24, 1773; married Lydia Swift.
178 Margaret Mott, born Oct. 29, 1776; married Alexander Chambers.
179 Asher Mott, born Apr. 24, 1778.

107 GERSHOM MOTT, JR., son of Gershom Mott, 38, resided in Morris County, N. J. He married Deborah Carman, by license dated Apr. 23, 1751; also given Apr. 10, 1750. She died Nov. 19, 1755.

Issue
180 John Mott; history unknown.
181 Phebe Mott, born Mch. 26, 1754; single in 1797.

113 SARAH MOTT, daughter of Asher Mott, 39, married, on 1st of 2nd mo., 1770, Samuel Emlen. They had a daughter, Deborah, who died, unmarried, and a daughter, Elizabeth Emlen, who married, Sept. 18, 1800, Philip Syng Physick, who died Dec. 15, 1837. They had a daughter, Susan Physick, who married, 1828, Commodore David Conner, who died, Mch. 20, 1856, leaving P. S. P. Conner, of Philadelphia, Pa.

114 SARAH MOTT, daughter of James Mott, 40, married, by license dated June 24, 1752, Joseph Holmes.

Issue
Asher Holmes
James M. Holmes

115 HULDAH MOTT, daughter of James Mott, 40, married Joseph Saltar, by license dated Oct. 22, 1759. He was of Shrewsbury.

Issue
Eliza Saltar
Rachel Saltar; married Ephraim Clyne, and had eight children.
Hannah Saltar
HISTORICAL MISCELLANY

Margaret Saltar
James Salter
Sarah Saltar
Richard Saltar

116 JAMES MOTT, son of James Mott, 49, died 1823.
He was a Member of Congress, and resided about one and a half miles South of Keyport, N. J.
To
Mr James Mott
Merch\^t
Wood Bridge

Pr Stage

New York 20th April 1761

Dr James

I did not till this Instant receive Yours of the 14th Curr\^t and had it come to hand in a proper \(?\)—I
should not have been able to have Given my self the pleasure of Enjoying the Company of them I so heartily
Long to be with, Busines Interfering in such a manner that its Impossible for me to Promise myself any
pleasure without neglecting it, and as money, is one of the materiall objects we seek after, and an object so
Absentiall necesary is one of the Greatest Inducements to apply ourselves Closely to busines—Please to Give
my duty to my parents Love to all friends and am Dr Sir in great haste

Yours

JOHN TAYLOR

P. S. if there's Likelihood of there being there next Sunday if poible I will be with them.

Cherry Hall Papers.

To
Mr James Mott
at Shrewsbury

p Capt Price

New York 6 October 1763

Dear Brother

I received your letter p Capt Price yesterday & the Shirts which came very seasonable as to fiting they
are too short by seven Inches they come just in my breeches. the collars are too tight & I should like the
Risbons narrower, with small what do ye call thems \& in them

I'me very glad to hear that you all are mending. I think that the scheme of Mooving to Fathers is what
I'me glad to hear and I think is like to be attended with the Least Difficulty of any scheme that could be
proposed. Father wrote me word that he and you intended to administer on the estate as you observe there
will be the greatest Difficulty in Stillings accounts Should be very glad indeed to see you here. I should
have come over to have seen you in these melancholy Secumstances but must have Intirely Neglected our
Business \& as I thought that our friends were there, But Asher Holmes Tells me that Uncle Jonathan's Family
have behav'd very unkind. We have this day stopped some Money for you from John Van horne he wont
allow all your account \& he says the barrels of pork he was not to pay for, we have Likewise stopt some from
Aaron Buck.

My love your Self \& Sister and the children

from you affectionate Brother

GERSHOM MOTT

Cherry Hall Papers.

Mr James Mott ju' to Th Henderson

\(^{1771}\)

September 9\(^{th}\) For a visit and sundry medicine

For your assumption of Tunnis Cornells Acct

March 24\(^{th}\) 1772 Rec'd the above in full also of Mr Mott ten shillings on Acct of William Johnson

TH\(^{e}\) HENDERSON

Cherry Hall Papers.
To
James Mott junr Esq
at
Prince: Town
East: New Jersey
On board Sloop—140 Miles from N. York
14th Sep 1776

My dear Brother,
I arrived at New York the Saturday morning after I parted with you; & found this vessel just on point of sailing & no other there, which induced me to put my baggage on board immediately and then to find a Breakfast: But all the Taverns & Coffee Houses were shut up & at last procured two mouthfuls of Beef, price 1/6, a sorry breakfast for a sick man—I cou'd find nobody I wanted Except Mr Hughes, not even our poor little Asher, tho' I had some shirts his Grand Father had sent him. Dear little fellow how glad he would have been to have seen me but I could not tarry. However I put the shirts into the hands of a Capt' Leonard of the same regiment who promised to deliver them The Day before yesterday (this being the 6th day of our passage) I had certain intelligence from the shore, that the Militia thereabouts; & our regiment had marched for Fort Stanwix in consequence of part of Burgoines army being near said Fort. Acct's say 7,000 including Indians so that I don't expect to tarry in Albany but a few hours & therefore take this opportunity to write while its in my power—before I close this I will inform you how to direct me, for I take it for granted you will write to me, when you have opportunity. Your letters will be a great comfort to me, while I live for which reason, you won't I hope, neglect me—you'll give my love to Brother, sister and children, & remember me to the Gentlemen I saw with you at prince town—Cousin Joseph in particular also please to inform Mr James M' Comt [Le Comt?] that I cou'd find no person, to inquire of about the salt-petre kittles he mentioned to me, & that I had not time to write him, from New York, where I staid but three or four hours—as to the affair on long island I can't learn any thing satisfactory about it—May God bless and preserve us, & mercifully grant that we may behold each other again in peace prays your

affectionate brother

Gershom Mott

Fort Stanwix is about 70 miles this side of Ossego—[Oswego]

arrived here last night. accts from Fort Stanwix now are, that 700 indians had been seen at Oswego & that a large number besides were on the march to fall on our people. You'll please to direct me at Fort Stanwix on the Mohock River, to the care of Mr James Verner in Albany, If by post Mr Verner must be omitted

Adieu my Dear [?] Brother

G. M. Cherry Hall Papers.

[Another letter containing the substance of the above, written Sept. 14—1776, "On board sloop—140 miles from New York" to "Mr James Mott at Middletown, East New Jersey" addressed "My dear Father" and signed "your affectionate son Gershom Mott."]

Col. Asher Holmes

Freehold

P'g Flag

Dr Sir

my miffortune I suppose you have heard of before this reaches you I would therefore beg of you to Soliced my exchange which can be don in lieu of Rich4 Reading who was taken, not many days ago, of the Banks afishing, I am obliged to go immediately to New York, which place I very much dread, as I am in an Ill State of health I am promised here that, James Wallen & Jn4 Wallen would be exchanged for Rich4 Readings Two Sons who was taken with their father, I hope when you Judge of my * * *[?] That you will use your Interest to have the Exchange Effected and I make not the least doubt of your succeeding

I am Your Humb' Serv'

James Mott

N. B. I am informed if you will promise to Effect this Exchange that I will be immediately admitted to go home

Cherry Hall Papers.)

Halifax December 9th 1786

D. sir

Its with pleasure I inform you that I am allowed as Guardian of your Relation Young Stevenson £270 Sterling, as a first Dividend of Compensation—This sum I suppose to be in the £30 P' Cents—and tho' it is les than I expected still it will be something handsome for the Young Gentleman, should Government pay the whole reported sum, which I flatter myself it will do—It will be necessary for me to have Young Stevenson in
this County in the course of next Summer, least his remaining in the States, should be a means of precluding him from receiving the income of his Claim—He must be kept at School for some time and bro't up to some businesfs. I wish his friends would consult together and give me their Sentiments through you on the Subject I mean respecting what profession it would be most proper to bring him up to—you may rely upon my promoting his Interest as much as is in my power and that I shall at all times be attentive to any Instructions or advice you shall be pleased to honor me with relative to my ward—I write you in great haste, & am Sir,

Your most Obed Servt

W. TAYLOR

James Mott Esq

Trenton

Dear Sir

I recd yours the day before yesterday in which you say you are rather better, This I need not say I am glad of, nor that I am sorry you do not get well.

The name of the young man that married my sister Rachel is Ephraim Clyne—

We are all as well here as usual Miss Higbee continues till at Philad but is expected home shortly—

Col Rhea left here on saturday last for monmouth from whence he returned yesterday—Businesfs and the situation of his wife, who is very ill, prevented from visiting you, although he was in your neighborhood—

I put off writing untill this morning being busy yeasterday, and having overslept myself accounts for the shortness of this—

With love to every body I am sir

Your Aff' Nephew

JAMES SALTAR

James Mott Esq.

Shrewsbury 24 March Free——

James Mott Esq

Washington City

Middletown March 23: 1802

Dear Brother,

I Received yours of the 6 was forre to hear you was so ill I hope ear this you are better Please to rite as soon as you recieve this and let me know how you are if you get know Better I think you had better com home if you do be able if not Rest a shured I Shall com to you we all in very good health except granne She appears to be going fast Doctor Pitney lade a blister on her fide it has relieed the Pain but the shortness of breth continus I expect him hear to day I did not receve your letter until the fifth of March thare fore did not fend your hors and chaise as I was then informed you was not at trenton wee have got to planing I have hired Oblediah tise but fear I shant kepee him long Mr holmes Saes he can get me one I have been disfepint in gotten clover feud but expect it today I am told it is not to late to Sow it and will have it done amedetly my Children at New York is all well anne goynes in love to you

Your affectinate Sister

SARAH MOTT

James Mott

Sarah Mott March 23d 1802

Received Sunday 28th

Aniwered 31st

James Mott Esq

Washington City

Middletown February 8th 1804

Dear Uncle

with the blesing of god I am able to write you, to inform you we are tollerable well, I am forry you have been so ill but ernestly hope you have quite recovered before this we now begin to Count the week for your return, fell very impatient to have you with us I ashure you we misfs you very much, we have had no accounts of Obadiah, lately, the last the owners heard was that they lay in the downs wating for a fare wind to fall for batavia, John Bostwick has gon to charleston on buisnesfs for Mr Paul, our friends, I believe is all well at New York, we have not heard from them fome time the Creek has been froze over this fore weeks it has been extream cold, this fome time past, but is now quite moderate, Poor Mrs Vanderhoof is in a very poor way, at times quite deprevied of her reason, I am told she was in the same way fome years before she was married, Mrs Applegates deceased, the daughter of John Stillwel, she has left tow infsents of a few hours old. Mrs. Van Marter is also dead, the daughter of huldah Van Marter. Mrs William Crawford is very ill with the quinsey,
the rest of our neighbors is generally well, little Sally Mott has been very sick but is now much better, was
obliged to give her three Pukes before we Coud get the fire of her stomach, Mary gives her love to Uncle
Mott, Mother says she will write you by the next Post, I should be much pleased to get a letter from you, with
love & esteem I am your debtor

ANN BOSTWICK.

117 GERSHOM MOTT, son of James Mott, 40, born 1744; died 1786. He was a
Captain in the Revolutionary war.
He married Elizabeth Williams.

.. "I and my children are Safe arriv'd after a Long Disagreeable time. 16 I left New
York, we had Seven Days pasage," etc. Letter from Elizabeth Mott to her father-in-law,
James Mott, 40, Albany, Sept. 29. . .

Elizabeth Hendrickson of Toms River, Township of Shrewsbury, power of attorney to
James Mott, Jr., of the same place, to dispose of her sloop "that is or was Lately on the Rocks
on Long Island Near the Narrows," dated Nov. 5, 1765.
She made her mark. Witness: Gershom Mott.
Gerhoin Mott's receipt.
Received of Aher Holmes one of the administrators of the Estate of James Holmes late of the City of New
York deceased, the sum of five pounds, on acct of a demand against said Estate, which I promise to return if
demanded.

Witness my hand

GERSHOM MOTT.

Dear Father
I Received your letter Last Sunday Evening & am Glad to hear that you and the Family are well, Brother
James is Getting Better
We Reciv'd the Viniger & Butter, I have got the Deer skins they are a large price But I think they are
good ones. There is a Ballance due to you of ten Shillings as you will see by the Inclos'd accompt—Exclusive
of the Bill you Sent—
I have not got my Breeches yet they are Dearer than in Philadephia by Much Sifter Desires that Some
of the Family Would get her some cucumbers as Sam Cottrel never Sent the cucumbers [torn] put aboard but
brout them here again [torn] damag'd Sifter would have a hundred [torn] they are good only Fifty [torn] We
are Sorry you dont confent [torn] Candidate at this time as there is a very fair prospect, Longstreet is a very
Unfit Person, There is not a man Belides you that is fit and if Longstreet will carry anything I shure you a
great Many More James & I wish you Would Confent as there is a Nefecity of it at this time against hartson
you would carry it I am certain theres nothing would Make It doubtful but harmon's Dropping it and
Andertons standing alone So hoping you Will Excuse our Earnestneis in an affair We have to Much at heart
I am your affectionate Son

GERSHOM MOTT

P. S. I Will Send the over plus of the Money after I git the Breaches I want a Surtuit Very Much if you
think you could Spare It I Would be very Thankful for If grows Cold Whether and We Nothing to Ware if
you could [illegible] it would be a favor [torn] I Shall be very th[torn]

G. M.

Dear Cousin
I received your favour this morning by the hands of one Simon Pure, Come come this is something like
when you confess your fault and Promise amendment. But you charge me with being equally faulty with your-
self but I will not take notice of this Because its natural for people to like Company if its going to the gallows.
Yes yes we can * * * guess what it is that the ladies want without your telling But you can certainly
tell us some thing about the creatures I hear Margaret Forman & John Longstreet are going to join Tibblits.
What say you, Is it so there is another Zankin Cousin come from Newport Ms Lydia Townsend Miss Wileys
niece, She's a sensible genteel pritty little thing as you'd wish to see. I did not see Ms Leconte other wise
than along street I had a servant from and returned one as she went past our door, I sitting on the stoop, so
that I cant say I did not know she was in town.
Most wonderful is the news you write, dreadful astonishing. Now I hope he's easy—for its more than he
has been this three years. Well, well what shall I say to it, Why I can't say anything ha ha ha and five or six more of them, I should laugh to see them—but why—his flesh and blood as others, are But but what, why ho ho ho Lawful heart Curs. Well great joy to them, So I'll leave them and conclude with my love to Aunt Polly. I hope she's much better in health and all the family and my friend Obadiah—that ornament of virtue I wish you was as good: adieu, Your affectionate friend

GERSHOM MOTT.

To Mr. Asher Holmes
at
Scots Chester.*

To
Asher Holmes
at Scots Chester
Monmouth County
East New Jersey.

My dear Cousin
I think I shall Begin soon to Catekise you if you thus neglect your friend, especially as I understand by the Zankin Girls that you had something of consequence to impart to me, I pray be speedy for you don't know what may be the consequence of such delays. Let it be upon Politics, or what else you ought to send it express, the Maple Ladies tell me that you shew'd them my letter. I believe they lie, if not Lydia saw something that has put her in mind of the Matrimonial Peace Maker which I think necessary that she should partake of—Because I think there is some uneasiness in the lower part of her fabric, so that the * * * Peace Maker's Company would be very sutable.

Whether Mr. Tate is to be the Person thats to Commission that office of Concord I cant say—
I have rattled on for a breath hardly knowing what I've wrote for I cant write much for I'm not well—so you must excuse me & I will write you if you'll write soon.

I congratulate you on your new sister. I wish it may be for the happiness of you all—
Please to present my love to Aunt Polly, Brothers & self & Remember your affectionate friend & Cousin

GERSHOM MOTT.

To Mr James Mott
at Middletown
East New Jersey

favoured by
Mrs. Cooper

My dear Father
When I arrived in this City, I pleas'd myself with the hopes of seeing you a few Days after, but must now bid adieu to those endearing reflections, for Some Weeks at Least, for the following reasons, first, I am ordered by the Major of our Regiment to go to General Schuyler, who is at Fort-George two hundred & twenty miles from hence, to obtain orders, for Drawing inslisting mony from the pay office here, which will take up two or three weeks, or if these orders should be Countermanded which is probable, I Can't Leave Town, as Certain advices are arrived this Day that the enemy may be expected Every hour, & in Eight Days at farthest so that my anxious Wifhes Can't be gratified for some time if Ever—This grieves me greatly & the more so, as we have not above Eight Thousand men present I hope my countrymen, will on this trying Occasion come

at the first Call, as now is the important Crisis.

I have not heard any news of my Brother since I came here, but am Expecting it every hour.

The bearer of this, Mrs. Cooper, who Lodges (as She informs me), at the Widow Stillwells our Neighbour, has given me much pleasure, by the character she has given my Father, the people of this Houfe you may Easily imagine, how I felt, When they told me, with how much respect, she mentioned you as one of the Best, the most amiable of men, in this, have I always comforted & prided myself, I can't help feeling an Esteem for her, be cause she is Capable of Esteeming, the person Dearest to me, of all the World—My love to My Brothers, Sister &c and may we live to see each other again, in peace, pray.

Your affectionate son

GERSHOM MOTT

To Mr James Mott

Scots Chester Burg, now called Edinburg, was near Holmdel. John W. Holmes' old place was there.
Issue
182 Mary Mott; married Mr. John R. Williams.
183 Cornelia Mott

118 JOHN MOTT, son of James Mott, 40, married Sarah Miller, widow of Samuel Cornell. He resided at Middletown Point, N. J., and died between 1809 and 1823.

Issue
184 Elijah Mott; married Mary.
185 Ann Mott; married Mr. Bostwick.
186 Sarah Mott

120 RICHBELL MOTT, son of Edmond Mott, 42, lived at Hempstead, and married, in 1749, Deborah Doughty. Deborah Dodge says Harris.

In 1745 and 1758, he was a witness, at Hempstead.
1758, Apr. 28. He made his will at Hempstead; proved June 9, 1758, in which he distributed his estate to:
- Wife, Deborah, and
- Daughters, Margaret and Phebe, both under eighteen years, and in the event of their deaths, without issue, his estate was to pass to his
- Brothers, Edmond and John Mott.
- Executors: wife, Deborah, and his brother, John Mott.

Issue
187 Margaret Mott, born Sept. 21, 1749; married, in 1772, Melancthon Smith, eminent in the history of New York State. They were the parents of Col. Melancthon Smith, who was the father of Admiral Melancthon Smith.
188 Phebe Mott, born Aug. 21, 1751.

123 JAMES MOTT, of Premium Point, son of Richard Mott, 44, married Mary Underhill. He was a merchant, in New York City, prior to the Revolution, but retired, when aged thirty-three, with a competency, to Mamaroneck, where, during the War, he and his family were exposed to the dangers and excitements incidental to life in neutral zones. His wife died during this exciting period. He built a fine two story house, still standing, and operated a tide mill, for many years, which stood hard by.
1759. In the will of his grandfather, Thomas Pearsall, of Hempstead, he is willed a horse, and as he had been put to great charge in bringing up his grandson, James Mott, these expenses are to be deducted from his share.

Issue
189 Richard Mott, born 1767.
190 Robert Mott
191 Samuel Mott
192 Ann Mott, born 1768; married, in her seventeenth year, 19, 5mo., 1785, at Mamaroneck, Adam Mott, of Cowneck, Hempstead, son of Adam and Ann Mott.

New York Friends' Records.

These boys built a new mill which they operated with success, and exported, with profit, much flour to England while that country was at war with France.
124 WILLIAM MOTT, son of William Mott, 53, was born Jan. 8, 1743; married, Dec. 2, 1789, Mary, daughter of William Willis. She died, Aug. 5, 1842, at an advanced age.

**Issue**
193 William Willis Mott, born Feb. 28, 1791; died, young, from an accident.
194 James Willis Mott, born June or July 18, 1793; married, first, Abigail, daughter of Walter Jones; second, Lydia, daughter of Obadiah Townsend.

**Issue**
Harriet Mott; married William H. Onderdonk.

129 SAMUEL MOTT, son of William Mott, 53, was born 1751; died Apr. 1, 1791; married, Apr. 7, 1784, Sarah Franklin; both of New York. Presbyterian Church Records.

**Issue**
196 William F. Mott, born 11, 1mo., 1785.
197 Walter Mott, born 4, 12mo., 1786.
198 Samuel F. Mott, born 7, 2mo., 1789.
199 Sarah Mott, born 25, 9mo., 1791.

132 HENRY MOTT, M. D., son of William Mott, 53, was born May 31, 1757; died 1840; married, 1784, Jane, daughter of Samuel Way. She died in 1840.
Dr. Henry Mott was an esteemed physician in New York City, whither he had moved from Glen Cove, Long Island.
1833, 10, 9mo. Will of Henry Mott, M. D.; proved Apr. 17, 1840, gave:
To wife, Jane, his estate, consisting of real estate, furniture, plate, horses, carriages, etc., with the remainder
To their three Daughters, Esther W. Mott, Eliza Mott, and Maria, wife of Sette M. Hobby.
Son, Valentine Mott, M. D., stock, books, etc., but less than to his sisters, because of the expenses incident to his education.
Executors: appointed from his children, and his nephew, Benjamin A. Mott.

**Issue**
200 Valentine Mott, M. D., born, at Glen Cove, L. I., Aug. 20, 1785; died, in New York City, Apr. 26, 1856. He was a graduate of Medicine, Columbia College, in 1806; studied, in London and in Edinburgh; became professor of surgery in Columbia College; taught and wrote extensively on surgery, and became the most eminent surgeon of his day.
201 Esther W. Mott
202 Eliza Mott
203 Maria Mott; married S. M. Hobby.

157 RICHARD MOTT, son of Richbell Mott, 69, was born about the year 1742. He was a minor in 1762, when letters of administration were granted upon his father's estate.
1767, May 6. Richard Mott, of Queen's Co., N. Y., yeoman, eldest son, joined with his mother, Mary Mott, widow and relict of Richbell Mott, in conveying their interest in two tracts of land called York and Willingbrook, in Little Creek Hundred, to Thomas Irons, of Kent Co., Delaware.
1779, 12, 8mo. Will of Richard Mott, of Herricks, in Hempstead (L. 1.) gives his estate to his brother, Seaman Mott, to his sister, Sarah Manlove, and to their children. Also £4 to the Westbury Friends' Meeting. Proved July 28, 1780.

158 SEAMAN MOTT, son of Richbell Mott, 69, was probably born about 1744-46. 1767, May 14. He bought of James Stevens, for £360, lands on St. Jone's Neck, Kent Co., Del.

1768, Feb. 24. Seaman Mott, of Little Creek Neck and Hundred, yeoman, sold to Abraham Vamoy, Jr., for £300, his interest in lands called York, formerly his father's.

1768, Apr. 21. He and his wife, Nancy, of Kent Co., conveyed to Govey Emerson his interest in the York and Willingbrook lands.

1776, July 30. He was a sergeant in Capt. Manlove's Delaware battalion.

1785. Simmons Mott on Dover, Delaware, Tax List.

He had issue mentioned but not named, in the will of his brother, Richard Mott, which are still unknown.

168 RICHARD L. MOTT, son of Jacob Mott, 97, married Elizabeth Deall, who was born Sept. 13, 1785, and died Mch. 18, 1812.

Issue
204 Jane Nicoll Mott
205 Samuel Deall Mott

170 JORDAN L. MOTT, son of Jacob Mott, 97, born 1798, was a well known inventor and founder of the Mott Iron Works. He possessed great enterprise and energy, and was a generous contributor to the church. He married Mary W. Smith, born Sept. 6, 1801; died Dec. 24, 1838.

Issue
206 Mary J. Mott; married Matthew D. Van Doran.
207 Jordan L. Mott

172 GERSHOM MOTT, son of John Mott, 103, born July 12, 1785; died Oct. 14, 1848; married, Apr. 11, 1811, Phebe Rose Scudder.

He lived at Lamberton, near Trenton, where he was Collector of the Port, from 1828 until his death, in 1848.

He was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Burlington Co., Oct. 31, 1833, and held the same until his death.

He was a deacon of First Baptist Church, Trenton.

(For History of his wife's family, see Croley's Ewing Settlers).

Issue, (from family bible in possession of his grand-daughter, Kate A. Mott.)
208 Elinor Mott, born Feb. 17, 1812; died May 14, 1835; married Rev. W. D. Hires.
209 John S. Mott, born Jan. 22, 1814; died June 13, 1834; married, Oct. 9, 1843, Martha Schenck.
210 Mary Mott, born Mch. 29, 1817.
211 Sarah Mott, born Mch. 16, 1820; married, Apr. 16, 1862, Samuel S. Hill.
212 [General] Gershom Mott, born Apr. 7, 1822; died Nov. 29, 1884; married, Aug. 8, 1849, Elizabeth Smith, who died December, 1895.
Phebe Rose Mott, born Aug 4, 1831; died Dec. 26, 1857; married, Sept. 30, 1855, Caleb Coleman.

Morgan Holme Mott, born Mch. 19, 1834; died Jan. 28, 1894; married, Jan. 4, 1869, Mary B. Morris.

WILLIAM MOTT, son of John Mott, 103, born Mch. 9, 1790; married, Aug. 2, 1821, Sarah Edgerton. They moved to Ohio. They became Quakers; many of the children living in 1896.

Issue

David M. Mott, born Oct. 9, 1822.
Mary Mott, born Feb. 17, 1825.
James E. Mott, born Dec. 15, 1826.
Richard Mott, born Nov. 8, 1828.
Gershom Mott, born Nov. 29, 1830.
Asher Mott, born Oct. 19, 1832.
George Mott, born June 27, 1834.
Sarah Mott, born Apr. 20, 1836.
Elinor Mott, born July 9, 1838.
William Mott, born May 23, 1841.

MARY MOTT, daughter of Gershom Mott, 117, married John R. Williams, of Detroit.

Issue, (from Bishop Williams and his brother Lieut. Williams).
Ferdinand Williams, born 1806.
Theodore Williams, born 1808; married Miss Hall.
Gershom Mott Williams, born 1816; married Emily Strong.
Thomas Williams, born 1815; died 1862. General Thomas Williams was a Major in the Regular Army and served with distinction during the Mexican War. He was Brigadier General in the Union Army, and was killed at Baton Rouge, in 1862.

Issue
John R. Williams; Lieutenant 3rd Artillery, U. S. A.
Gershom Mott Williams; Bishop, of Marquette.
Mary Josepha Williams
Cecelia Williams, born 1815.
John Constantine Williams, born 1817.
James Mott Williams, born 1819.
Mary Williams, born 1821; married, first, D. Smart; second, Capt. McKinstry, U. S. Navy.
John C. Devereaux Williams; married daughter of General McComb, U. S. A.
Elizabeth Williams, born 1812; married John Winder.

RICHARD MOTT, son of James Mott, 123, was born 1767; died, at Mamaroneck, in 1857, in his ninetieth year. He withdrew from the milling business, conducted jointly with his brothers, and established a mill, producing "Mott's Spool Cotton," known favorably for many years. His personal appearance was graceful and his speech pleasing. He became a preacher of eminence among the Friends.
JORDAN L. MOTT, son of Jordan L. Mott, 170, was born Nov. 10, 1829. He succeeded his father in business and was interested in city politics. He filled the position of Alderman; for a time was Acting Mayor, and was appointed a Member of the Rapid Transit Commission. He married Marianna, daughter of James V. Seaman, of Westchester.

**Issue**

225 Marie Mott; married William M. Oliffe, Park Commissioner, New York City; second, Judge McLean.

226 Jordan L. Mott, Jr.; married Katharine Jerome, daughter of Fay Purdy.

227 Augustus W. Mott; unmarried.

For a fuller history of the Jordan L. Motts, see Scharf's History of Westchester County, N. Y., Vol. i, pp. 830-831.

GENERAL GERSHOM MOTT, son of Gershom Mott, 172, was born at Lambertton; educated at Trenton Academy.

He was 2nd Lieut. in Tenth U. S. Infantry, Mexican War, and in all the battles from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico.

He was Collector of the Port, Lambertton, 1849, and for years following.

When the Rebellion commenced, he volunteered and was appointed Lieut. Col. Fifth N. J. Regiment. He was wounded at the Battle of Second Bull Run.

1862, May 8. He was promoted to Colonel of Sixth N. J. Volunteers.

1862, Dec. 4. He was in command of Second Brigade, N. J. Volunteers; then of Third Brigade, Second Division, Third Army Corps. He was wounded at Chancellorsville.

In May 1864, in command of Second Division, Third Corps, and later Third Division, Second Corps.

Brevetted Major General, Sept. 9, 1864, for taking the enemy's outpost and line and over one hundred men.

He was wounded, Apr. 6, 1865, at Amelia Springs.

After peace was restored, he was in command of the Division of Provincial Corps; a member of the Wirtz Commission; one of Committee to investigate difficulties between State of Massachusetts and the Austrian Government; commissioned full Major General, May 26, 1865, and resigned Feb. 20, 1866.

In 1867, he was tendered and declined the appointment of Colonel of 22nd U. S. Infantry.

He was Treasurer of the State of New Jersey and keeper of New Jersey State Prison for five years under Gov. Bedle.

He was Major General, in 1873, N. J. National Guard (by Gov. Parker), which he held till his death.

1882, Mch. 21. He was a Member of the Riparian Commission (by Gov. Ludlow), and held other numerous public and private offices.

He was a Member of the Society of Cincinnati; Loyal Legion, etc.

He married Elizabeth Smith.

**Issue**

228 Kate A. Mott, who wrote an interesting article on Major General Gershom Mott, her father, and his ancestry, from which I have taken memoranda for this history of the Mott family.
1672. Lorus Mott, of Hempstead, "an informer," was prosecuted for too free speech against the officials. N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record, January, 1871, p. 11.


1727. Apr. 5. Richard Mott, father, and Richard Mott, son, were baptized. St. George's Church, Hempstead.


1748. Sept. 21. David, son of Adam Mott, was baptized. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1751. Nov. 17. Joseph Mott baptized, at Huntington; adult. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1751. Dec. 31. Rebecca Mott baptized, at Huntington; adult. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1755. Ruth Mott, daughter of Thomas Powell, of Oyster Bay, was a legatee in his will.

1756. Feb. 21. Hannah Mott and Nathaniel Ogden were married; and had Mary Ogden, born July 3, 1770; baptized Sept. 16, 1770. Presbyterian Church Record, New York.

1755. May 8. Mary, daughter of Joseph and Deborah Mott, was baptized, at Huntington; adult. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1757. Adam Mott was a witness at Hempstead.

1757. John Titus, of Hempstead, mentioned in his will, his daughter, Mary Mott, and named John Mott, of Matinecock, one of his executors.

1757. Jan. 23. Martha Mott and Lucas Eldred [Eldert, says marriage license], were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1758. Sept. 17. At Oyster Bay, Joseph Mott, adult, was baptized. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

*This genealogy of the Motts is not claimed to be an exhaustive account of the family, but simply an outline. The following works may be consulted, more thoroughly and advantageously, for data concerning the Mott family:

(1) Mott Ancestry by Thomas C. Cornell, who made an extensive contribution to the Mott genealogy, but who erred in his arrangement of the children of the first Adam Mott, and in his elimination of the daughter, Elizabeth. He particularly follows the lines of Richbell, Adam, William and Charles, sons of Adam Mott, the first, by his wife, Elizabeth Richbell; (2) Descent of Major General Mott, of New Jersey, by Miss Kate A. Mott, in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, April, 1804, who likewise has made a valuable contribution to the Mott genealogy, but who errs in giving the marriage of the first Gershom Mott to a Bowne, citing Salter's History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, as authority; (3) Clute's History of Staten Island, which gives a few facts concerning Adam Mott, of the third generation; (4) Bolton's History of Westchester; 1st Edition, which is largely wrong; (5) Thompson's History of Long Island, 1st Edition, Vol. II, p. 57, which is wrong to an amazing degree, save, perhaps, in the allusions to William Mott and his posterity; (6) New York and New Jersey Wills, Deeds, etc.; (7) Records of the Town of Westchester, at the County Court House, White Plains, N. Y., for the descendants of Richbell, and, perhaps, James Mott. Also Town Record of Mamaroneck; (8) Records of the Society of Friends, and other data published in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; (9) Jacob T. Bowne, of Springfield, Mass., who has for many years been actively investigating this family's history; (10) Printed Records of the Town of Hempstead; (11) Austin's Rhode Island Genealogical Dictionary, which gives the descendants of Adam Mott and Nathaniel Mott, of Rhode Island; (12) Thurston Genealogy, which gives accounts of the Rhode Island Motts; (13) Livermore's History of Block Island, which alludes to, apparently, some of the descendants of Nathaniel Mott, of Rhode Island; (14) Scharf's History of Westchester County, N. Y., Vol. I, pp. 836 and 870; (15) New York and New Jersey Marriage Licenses; (16) Genealogy of The Cornell Family by Rev. John Cornell; (17) Manuscript History of the Mott Family by Edward Doubleday Harris, of New York City. The work of Mr. Harris is so exact and so exhaustive that had I have known of its existence I would never have printed my notes on the Mott Family. Should his Mott history not be published I understand the manuscript will ultimately pass to the New York Gen. & Biog. Society. To him I owe most of the interesting data that relates to the children of Adam Mott, 15.
1758, Oct. 22. Isaac and Ruth Mott, adults, were baptized. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1759. John Hallet, of Newtown, made his will, in which he mentioned his wife, Sarah, and seven children by name, and appointed his brother, Jacob Mott, and brother-in-law, Jacob Blackwell, executors.

1759. David Bedel, of Hempstead, mentioned in his will, his daughter, Phebe Mott.

1759, June 3. Joseph Mott and Catharine Boorum were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1759, Oct. —. Richard Mott and Jane Pettitt were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1760. Elizabeth Mott was a witness at Hempstead.

1760, Feb. 27. Elizabeth Mott, adult, was baptized. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1761, Feb. 26. Thomas, son of Joseph and Deborah Mott, was baptized. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1761, Aug. —. Jacob Mott and Elizabeth Kissam were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1761, Dec. 11. Will of Joseph Mott, of Rockaway, in Hempstead; proved May 24, 1763, mentioned:

Wife, his estate until the youngest child reaches the age of ten years, she to rear the children; the estate then to be divided into halves, one of which was to go to his wife, the other to his two sons, or if his wife should have another child by him, it was to share equally with its brothers. Upon the death or remarriage of his wife, entire estate to pass to his sons, Benjamin and Joseph, they paying to his

Two daughters, each, £50.

Executors: his brothers, James and John Mott, and Patrick Mott.

Witness: Richard Mott.

1762, Sept. 1. Deborah Sans, 4. (Edward, 3; John, 2, and Sybyl Ray; James Sands, 1), wife of Edward Mott, died, aged 26 years. Marriage license of Edmund Mott and Deborah Sands, Oct. 13, 1753.

1762, Oct. 10. Sarah Mott and James Reyner [Raynor says license] were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.


1766, Dec. 28. Adam Mott and Elizabeth Hewlett were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.


1769, Jan. 22. Mary Mott and Daniel Hewlett were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1769, Nov. 22. Deborah Mott and Thomas Hallowood were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1773, Sept. 5. Jonathan Mott and Jane Burtes were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1773, Nov. 16. Mary Mott and Jacob Pratt; both of Oyster Bay, were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead.

1775, Dec 5. Benjamin Mott and Rachel Wilson, of Oyster Bay, were married. St. George’s Church, Hempstead. New York Marriage Licenses say: Benjamin Mott and Rachel Whitson had a license issued Oct. 18, 1775.
1777, June 15. Ruth Mott and Joseph Carmen were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1777, July 3. Miriam Mott and Benjamin Birdsall were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1778. Isaac Mott was a private in Capt. French's Company, Ulster Co., N. Y. He died Sept. 15, 1781.

1778, Oct. 5. Samuel Mott and Deborah Denton were married, “by necessity.” St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1779, Feb. 12. Samuel Mott and Margaret Keshow; both of Queens, were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1779, June 13. Benjamin Mott and Polly Southward were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.


1780, Sept. 17. Phebe Mott, of Hempstead, and Joseph Dunbar, of Jamaica, were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1780, Dec. 9. William Mott and Catharine Clows [Clowes] were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1781, June 10. Rebecca Mott and John Raynor were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1782. Jonathan Mott, of New York City, was a Loyalist.

1782, Apr. 7. Rebecca Mott and Samuel Carpenter were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1783. Henry Mott, of Dutchess County, N. Y., carpenter.

1784. William Mott was a Justice, in Onondaga County, N. Y.

1784, Oct. 18. Margaret Mott and Samuel Doxee were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1786, Feb. 26. Samuel Mott and Phebe Gidney were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1786, Aug. 8. Rebecca Mott, of Hempstead, and John Davidson, of Nova Scotia, were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

1786, Dec. 18. Adam Mott and Hannah Simmons were married.

1794. Mary, daughter of Jacob Mott, married Aaron-Duryea, who was born 1754. They had Abraham Duryea, born 1794, and Aaron Duryea, born 1797. They were of Hempstead.

1795, Apr. 29. Robert Mott and Lydia Stansbury were married. Presbyterian Church, New York. See p. 15, Mott Descendants.

1801, Jan. 2. Amy Mott and Zebulon Smith were married. St. George's Church, Hempstead.

Hannah Mott married James Leverich, who died, in 1811, and his wife at an earlier date, leaving issue. Riker's Newtown, p. 353.
NEW YORK MARRIAGE LICENSES

1737, Nov.  4. Adam Mott and Elizabeth Smith.
1738, July  5. Martha Mott and John Hicks.
1757, June 30. Thomas Mott and Keziah Brush.
1761, Sept. 25. Elizabeth Mott and William Doty.
1763, Mch.  5. James Mott and Catharine Sibly.
1763, Apr. 16. Ceeors Mott and Susannah Barnes.
1763, Nov.  2. Deborah Mott and Ezekiel Cooper.
1765, Apr. 26. Elizabeth Mott and Benjamin Hicks.
1770, Mch. 22. John Mott and Margaret Burtis.
1771, Mch.  5. William Mott and Letitia Leadbetter.
1771, Aug.  3. John Mott and Martha Sammons; [married, at St. George’s, Hempstead, Oct. 16, 1771, as Martha Sammis.]
1773, Nov. 11. Mary Mott and Jacob Pratt.
1781, Nov. 22. Amelia Mott and John Ryan.
1782, Apr.  7. Rachel Mott and John Hooton.
1782, Sept. 10. Elizabeth Mott and John Whitehand.

NEW JERSEY MARRIAGE LICENSES

1733, May 23. Anna Mott and Julius Ewan, Burlington.
1739, Jan.  3. Mary Mott, and James Arnold, Burlington.
1771, Sept. 15. John Mott, Burlington, and Patience Austin, Burlington.
1781, June  2. Sarah Mott and Joseph Potts, Kingwood.

St. George’s Church, Hempstead, L. I.

1753, Feb. 28. Henry Mott and Mary Southward, married.
1753, Mch. 18. Elizabeth Mott and Samuel Smith, married.
1755, Mch. 18. Samuel Mott and Rebecca Mott, married.
1782, Dec. 31. Rebecca Mott, adult, baptized.
GEORGE MOUNT was born, by deduction, about 1635, and was the first of the name to settle in Monmouth County, where he was one of the "Associates" in the purchase of the Monmouth Tract in 1665-7. He was, doubtless, an Englishman, but I am unaware that there is any knowledge extant concerning his origin or his kinspeople. It has been asserted that George Mount came first to Salem, Mass., about 1636, thence to Gravesend, Long Island, which was settled in 1643-4, and later to Middletown, N. J., which was settled in 1665-7. Assuming that his supposititious birth date, 1635, is correct, this migration seems unlikely, for he would have been very much of a child in 1636, and in need of a parent, and still too young to have been a settler of Gravesend. That he may have come to New Jersey from Rhode Island, which furnished the Monmouth Tract with so many of its early settlers, is most likely, but nothing that I know sheds any light on his personal history previous to his appearing in Middletown, N. J.

In 1672, George Mount's name was coupled together with Benjamin Borden in the purchase of lands from the Indians at Middletown, and again, in 1676, the same individuals, George Mount and Benjamin Borden, received patents for lands adjacent to each other in Cohamey, West Jersey. This intimate association raised a hope in the minds of some that the maiden name of the wife, or the mother of George Mount, was perhaps Borden, but a study of the wills of Matthew Borden, of Hedcorn, England, and his two emigrating sons, Richard and John, eliminates any such conclusion, and we are forced to decide that the intimate relations of Mount and Borden were based upon friendship and not kinship. Further it might be well here to eliminate another suggestion, that George Mount married a sister of Abigail Grover, wife of Benjamin Borden, but this, too, falls to the ground when an analysis of the known Grover history is made.

Upon his advent in Middletown, George Mount received in the first division of lands, Dec. 30 and 31, 1667, the town lot No. 10, and the outlying lot No. 19.

1688, Apr. 22. George Mount was one of the two Deputies chosen to the General Assembly to be held at Portland Point, and, July 20, 1669, he was re-elected.

He likewise filled the positions of Juryman, Town Overseer and Surveyor.

He is alluded to in deeds as a blacksmith, which in those days, meant a worker in iron, and in such an avocation, many of the artists and artisans of mediæval times have created lasting monuments of great beauty. There was little call, however, for a display of much talent, in the early days of Middletown, but we can readily see George Mount fashioning the iron work of
the villages, from the scythe and plow to the hinges and latches. Few men could be more valuable than he in such an environment.

1688. George Mount was one of the Constituent Members of the Baptist Church of Middletown.

1698, Apr. 13. George Mount conveyed to his son, Richard Mount, one hundred and eighty-five acres of land, in Middletown township, which, in 1710, formed part of the two hundred acres of land which Richard Mount sold to Eden Burrowes, and inasmuch as Richard Mount is not mentioned in his father's will, this land probably represented his interest in his father's estate and the gift cut him off as heir-at-law.

George Mount presumably married about 1660.

1702–3, Feb. 16. he made his will; proved Aug. 31, 1705, and mentioned his wife, Katherine; daughter Katherine; grandsons, Matthias and Thomas, sons of his deceased son, Matthias.

1705, Sept. 18. Inventory of George Mount’s estate was made by Richard Stout and James Cox, at Middletown, and proved by James Cox, appraiser.

**Issue**

2 Katherine Mount
3 Matthias Mount; died 1694–5; married Mary . . . . .
4 Richard Mount; married, prior to 1687, Rebecca Wall.

3 MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of George Mount, 1, has a wife Mary, and two sons mentioned in the will of their grandfather as not of age when it was made, Feb. 16, 1702–3.

I believe Matthias Mount may also have had a daughter Mary, who married her first cousin, because John Mount, son of Richard Mount, 4, had a wife Mary, born in 1694, according to a Bible record, and he named his, apparently eldest, son, Matthias.

Matthias Mount died in the spring of 1695.

1695, Apr. 10. An inventory of his estate was taken by Safty Grover, Francis Harburt, Jarat Wall and Ed. (?) Lawrence.

“ye 27 of march—Where an order of Cort was made at middletowne, That wee underwritten, should arrise the Estate of matThias mount, of midletown, deceeed, now,” etc. Total £24.11.08.

“Reseived of safty Grover . . . . . account of Mathias Mounts deseased on the behalf of Mary Mount widow of the said Mathias Mount . . . . .
Dated desember ye 17th 1695. Signed

ABIGALL LIPPINCOTT.”

“December the 21st, 1695. Then Received of Mary Mount late widowe to Mathias Mount decased the sume of forten shillings to say 9d from her husband decased and five shillings for writing his will I say Received by me”

RICHARD HARTSHORNE”

“Rec the 10th of Jan, 1694, The Sume of 2s. 6d of Georg Mount by the appointmt of Mary Mount for board to make her husbands coffin”

JOHN BROWN

“Rec the 11th of Janr, 1694, the sume of 3s of Richard Mount for digging a grave for Mattheas Mount by me

**Issue**

5 Matthias Mount, born prior to 1692.

---

**Note.**—William Mount, who was brought over to this country in October, 1685, as a “servant,” by James Johnston, was a witness to the marriage of John Langford, Oct. 30, 1686, to Isabella Bowman, in Burlington, and Jan. 8, 1686–7, a witness to the determination of the arbitrators of the West Jersey division line is, apparently, no connection of George Mount.
6 Thomas Mount, born prior to 1692.
7 Mary Mount, (attributed), born 1694; died 1745; supposed married John Mount, 9.

4 RICHARD MOUNT, son of George Mount, 1, was born probably about 1665-6. He resided, first, at Middletown, then at Cranbury.
1694, Aug. 8. He recorded his cattle-mark in Middletown.
1703, Mch. 28. Richard Mount, of Middletown, was alluded to as son and heir to George Mount, of the same place, late deceased. He made his mark to documents.

About 1710, Eden, the son of Edward Burrowes, of Jamaica, Long Island, came to Middletown. What occasioned his friendly separation from his kinspeople and the selection of a new place of abode would now be mere speculation, but the fact that he took over all the lands of Richard Mount and that he had a daughter Rebecca, whose name conforms to the name Rebecca, the wife of Richard Mount, raises the suspicion that Rachel, the heretofore unidentified wife of Eden Burrowes, possibly may have been a daughter of Richard Mount.

The deed that conveyed the land from Richard Mount to Eden Burrowes, and which was dated Mch. 13, 1710, and recorded Apr. 24, 1827, recited that Richard Mount was a yeoman, of Middletown; that the consideration was £200, and that the lands were: (1) Seventy-six acres in Middletown, on the South side of Mill Brook, thence *** adjoining Thomas Cox *** to South side of Layton’s line. Bounded West by Thomas Cox, Southeast and North by land of ye said Layton; (2) a tract of land of one hundred acres, adjoining Safety Grover; (3) a tract of nine acres, at Poplar Field, bounded East by John Smith, South by Mill Run, North by William Layton, West by a small brook, “being ye same which George Mount, ye father of ye said Richard Mount, late purchased of Richard Hartshorne”; (4) six acres of meadow at Shoal Harbor, bounded North by Sarah Reape, and South by Richard Hartshorne; (5) nine acres of salt meadow, at Waycake, bounded North by the Bay, West by Richard Gibbins, East by John Bowne. All to be two hundred acres. Witnessed by W. Laurie, Benjamin Laurie and William Lawrence, Jr. By this transfer he completely divested himself of his Middletown lands and forthwith removed to Cranbury, Middlesex County.

1711, Mch. 12. Richard Mount, of Middlesex, yeoman, conveyed to “my son, Richard Mount, Jr., of the same place,” two hundred acres, at Cranbury, adjoining Thomas Morford, bounded on the West by “land intended for my son George Mount.” Signed by Richard and Rebecca Mount, both by their marks.

1717, Mch. 23. Richard Mount, of Cranbury, in the city of Perth Amboy, yeoman, and Rebecca, his wife, made a conveyance to Joseph Dennis, cooper.

1723, Jan. 25. Richard Mount, Sr., of Middlesex, and Rebecca, his wife, for £200, conveyed to Humphrey Mount, yeoman, two hundred acres, on the South side of Cranberry Brook, adjoining Richard Mount, Jr.’s, land. Witnessed by Matthias Mount, (who acknowledged the same May 15, 1774), and Joseph Britton, first of whom was, doubtless, his son, and the second, in all likelihood, his son-in-law.

Richard Mount married, prior to 1687, Rebecca Wall, as appears in the Court Records, of that date, at Freehold, N. J., Lib. B., for Garret Wall gave evidence concerning the mare he gave to his sister Rebecca, Richard Mount’s wife. See Wall Family.

1715. He was Lieutenant on the Muster Roll of this date.

Issue
8 Richard Mount, born prior to 1691.
9 John Mount, born prior to 1691.
10 George Mount, born prior to 1695.
11 Humphrey Mount, born prior to 1699.
12 Matthias Mount, born 1706-7.
12a Ann Mount; supposed.

5 MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 3, was born prior to 1694-5, and not of age Feb. 16, 1702-3. He received one hundred acres, on Neversand River, in the will of his grandfather, “where I now live,” adjoining sixty-five acres left to his brother Thomas. He was living in 1759, when he signed his consent to the marriage of his daughter Margaret to James Herbert.

Issue
13 Timothy Mount
14 (Daughter) Mount
15 Margaret Mount
16 Joseph Mount
17 George Mount
18 Matthias Mount

6 THOMAS MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 3, was born prior to 1694-5, and was not of age Feb. 16, 1702-3. He received sixty-five acres, on the Neversand River, as a legacy from his grandfather, adjacent to the land of his brother Matthias, but seems to have settled at Shrewsbury.

Issue
19 Mary Mount, born May 31, 1715; died, Nov. 24, 1800, aged 85, 5, 24; married Joseph Cox, born Aug. 18, 1713; died, Apr. 17, 1801, in 88th year.

Extract from letter written by Samuel J. Cox to his uncle, Benjamin Cox, March 4, 1867: “Mary Mount, who married Joseph Cox, of Upper Freehold, Monmouth County, N. J., was born May 31, 1715, whose father was Thomas Mount, of Shrewsbury Township. Joseph Cox, who married Mary Mount, lived not far from Imlaytown. Joseph and Mary were my grand-parents. I remember them well, being past eleven years old when they died. Joseph Cox, from my recollection of him and from all I have ever heard, was a farmer in easy circumstances, of unblemished character, strong mind and highly respected in the community where he lived. He was a very old man at my first recollection, of fine, venerable appearance. My grandmother was in no way inferior to him. Both of them were remarkably calculated to inspire respect from all who approached them. There was scarcely any symptom of childishness about either of them, notwithstanding their great age. My grandmother was remarkable for her fine form and countenance, even in her old age, and in her earlier years must have been beautiful. They occupied one end of their large old house, while my father and his numerous family occupied the other part. When I was a little boy I spent many a pleasant hour in their rooms. They were very kind to me and were very fond of having me sing hymns to them.”

See Cox Family.

20 John Mount, born 1717.
21 Samuel Mount; moved to New York City.
22 James Mount, born 1711; died 1786.

8 RICHARD MOUNT, son of Richard Mount, 4, was born prior to 1691, and died between July 22 and Aug. 11, 1777, the dates of his will and probate. Like his father, he relocated himself, for, while he was of Middlesex County, Mch. 31, 1725, as appears from a deed of that date, in which he styles himself cordwainer, and was joined by Rebecca, his wife, both making their marks, conveying to Stephen Warne, yeoman, the two hundred acres of land, at Cranbury, deeded to him by his father, Richard Mount, Mch. 12, 1711, he was, shortly thereafter, a resident of Monmouth County, where he had bought, Feb. 4, 1725, from Thomas Humphries, agent and attorney for the heirs of William Dockwra, one thousand acres, on Rocky Brook, beginning at the mouth of Brenthall’s Brook, at Millstone River, etc.
1726. Richard Mount, Jr., sold five hundred acres, in Freehold, of the land he had bought
from the Dockwra heirs the year preceding, to Joseph Holeman.

He is alluded to as cordwainer, distiller and gentleman. He apparently married three
times: first, about 1715-18, Rebecca . . . .; second, supposed, Rachel, daughter of John and
Mary Cox; third, Elizabeth Seabrook, born 1711; died Mch. 16, 1791, who married, first,
Elizabeth (Seabrook-Forman) Mount’s will is on record at Trenton, bearing date May 28,
1784; proved Jan. 27, 1792.

1728, Apr. 9. John Cox, of Freehold, made his will, and appointed his brother, James Cox,
Richard Mount, Jr., and William Lawrence, Jr., to divide his real estate, which was done
by them, Sept. 30, 1728, between his sons John, Joseph and Samuel Cox. Freehold Deeds.

1731. Richard Mount was taxed, in Upper Freehold, on four hundred acres.

1736, Mch. 8. Richard Mount, Jr., of Upper Freehold, conveyed one hundred and sixty
acres, in Upper Freehold Township, to John Morford.

1750, Nov. 11. Richard Mount, gentleman, of Upper Freehold, conveyed to his son,
Thomas Mount, blacksmith, one hundred and ninety-eight acres, in Upper Freehold. Witnesses:
Michael Mount and Mary Mount.

1756, Nov. 19. Richard Mount, yeoman, of Upper Freehold, conveyed to Michael
Mount, husbandman, of the same place, land, beginning at Rocky Brook, at the lower corner
of land formerly granted by said Richard Mount to John Morford, *** down brook to
lands patented to Walter Benthall, thence Easterly to a corner of Thomas Mount’s land ***
conveyed to the said Richard Mount by the heirs of William Dockwra, deceased. Acknowledged

Part of this land was conveyed by Michael Mount, and his wife Mary, to William Vaughan,
gentleman, of Upper Freehold, Apr. 1, 1757, who, by his will of Oct. 2, 1762, authorized his
executors to sell the same, in the event of the remarriage of his wife, Marcy Vaughan, which
they did, by deed of Apr. 10, 1777, to William Mount, of Upper Freehold. It would further
appear that William and Mercy Vahan conveyed, July 5, 1760, to Thomas Mount, a part of
the lands conveyed him by Michael Mount, (Mch. 31) Apr. 1, 1757.

1758. Richard Mount was taxed, in Upper Freehold, on six hundred and ninety acres.

**Issue**

23 Thomas Mount; eldest son.
24 Michael Mount, born 1720.
25 Ezekial Mount, born 1731.
26 Samuel Mount, born 1724; died, Aug. 7, 1801, aged 87 years; buried at Highstown,
with his wife; marriage license, with Frances Cook, June 20, 1755, born
Sept. 16, 1731; died Sept. 16, 1806.
27 Rebecca Mount; eldest daughter; married a Bates and died prior to July 22, 1777.
28 Mercy Mount
29 Patience Mount
30 Rachel Mount; died prior to 1777.
31 Rebecca Mount; youngest daughter; died 1808.

9 JOHN MOUNT,* son of Richard Mount, 4, was born prior to 1691, and resided at
Middletown. He died, according to a bible record, Mch. 29, 1772, [elsewhere 4, 13, 1772],
leaving a will dated Mch. 9, 1772, and proved Apr. 24, 1772. He left a wife, Mary, born 1694,
who died 8, 4, 1745. This wife Mary, because of the date of her birth and the naming of her
(apparently oldest) son, Matthias, is supposed to be his own cousin, and daughter of Matthias Mount, 3.

1760, May 23. John Mount, of Middletown, yeoman, conveyed land to James Grover, yeoman, of the same place, in settlement of a dispute, beginning at a point in land that was formerly Safety Grover’s, deceased *** thence to George Mount’s line. Witnessed by John Stillwell, Joseph Mount, John Anderson, (judge).

**Issue**

32 Matthias Mount
33 John Mount
34 Katherine Mount; married, by license dated June 13, 1739, Joseph Tilton.
35 Phebe Mount; married, by license dated Nov. 3, 1739, Silas Tilton.
36 Alice Mount; married, by license dated July 23, 1746, John Porter.

10 GEORGE MOUNT, son of Richard Mount, 4, resided at Lower Freehold. His will, signed by his mark, was dated May 15, 1769; proved Apr. 2, 1770.

He was born prior to 1695, for he was constable for Piscataqua, 1715-16, and a defendant and plaintiff in law suits in 1715-16, 1716 and 1718, as appears in the Middlesex County Records, at New Brunswick.

1723, Dec. 23. He was of Freehold, when he bought two hundred acres of land in that town, as well as a tract near Cole’s Creek, in the same place, from John Estill, of Freehold.

1760, May 23. George Mount had land adjoining some which John Mount, of Middletown, conveyed to James Grover in the settling of a dispute.

He had a wife Sarah.

**Issue**

37 John Mount
38 Francis Mount
39 Thomas Mount
40 Nanny (Hannah) Mount; married John Wetherell, their second intentions being dated 7mo., 1744. Chesterfield Monthly Meeting. She died 1787.
41 Rebecca Mount; married Mr. Gaa.

11 HUMPHREY MOUNT, son of Richard Mount, 4, was born, probably, not far from 1695.

1723, Jan. 25. Richard Mount, Sr., of Middlesex, and Rebecca, his wife, conveyed to Humphrey Mount, yeoman, for £200, two hundred acres, on the South side of Cranberry Brook, adjoining Richard Mount, Jr. Witnessed by Joseph Brittain, Matthias Mount, (who acknowledged May 15, 1744), and George Rascarrick.

1751. Humphrey Mount bought of Robert Lettis Hooper, land, which, Apr. 7, 1755, he sold to Nisbit Mount for £50, and acknowledged the same, Aug. 20, 1761, when he called himself of Perth Amboy, yeoman. Cranberry, at this date, was spoken of as in the city of Perth Amboy.

*While George Mount, 1, made allusion to only two sons of his deceased son, Matthias Mount, 3, viz., Matthias Mount, 5, and Thomas Mount, 6, this would not exclude the existence of another son who need not of necessity have been mentioned and for whom provision would have been made by the law of primogeniture. If this is conceded, it might follow that John Mount, 9, called a son of Richard Mount, 4, was a son of Matthias Mount, 3, which has in favor of it the fact that John Mount, 9, called his, apparently eldest son, Matthias.

The Bible from which the references to John Mount, 9, and his family are taken, contains the following: “Record of old Mount Family Bible, bought by Thomas Mount in 1763.” John Mount was either brother or cousin to Thomas Mount, the owner of the Bible, and it remains to be explained why his family record should appear in a Bible other than his own.
1715. He was a private on the Muster Roll.
It has been suggested that he married a Britton, as he named a son this name. But should his sister, Ann, have been the wife of Joseph Britton, which is likely, it is just as probable that Humphrey’s son, Britton, should have been named after his uncle, Joseph Britton.

Issue
42 Britton Mount; baptized, June 2, 1731, at Tennent Church.
43 Dorcas Mount; baptized, May 5, 1734, at Tennent Church.
44 Mary Mount; baptized, June 7, 1736, at Tennent Church.
45 William Mount; baptized, May 14, 1739, at Tennent Church.*
46 Nisbit Mount

It is likely Humphrey Mount had other children than those given above, for he was established on a farm of two hundred acres, in 1723, and it is practically certain that he was the father of Nisbit Mount, who married, in 1744, Mary Hay. That Humphrey Mount married twice is likely, and that one of his wives was a Nisbit, is more than probable. The Nisbits or Nesbirts were members of the Scotch community that early settled at Freehold.

1727. Dorothy Nisbett was one of the witnesses, by her mark, to the will of Alexander Clark, of Freehold.

12 MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of Richard Mount, 4, was born 1706-7, and died Apr. 7, 1791. He married Anne . . . . , born 1714-15; died June 23, 1792. They lie buried in Cranbury Yard, between the Humphrey and Matthias Mount mentioned below. He was a ruling elder in the First Presbyterian Church, of Cranbury, for nearly fifty years.

Perhaps Matthias Mount married twice.
In 1745, he was residing at Freehold, where he bought land from one, Hankins and wife, and moved to Middlesex County.

He was a Revolutionary Soldier when over seventy years of age.

1755, Oct. 24. Jediah Stout, of Windsor, yeoman, conveyed land to Matthias Mount, of the same place, yeoman, in presence of Thomas Mount and Stephen Warne.

1756, Mch. 10. Will of Frederick Debogh, of Freehold, mentioned: wife, Hannah; son, Van Hook Debogh; daughter, Hannah, cut off, and her share left to her daughter, Mary Van Hook, and her grandson, Frederick Brown; daughter Frances and daughter Sarah, unmarried; son, Solomon. Executors, his wife Hannah, son, Lawrence Debogh, and son-in-law, Matthias Mount.

1771, Aug. 15. Matthias Mount, as executor, advertised the sale of the property of the late Frederick Debow, in Lower Freehold, about five miles from Monmouth Court House, on Sept. 27, 1771.

1771, Oct. 5. Matthias Mount, of Windsor, Middlesex Co., only surviving executor of Frederick Debogh, late of Freehold, conveyed land to Matthias Rue.

1783, Mch. 25. Matthias Mount, Sr., and Anne, his wife, sold to their son, Humphrey, for £400, the West end of their plantation, in Windsor township, Middlesex County, amounting to two hundred and twenty acres.

The same date Matthias Mount, Sr., and his wife, Anne, conveyed to their son, John, the East end of their plantation, amounting to two hundred and twenty acres.

Issue
47 Matthias Mount, born 1734-5.
48 Richard Mount

*William Mount may, perhaps, be he who had marriage license with Anna Perrine, Aug. 31, 1761. There is also a will, recorded at New Brunswick, N. J., Lib. A, p. 462, which may be his.
49 John Mount, born Apr. 12, 1743.
50 Rachel Mount; baptized (1745?), at Tennent Church.
51 Humphrey Mount, born 1745-6.
52 Ann Mount, born Feb. 11, 1749.
53 Thomas Mount; moved to Virginia.
54 Joseph Mount. There may have been a son Joseph in this family, but proof that there was is lacking. It may be that he is added to the list of children solely because there was a Joseph Mount on the subscription list of 1758, together with the names of the brothers, John, Humphrey and Matthias, Jr., and that of Hezekiah Mount.

1760, May 23. Joseph Mount was a witness to a deed given by John Mount, of Middletown, and it may be that he was identical with this supposed son of Matthias. Yet there may have been two of the same name, one of Middletown and one of Cranbury. He of Middletown, had a license to marry, Mch. 7, 1761, with Anne Stillwell.

12a ANN MOUNT, supposed daughter of Richard Mount, 4, was the Ann Mount who married, Apr. 5, 1714-15, in the Dutch Church, in New York City, Joseph Britain. She must, therefore, have been born about 1695 to have been twenty years of age at the time of her marriage, and would, consequently, belong to this generation, as a child of either Matthias or Richard Mount, and a grandchild of George Mount, the First.

As Humphrey Mount, 11, names a child Britton, baptized June 2, 1731, and as the name of Joseph Britton appears as a witness on the deed, Jan. 25, 1723, from Richard Mount, Sr., 4, of Middlesex, and Rebecca, his wife, to Humphrey Mount, 11, this association of facts and names makes it practically certain that Ann was the daughter of Richard Mount, 4, and wife of Joseph Britton.

13 TIMOTHY MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 5, was a resident of Middletown. He married "Elizabeth, daughter of Elizabeth White."

1752, Dec. 27. He made his will; proved Jan. 31, 1753, in which he appointed his friends, Thomas Mount and James Grover, his executors. He left three daughters not twenty-one years of age. Witnesses: James Rice, Samuel Mount and Matthias Mount.

1753, Mch. 29. Inventory of Timothy Mount, signed by James Grover and Thomas Mount, as executors, has on it a note that reads: "Edward Taylor, Appraiser. Garrett Morford the other appraiser dyed before he signed the inventory."

Issue
55 Hannah Mount; had license to marry, Dec. 23, 1756, Cornelius Compton, Jr., who, dying 1757-8 (as per will), she married, second, prior to June 22, 1763, David Stout, who died prior to Aug. 13, 1813.

56 Jemima Mount; married, prior to June 22, 1763, Samuel White.
57 Elizabeth Mount. She may, perhaps, have married ... . Eldreth, and have been the mother of John Eldreth, who conveyed four and one-half acres of salt meadow, which formerly belonged to Timothy Mount, on Jan. 3, 1794, to Job Layton.

15 MARGARET MOUNT, daughter of Matthias Mount, 5, had a license to marry, dated Mch. 24, 1739-40, with James Herbert, yeoman, both of Middletown, she a spinster and the daughter of Matthias Mount, who gave his consent; Joseph Mount, yeoman, being surety
It was, probably, her husband, James Herbert, whose will is at Trenton, dated Mch. 1, 1745-6; proved Oct. 17, 1746, wherein he styles himself of New Brunswick, and mentions: his brother, Richard Herbert; wife, Margaret, and three sons, Richard, Daniel and James Herbert.

**Issue, as per will of James Herbert**

Richard Herbert
Daniel Herbert
James Herbert
Margaret Mount married, second, Oct. 11, 1749, Matthew Rue.*

**Issue**

Margaret Rue; baptized Sept. 30, 1750.
Matthias Rue, born Apr. 27, 1752; died June 22, 1820; married Phebe, daughter of Joseph Combs, born Aug. 24, 1752; died June 28, 1834.
John Rue, born Mch. 20, 1754; died 1844; married, first, Jan. 1, 1777, Ann Combs; second, Rebecca Perrine.
Margaret Mount married, third, Nov. 25, 1760, James Dey.

16 **JOSEPH MOUNT**, son of Matthias Mount, 5, married, by license dated Sept. 28, 1741, Alice Van Wickley, with Symen Van Wickley as surety. He was then of Somerset.
1752, Dec. 27. He is called ‘brother,’ in the will of Timothy Mount.
1764, June 22. Administration was granted on his estate to ‘Frances, widow of Joseph Mount, late of Somerset Co.’
1764, July 4. Nicholas Van Wickley and Jacob Suidam were made guardians over Simon and Matthias Mount, ‘over 14 years of age.’

**Issue**

58 Simon Mount, born 1747; died 1809-10. He was of South Amboy, Middlesex Co., when he made his will Jan. 21, 1809; proved Mch. 14, 1810; married Anna . . . . ; probably died without issue.
59 Matthias Mount, born 1748; died, 1822, aged 74 years and 24 days; buried in Tennent Churchyard; married, second, Mary . . . .

---

*Matthew Rue had, by his first wife, Elizabeth (who was buried, at Topanemus, Apr. 29, 1748), the following children: Joseph Rue married, by license, Dec. 2, 1752, Ann Disbrow; both of Middlesex; William Rue married Nellie Conover; Samuel Rue married in New York; Matthew Rue married Catherine Voorhees; James Rue married at South River; Eleanor Rue; Jean Rue baptized Apr. 29, 1748, ‘by his late wife.’

Matthew Rue’s issue, by his second wife, Margaret Mount, has already been set forth. He, Matthew Rue, died Nov. 5, 1755, and was buried at Topanemus. He, and his first wife, Elizabeth, are the great-grandparents of Nathaniel S. Rue, Esq., my father-in-law, writes Mrs. Mary Holmes Rue, of Cream Ridge, Monmouth Co., N. J.

Matthias Rue, son of Matthias and Margaret (Mount) Rue, was born Apr. 27, 1752; died, June 22, 1820, aged sixty years, 1 month and twenty-six days; married Phebe Combs, born Aug. 24, 1752; died, June 28, 1814, aged 81 years, 10 months and 4 days. **Issue:** Samuel Rue died Oct. 14, 1808; Matthias Rue, born May 8, 1793, married Elizabeth Potts; John Rue, born Aug. 23, 1775, married Mary Cox; Matthew W. Rue married Rebecca Ely.

Of these children, Samuel Rue was the father of Joshua Rue, who died Sept. 27, 1808; Matthias Rue, by his wife Elizabeth Potts, had Rebecca Rue, who married Enoch Mount and located at Hightstown, and Ellen Rue, who married Matthias (?) . . . .

John Rue, by his wife, Mary Cox, had: Ann Rue, born Aug. 14, 1804, died Nov. 17, 1820, married William Cotterell; Enoch Rue, born Mch. 21, 1807, married Lydia Davison; Phebe Rue married Elias Bergen; Matthew W. Rue, by his wife, Rebecca Ely, had: Mary Rue, born 1809, married Matthias, son of Richard and Theodosia (Allen) Mount, born 1816, died 1855, and located near Dutch Neck, and Joseph Rue who married Cornelia Mount, likewise a child of Richard and Theodosia Mount, and removed to Englishtown.

Concerning John Rue, son of Matthias and Margaret (Mount) Rue, born 1754. He married Ann Combs and Rebecca Perrine. **Issue:** Margaret Rue, born 1777, died 1810, married John Brown; Mary Rue, born 1779, died 1814, married Peter Conover; Matthew Rue, born 1782, died 1828, married, successively, a Bael, a Smith and a Higgins; John Rue, born 1783, died 1866, married Mrs. Meeker; James Rue, born 1785, died 1819; Phebe Rue, born 1786, died 1821, married Henry Davis; Lewis Rue, born 1819, died 1874; Joseph Rue, born 1790, married Mary Bergen; Ann Rue, born 1792, died 1873; Hannah Rue, born 1794, died 1815; Peter Rue, born 1800.

61 Joseph Mount, born about 1750; died 1826; married Mary, daughter of John and Susannah (Burtis) Baylis, born July 9, 1755.

17 GEORGE MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 5, married Audrey Woolley, by license dated Mch. 4, 1748-9, and attached thereto is: Feb. 20, 1748-9, Hannah Lippincott consents to marriage of her daughter, Adria to George Mount; both of Monmouth. This mother-in-law of George Mount was Hannah Cook who married Bartholomew Woolley prior to 1714-15, for in that year they were witnesses to the will of Joseph West. Upon the death of her husband, Woolley, she married, 10, 12, 1749, Thomas Lippincott, who left a will dated 1760, and she outliving him, left a will dated Feb. 17, 1772, wherein she mentioned her grand-daughter, Margaret Mount.

George Mount, 17, I believe had an earlier wife than Audrey Woolley. A comparison of his signatures, on his license to marry Audrey Woolley and on his will, establishes the fact that he married Amy Chambers, by license dated Jan. 18, 1744-5, and that he was also the surety on the marriage license of John Mount, 33, dated Feb. 8, 1748.

1757, Aug. 14. He made his will; proved Apr. 17, 1760, in which he styled himself as of Middletown. Thomas Mount qualified as executor at the date of probate, Joseph Mount, May 19, 1760, and John Mount, Jr., Aug. 13, 1760. He mentioned his wife, Ordeny, and two sons and a daughter without names.

Following his demise, his widow, Audery Mount, married, by license dated Mch. 27, 1760, John Chasey, with John Mount, 33, as surety.

The name of his daughter is established as Margaret, through the will of her grandmother, Hannah (Cook-Woolley) Lippincott, wherein she is called her grand-daughter Margaret Mount.

I suspect the two sons mentioned without names were Timothy Mount, (named after a brother of George), who married Deborah Winter, and Matthias Mount, (named after his paternal grandfather), who married Martha Stillwell.

**Issue**

62 Timothy (?) Mount. Timothy Mount was of Howell, and died, leaving a will dated Jan. 29, 1802; proved Feb. 12, 1802. He married Deborah Winter and had a daughter, Mary, who married a Covenhoven. See Winter family.

63 Matthias (?) Mount

64 Margaret Mount

18 MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 5, was, by deduction, doubtless the son of Matthias Mount, for in a Bible, in the possession of Timothy M. Maxson, Navesink, N. J., there is a record that Timothy Mount, 65, was a son of Matthias and Mary Mount, and was born Dec. 19, 1784. And he says that the said Timothy was born in a house on a farm, part of which now comprises Fairview Cemetery. The names, Timothy, Joseph and Margaret, transmitted in this family, and living in Middletown, make it almost absolutely certain that Matthias Mount could have belonged nowhere else than as here placed, and as named after his father.

Matthias Mount, 18, married Mary . . . . , widow of Obadiah Stillwell, who died in the Sugar House, 1777. She died July, 1792. She had issue by both of her husbands. By her first husband she had: Rebecca Stillwell, who married John Davis, and went West; Eliza-
beth Stillwell, who married John Chasey, and Martha Stillwell, who married Matthias Mount, who left her in early life.

**Issue by Matthias Mount**

65 Timothy Mount, born Dec. 19, 1784.
66 Mary Mount; lived as housekeeper, with a Rhinelander, on Bowling Green, New York City, for many years.
67 Joseph Mount, born Apr. 12, 1791; died May 25, 1863; married Amelia Goldsmith.

20 JOHN MOUNT, son of Thomas Mount, 6, was born 1717, died Dec. 27, 1809; married, by license dated Aug. 27, 1754, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Corlies) Brinley. His tombstone stands in Fairview Cemetery, Middletown, N. J.

1754, Mch. 19. 1, John Mount, of Shrewsbury, do herewith Quit Claim unto my honoured father-in-law, William Brinley, of said town, Esquire, all right in the following deed that was gave to the aforesaid John Mount and John Brinley for this Tract of Land and meadow called Potopeck Neck, bounded on the North by several lots of salt meadow, part on Shrewsbury river and part by Samuel Wardell, West part by a highway and part by Ebenezer Wardell, South by a Branch of said Shrewsbury river, and East by a small creek, and part of Dr. Steven Talman. Bought September, 1749.

1800, Dec. 15. John Mount, of Middletown, to Timothy B. Mount, of the same place, for $125, to be paid unto my son, Thomas Mount, in the State of New York, and he at the same time to provide a proper support for me during my life, for which consideration, I do convey to the said Timothy B. Mount, all my plantation whereon I now dwell, near Navesink, beginning in the creek between myself and Jehu Patterson, thence up the gully to the end thereof, to the land of John Hull, it being a Northerly course, thence nearly West to the Southwest corner of Widow Stillwell's land, thence Southerly down the line of Marcus Headon, Moses Shepherd, Jr., and Thomas Layton, as the line now runs to a gully, thence down the same to the creek to the beginning. This property was sold, Mch. 31, 1806, by Timothy B. Mount, and wife, Mary, for $2,062, to Kourtenous Schenck.

**Issue**

68 Thomas Mount; moved to New York State.
69 Becky Mount, born July 16, 1746; married, prior to Jan. 29, 1774, Job Layton.
70 Betsy Mount; married, first, Matthias Conover; second, . . . . Schenck.
71 William Mount, born Aug. 8, 1750, (Bible says Dec. 25, 1750); died Oct. 3, 1804; married, Dec. 25, 1782, Rebecca Stevenson, born July 6, 1761, says Bible; died July 23, 1798.
72 Timothy B. Mount, born 1753; died 3, 25, 1833; married, (record at Mount Holly), Mch. 6, 1806, Mary Olden, (though the family always call her Mary Bonham), who died 6, 2, 1834. He had no issue.
73 Lydia Mount, born Aug. 10, 1760. Sally (Bowne) Crane Bible, Middletown, N. J.
74 Margaret Mount, born 1756; died, May 4, 1830, aged 74 years; married, by license dated Aug. 21, 1780, George S. Woodward, son of Anthony, son of Anthony.

There was also a son, John Mount, based upon statements of Becky Mount's granddaughter, Lydia (Wilson) Bowne, but I find no evidence to support it.

21 SAMUEL MOUNT, son of Thomas Mount, 6, removed to New York City. He married, Apr. 15, 1752, Margaret, daughter of Adam (Aaron?) Dobbs. This family also settled in New York City.
Issue

75 Adam Dobbs Mount, born Sept. 10, 1761; died aged 92 years; married, Jan. 1, 1784, (Presbyterian Church Records, New York), his cousin, Ann Dobbs, who died aged 87 years.

76 Joseph M. Mount, born Jan. 15, 1757; died 1802; married, 1786, Mary, daughter of Richard and Theodosia (De Gray) Edwards, born 1767; died 1796.

77 Frances Mount, born 1763.
78 Thomas Mount, born 1764.
79 William Mount, born 1773.

22 JAMES MOUNT, son of Thomas Mount, 6, married, by license dated Nov. 30, 1757, Patience Price, who was baptized, in Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J., Dec. 9, 1770.

1770, Apr. 21. James Mount, of Shrewsbury, yeoman, and Patience, his wife, give a purchase money mortgage, of £60, on twenty acres of land, adjoining Thomas Morford, to Samuel Breese, late of New York, now of Shrewsbury, gentleman.

This family settled in New York City, where Patience Mount, widow, appears in 1840.

Issue

80 Mary Mount; baptized Dec. 9, 1770. She is reputed to have married, Mch. 18, 1770, Nathaniel Ward, which if so, gives her father an earlier wife.

81 Margaret Mount; baptized Dec. 9, 1770; buried Sept. 27, 1771.
82 Joseph Mount; baptized Dec. 29, 1770.
83 Patience Mount; baptized Dec. 29, 1770.
84 Michael Price Mount; baptized Dec. 29, 1770.
85 Ann Mount; baptized Dec. 29, 1770; died July, 1837; married, about 1805, Ebenezer Allen Tucker, born May 5, 1783; died about 1818.
86 James Mount, born 5, 5, 1765; died 7, —, 1837.
87 Littleton Mount; baptized May 9, 1773. This individual is said to have been a daughter, Letitia, by Samuel Mount Schenck, Esq., on the strength of a letter from Samuel J. Cox, Esq., Zanesville, Ohio, Mch. 4, 1867. But the child is called he, in the record of Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J., as well as Littleton.

23 THOMAS MOUNT, son of Richard Mount, 8, resided at Upper Freehold.

1777, Apr. 17. He made his will; proved Apr. 27, 1777, in which he calls himself blacksmith, and mentions his wife, Mary, and sons, Richard, Hezekiah, John, Samuel and William. He gave, by will, to his two sons, Richard and Hezekiah Mount, equally, the tract of land whereon he lately dwelt, and which he had purchased Apr. 7, 1771.

1795, May 1. Richard Mount, one of the two sons, joined by Lydia, his wife, sold, for £1,704 gold, these lands, which are described as in Windsor, to Samuel Ely, of Windsor township.

Issue

88 Richard Mount, born May 18, 1741.
89 Hezekiah Mount
90 John Mount
91 Samuel Mount
92 William Mount, born June 11, 1743.
24 MICHAEL MOUNT, son of Richard Mount, 8, was born in 1720; died Feb. 4, 1805; married Mary, daughter of Ezekial and Elizabeth (Seabrook) Forman, born 1734; died Sept. 2, 1809. Both of their wills are recorded at Freehold, N. J.

1757, Apr. 1. Michael Mount, of Upper Freehold, yeoman, and Mary, his wife, son of Richard Mount, conveyed land to William Vaughn, of the same place, gentleman.

1768, Jan. 25. Michael Mount corrected the deed, at which time Vaughn was dead. William Vaughn and Mercy, his wife, conveyed this land, July 5, 1760, to Thomas Mount.

**Issue**

93 Michael Mount
94 Elizabeth Mount, born Jan. 12, 1756.
95 Rebecca Mount
96 Forman Mount

25 EZEKIAL MOUNT, son of Richard Mount, 8, was born in 1731, and died Jan. 28, 1773. Administration was granted to his wife, Rebecca Mount, et al., Mch. 9, 1773. She was born in 1734, and died 1796, leaving a will dated Oct. 10, 1796; proved Dec. 27, 1796, in which she mentioned five daughters, Permelia Vaughn, Rebecca Chamberlain, Elizabeth Ely, Mary Chamberlain and Rachel Chamberlain. Her son-in-law, John Chamberlain, was appointed executor.

Ezekial Mount and his immediate family, all resided in Upper Freehold, and the farm devised to his sons, James, Jesse, William and Ezekial, by their grandfather, Richard Mount, was sold by them to Ezekial Mount, Jr., Mch. 26, 1813. Ezekial Mount, 25, was one of the constituent members of the Yellow Meeting House.

**Issue**

97 James Mount, born 3, 27, 1753.
98 Jesse Mount, born 1758.
99 William Mount, born May 29, 1762; twin with Elizabeth.
100 Ezekial Mount, born May 16, 1767.
102 Rebecca Mount
103 Elizabeth Mount, born May 29, 1762; married George Ely.
104 Mary Mount; died, July 5, 1817, aged 53 years, 5 months and 23 days; married Lewis Chamberlain, who died, Mch. 23, 1829, aged 66 years, 3 months and 19 days.
105 Rachel Mount; died, Feb. 17, 1833, aged 66 years, 9 months and 17 days; married Enoch Chamberlain, who died, Apr. 21, 1837, aged 72 years and 1 month.
106 Daughter Mount; married a Job, and went West.

26 SAMUEL MOUNT, of Upper Freehold, son of Richard Mount, 8, was born in 1724; died, Aug. 7, 1801, aged 77 years; married, by license dated June 20, 1755, Frances, sister to Nathaniel and daughter of Abiel Cook, born Sept. 16, 1731; died Sept. 16, 1806.

1801, May 30. He made his will; proved Sept. 7, 1801; on record at Trenton.

**Issue**

107 Richard Mount; mentioned in the will of his grandfather; killed by Indians, in New York State.
28 MERCY MOUNT, daughter of Richard Mount, 8, married William Vaughan, of Upper Freehold, who died, leaving a will dated Oct. 2, 1767; proved Oct. 28, 1767. He was a resident of Freehold, and named his wife, Massey Vahne, and friends Thomas Morphet, Thomas Farr and Peter Sexton, executors. William and Ezekial Mount were two of the witnesses. William Vaughan was a man of good position and wealth.

On Apr. 10, 1777, these executors, Thomas Morford, of Middlesex Co., Thomas Farr and Peter Sexton, of Upper Freehold, and Marcy Stout, of Hunterdon Co., late Marcy Vaughan, conveyed to William Mount, of Upper Freehold, part of the two hundred acres which Michael Mount purchased of his father, Richard Mount, Nov. 19, 1756, and which William Vaughan bought, Apr. 1, 1757, and which he ordered disposed of in the event of the remarriage of his wife.


Issue

Samuel Vaughan; remembered in the will of his grandfather, Richard, together with "the rest of her children." Mercy Mount was at that time married to David Stout. Samuel Vaughan was born in 1750; died Dec. 22, 1837; married Parmelia Mount, born Oct. 7, 1755; died Jan. 12, 1805.

29 PATIENCE MOUNT, daughter of Richard Mount, 8, had a license to marry Robert Gordon, dated Dec. 18, 1742.

1778, Apr. 2. Letters of administration were issued to Patience Gordon, on the estate of her late husband, Robert Gordon, deceased. She was referred to in the will of her father, Richard Mount, who likewise alludes to her three daughters.

30 RACHEL MOUNT, daughter of Richard Mount, 8, had died prior to the date of her father's will, July 22, 1777. She married Peter Sexton, born 1727; died, Jan. 31, 1813, in his 87th year. Peter Sexton was a brother to James Sexton who married Rachel Mount's sister, Rebecca, and they were sons of William and Anne (Stringham) Sexton. Peter Sexton's will is on record at Freehold, and mentions his children and grandchildren.

Issue

William Sexton; eldest son.
Richard Sexton; married Phebe Wardell.
Samuel Sexton; died 1790–91; married Sarah, daughter of Jacob Woolstone; died 1835. They had sons, Jacob W., and Samuel Sexton.
James Sexton; died, prior to 1812, leaving a son, Peter.
Ezekial Sexton, born 1768; died Jan. 17, 1834; married, first, Elizabeth Van Kleek; second, Henrietta Hayden.
Elizabeth Sexton; married an Emley; died, prior to 1812, leaving two sons. (These two sons took the name of Sexton), and Joseph.


Joseph Sexton, born 1773; died Aug. 14, 1823; married Elizabeth Hillman.

Thomas Sexton, born Apr. 30, 1775; died Aug. 13, 1834; married, Jan. 5, 1797, Mercy Wykoff; died Aug. 24, 1838.

31 REBECCA MOUNT, daughter of Richard Mount, 8, married, about 1758, James Sexton, born 1728-1732. His will is on record, at Trenton, written Aug. 20, 1784; proved Oct. 30, 1784. Her will is on record, at Freehold, written June 24, 1806; proved July 28, 1808. From these wills, and those of Patience Sexton, their daughter, who died 1792, and Joseph Cox, of Upper Freehold, who made his will 1786; proved 1801, it appears that they had

Issue

Rachel Sexton; married Eseck, son of Joseph and Mary (Mount) Cox, born Oct. 4 or 14, 1757; died Apr. 12, 1815.

Patience Sexton; died, 1792, unmarried.

Peter Sexton; under 21 years in 1792; married Sarah . . . .

James Sexton; under 21 years in 1792; born about 1773; married, 1800-1802, Deborah, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Gill) Budd, born Oct. 6, 1774; died Apr. 9, 1852.

Ann Sexton
Rebecca Sexton

32 MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of John Mount, 9, married . . . .

Issue

113a Joseph Mount. [Was he the one who had license to marry Anne Stillwell, of Middletown, Mch. 7, 1761?]

113b William Mount; supposed.

33 JOHN MOUNT, son of John Mount, 9, died Sept. 27, 1779. He married, first, by license dated Feb. 8, 1748, Elizabeth Cummings, who died, 12, 4, 1749, after giving birth to a daughter Chloe; second, Mary . . . ., born 1721; died 8, 2, 1808.

He was probably “John Mount, boatman,” whose property was confiscated after the Revolution.

1772, July 27. John Mount, of Middletown, boatman, and Mary, his wife, for £300, sold one hundred acres of land, at Navesinks, adjoining Safety Grover and George Mount, to Thomas Stevenson, of New York City.

Accompanying the marriage license of John Mount and Elizabeth Cummins, on which George Mount was surety, is the following: “Feb. 8, 1748-9. To the Secretary of Amboy. These are to certify that I, William Hodson, am willing and free that Licence should be Granted to John Mount and Elizabeth Cummins. Wm Hodson.”

Issue by first wife

114 Chloe Mount, born 11, 24, 1749; married, in New York, 8, 21, 1781, James Thearn.
38 FRANCIS MOUNT, son of George Mount, 10, had a license to marry, issued Jan. 4, 1758, with Ann Reynolds. Upon her death, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Reed, by license dated Feb. 8, 1764.

Issue by first wife

122
123

Issue by second wife

124 Ezekiel Mount; baptized, at Tennent Church, June 7, 1767; died (1849?)
125 Anne Mount; baptized, at Tennent Church, July 16, 1769.
126 Elizabeth Mount; baptized, at Tennent Church, June 5, 1774.

42 BRITTON MOUNT, son of Humphrey Mount, 11.

Issue

127 Nesbit Mount, born Nov. 11, 1767.

46 NESBIT MOUNT, son of Humphrey Mount, 11, had a license to marry Mary Hay, spinster, of Cranbury, with Thom’s Stricklin, surety, Aug. 9, 1744.

1755, Apr. 7. Humphrey Mount, of Perth Amboy, deeded land to Nisbit Mount, adjoining his own, at a nominal price, which he had bought, in 1751, of Robert Lettis Hooper.

1757, June 25. Nisbit Mount made his will; proved Apr. 4, 1760, wherein he calls himself of Cranbury, and refers to “my children not 20.” Wife, and John Tomson, executors.

Issue

128 Mary Mount; baptized, at Cranbury, Oct. 4, 1747.
129 Ann Mount; baptized, at Cranbury, Oct. 4, 1747.

47 MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 12, died, Dec. 21, 1807, in his 73rd year; buried in Cranbury.

1807, Feb. 14. He made his will; proved Jan. 13, 1808, in which he styled himself as of West Windsor, and mentioned: wife, Margaret; sons, John and Elijah; daughter, Hannah, wife of James Barkley; daughter Lydia’s three children.

He was ruling elder of the Cranbury Presbyterian Church, from Dec. 12, 1792, to his death.

Symes’ History of Old Tennent, page 452, says he was born 1729, but his tombstone says, plainly, that he died Dec. 21, 1807, in the 73rd year of his age, hence born in 1735 or 1736, and not in 1729. Statements have been made that Matthias, a son of Humphrey Mount, was baptized in 1729, in Old Tennent, but no such record as that either in name, date or parentage, can be found there. The location of the graves, in Cranbury Yard, shows, almost unmistakably,
that this Matthias Mount was a son of Matthias Mount, born 1766, and a brother of Humphrey Mount.

**Issue**

130 John Mount  
131 Elijah Mount  
132 Hannah Mount; married James Barclay.  
133 Lydia Mount, born May 31, 1772; died Apr. 14, 1798; married, Nov. 17, 1791, William J. Perrine, born 1771; died June 1, 1810.

48 RICHARD MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 12, was a Revolutionary soldier and ancestor of the Hamilton Square family. It was in this locality that his farm lay. Tradition says he was married twice, and had an only child by his first wife, Matthias, and left two sons and eight daughters, in 1787, when his son, Matthias Mount, and Joseph Disbrow were made administrators of his estate. These same individuals were also made guardians of his children, Mary, Joseph, Rebecca and Catharine, and the question has been raised whether Richard Mount, 48, did not marry a sister or a daughter of Joseph Disbrow, after whom he named a son, Joseph Mount.

**Issue**

134 Matthias Mount  
135 Catharine Mount  
136 Mary Mount; unmarried, and living, in 1797, in Philadelphia, Pa.  
137 Joseph Mount, born 1776; died 1859; married Hannah, sister to Ethan Allen; died, 1862, aged 77 years. They had a son, Richard Mount, who died, 1872, aged 62 years. All buried at Hightstown, N. J.  
138 Rebecca Mount  
139 Elizabeth Mount; married David Cubberly, for his second wife.  
140 Daughter Mount; married a Parmer [Palmer?].  
141 Daughter Mount  
142 Daughter Mount  
143 Daughter Mount

Of these daughters, it is thought that Rebecca, who married a Warren, is she to whom a marriage license was issued, Feb. 2, 1768, with Jacob Warren, of Burlington Co., and that either the Anne Mount, who had a marriage license with Levi Bowker, Oct. 16, 1773, or the Ann Mount, who had a marriage license with Samuel Wright Hartshorne, May 8, 1779, may have been the daughter of Richard Mount, 48, and named after his mother.

49 JOHN MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 12, was born Apr. 12, 1743; baptized, at Old Tennent, June 5, 1743; died 1824: married, first, in 1764, Hannah Freeman, born Mch. 17, 1743; died Aug. 10, 1791; married, second, (June 16, 1792?), Anne Toms, born Jan. 10, 1754. He was ruling elder in the First Presbyterian Church, at Cranbury, from Oct. 14, 1802, until his death, in 1824.

He was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War.

About 1804, he and his son, James, removed to Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., near Trenton, where they operated mills, woolen, grist and saw, a kiln and a distillery, later known as Hutchinson's Mills.

1783, Mch. 25. He received from his parents, Matthias Mount, Sr., and Anne, his wife, two hundred and twenty acres, being the East End of their plantation.
1805. John Mount and Anne, his wife, and James Mount and Amey, his wife, of Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., for £1,650, sold the land, in East Windsor, "to which John Mount hath title by deed of sale from his father, Matthias Mount," dated Mch. 25, 1783, to John Chamberlain, of East Windsor.

In 1823, he made his will and mentioned: his wife, Ann; son, James; daughter, Hannah, wife of John Mount, and grandson, John Conover, son of his daughter Anna. Executors: his son, James, and his son-in-law, John Mount.

**Issue**
144 James (Lawrence) Mount, born 11, 10, 1765.
145 Ann Mount, born May 9, 1771; died July 11, 1791; married . . . . Conover, and had son, John Conover.
146 Hannah Mount, born Aug. 7, 1780; married, Apr. 24, 1800, John Mount, 222, son of Hezekiah and Mary (Patterson) Mount, 89.
147 John Mount, born 12, 7, 1786; died 7, 24, 1791.

51 HUMPHREY MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 12, was born 1745-6, and baptized, at Cranbury, July 13, 1746: "died Sept. 22, 1801, in 56th year of his age, an elder in 1st Presbyterian Church of Cranberry," from Dec. 12, 1792, till his death. Buried, at Cranbury, by the side of "Abigail, his widow, died Jan. 27, 1837, in her 85th year." His wife was Abigail Baylis, born 1754-5. Symes says his death occurred Sept. 27, but it was more correctly Sept. 22, 1801. Humphrey Mount was a Revolutionary soldier.

1783, Mch. 25. Matthias Mount, Sr., and Ann, his wife, conveyed, for £400, to their son, Humphrey, the West End of their plantation, in Windsor township, being two hundred and twenty acres.

They both left wills.

**Issue**
148 Mary Mount, born Mch. 8, 1773; married, Jan. 1, 1800, Elijah Mount, 131, son of Matthias and Margaret Mount.
149 John Baylis Mount, born 1781.
150 Samuel H. Mount, born Oct. 18, 1777.
151 Daniel Mount, born June 22, 1786.
152 Humphrey Mount, born June 13, 1790.
153 Anna Mount, born June 18, 1783; married, Oct. 15, 1806, John Hulick.
154 Matthias Mount, born Mch. 18, 1775; Not mentioned in father’s will.
155 Isaac Mount, born Nov. 27, 1788.

52 ANN MOUNT, daughter of Matthias Mount, 12, died Apr. 8, 1824; married, Nov. 12, 1772, William Perrine, of South Amboy, who, in his will, dated May 8, 1820; proved Dec. 4, 1820, calls her "Hannah." According to the Cranbury records, she was baptized as Ann, daughter of Matthias Mount, Apr. 23, 1749. "Hannah Perrine was born Feb. 11, 1749," according to a Bible record in the possession of Howland Perrine, and she is called Hannah, on her tombstone, at Cranbury.

William Perrine was a Revolutionary soldier, born 11, 28, 1743; died Nov. 25, 1820.

**Issue**
Lydia Perrine, born 1774; died, prior to May 8, 1820; married Thomas Baldwin.
Anna Perrine, born 1773; died prior to May 8, 1820; married Israel Baldwin.
Dr. William Williamson Perrine, born 1793; married Sarah Voorhees; had two daughters; moved to Philadelphia, Pa.
Matthias Perrine, born 1775; married Ann Knott.
Peter Perrine, born 1777; married Ann Duncan; moved to New York.
John Perrine, born 1779; married Betsey Riggs.
Margaret Perrine, born 1780; married Major James Cook (Cash).
Rev. Humphrey M. Perrine, born 1786; a Professor at Princeton College; married Fanny Dodds, and had son, Dr. William Perrine.
Rebecca Perrine, born 1792; married John McMichael.
Daniel Perrine, born 1784; married a Holmes. These two are named in Clay-Hannah Perrine, born 1788.

53 THOMAS MOUNT,* son of Matthias Mount, 12, went from New Jersey, presumably about 1768, to Fauquier Co.; later to Shelby Co., Ky., where he died about 1815. He married Mary . . . . , and was "the ancestor of the late Gov. James A. Mount, of Indiana, the late William Sidney Mount, a banker, and Mayor and City Treasurer of New Orleans, and the late Charles Mount, a famous lawyer of Mississippi," wrote Paul W. Mount, Esq.

He was a man of large wealth, owning many slaves and much land, which he bequeathed, equally, to his children, by a will, recorded in Shelby Co., Ky. In this instrument, he alludes to

*Thomas Mount, probably a grandson of Thomas Mount, 53, went, with his brother, Stephen, to Virginia, and from there to Raymond, Miss. He died in 1861.

Issue
William S. Mount, of McComb, Miss.; died 1882; married Paralee Grayson.

Issue 10 children; all dead but
William Mount
Matilda Mount
Page Mount
Bettie Mount
Paralee Mount

Charles Edwin Mount, of Raymond, Miss.; died 1881; married, 1837, Mary Eliza Roberts; died 1873.

Issue
Mary Mount
Corisande Mount
Thomas E. Mount, born 1843; died 1904.
Pauline Bertha Mount; married . . . . McDougall, of Palestine, La.
Jasper Mount
Joseph Mount; died, 1850; single, of yellow fever.
Thomas Lafayette Mount, of Baltimore; married Sophie Keener; died 1904.

Issue
Carroll Mount
Mary Mount
Keener Mount

Martha Mount
Mary Frances Mount; married . . . . McRoberts.

Stephen Mount, probably a grandson of Thomas Mount, 53, went with his brother, Thomas, to Virginia.

Issue
Mary Tom Mount, of Vicksburg, Miss.; married Julius Klein.
Annie Mount; married Julius Bradfield.
Sarah Mount, of Baltimore, Md.; married . . . . Anderson.
Daughter Mount; went to Missouri.

Atwell Mount, a descendant, perhaps a grandson of Thomas Mount, 53, was born, in Virginia, in 1806; was of Kentucky in 1813; of Indiana in 1828; died 1852. He had twelve children.

Issue
James Atwell Mount, born, in Indiana, 1843; died 1902; was Governor of the State in 1897; married Kate A. Boyd.

Issue

Rev. Harry N. Mount, of Indianapolis Presbyterian Church.
his plantations in Virginia, and plantations in Kentucky, one of which, in the latter state, amounted to five thousand acres.

*Issue*

156 Matthias Mount, born Mch. 11, 1767; died Jan. 23, 1848; married, first, Elizabeth Stephenson, born Nov. 6, 1776; died Feb. 16, 1805; married, second, Ann Elliott, born Dec. 31, 1778; died Mch. 29, 1847.

157 John Mount. Went to Kentucky, like his brother, Matthias Mount. He remained there and became a large slave holder.

158 Elijah Mount
159 Ezekial Mount
160 Hannah Mount; married a Maddon.
161 Polly Mount; married a Barnit.
162 Letitia Mount; married Jonathan Swindler.
163 Rhoda Mount; married James Beatty.
164 William Mount
165 Thomas Mount
166 Amos Mount
167 Jasper Mount

56 JEMIMA MOUNT, daughter of Timothy Mount, 13, married Samuel White, probably the son of Robert and Margaret (Hartshorne) White, because he named one child after Jemima’s father, and two others, Robert and Margaret.

*Issue*

Robert White. Administration, on his estate, was granted to Samuel W. Trafford, July 30, 1845.

Timothy White; married, Mch. 9, 1797; Hannah, daughter of Richard and Catharine (Shepherd) Crawford. Administration granted, on his estate, to Jarrat Morford, Jan. 18, 1842.

Margaret White; married, first, Ebenezer Hart; second, a Wardell.

Mehitable White, born Aug. 27, 1763; died Mch. 15, 1849; married, October, 1782, Samuel Trafford, who died June 22, 1806.

59 MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of Joseph Mount, 16, was born 1748; died 1822; buried at Tennent Church. He resided at Matcheponix, as early as June 1, 1772, when he bought land of Nicholas Van Wickle, and where he and his wife, Mary, sold land, for $5,000, to George Snowhill, in 1811. His Christian name was contracted to Tice, by which name he was commonly called.

He was a Revolutionary soldier and a large property holder.

*Issue* by first wife

168 Joseph Mount; died 1839; married Sophia, daughter of Henry Delatosh. Had issue.


170 Fanny Mount; married David Larrison.
61 JOSEPH MOUNT, son of Joseph Mount, 16, lived near Princeton, N. J. He was born about 1750, and died 1826; married Mary, daughter of John Baylis, of Kingston, N. J.

**Issue**

173 John Mount, born May 10, 1777; died Mch. 21, 1853; buried at Trenton; married, first, May 12, 1799, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander and Sarah (Norris) Smith, born 1780; died 1835; second, 11, 3, 1836, Hester Seaman. Had issue.

174 William Mount; disappeared.

175 Margaret Mount; living in 1875; buried at Lambertville, N. J.; married Jonathan P. Burroughs.

176 Mary Mount; died December, 1873; unmarried; buried at Lambertville, N. J.

177 Anne Mount; married Frederick Cox; lived at Somerville, N. J.

178 Sarah Mount; died 1868; married, 1808, Gerrit D. Stryker; resided at Lambertville, N. J.

179 Susan Mount; unmarried.

180 Amy Mount, born Dec. 20, 1790; married William Webster, and moved to Terre Haute, Ind., and had: Frederick Webster and James Webster.

181 Euphemia Mount; died, in 1821, in Indiana; unmarried.

65 TIMOTHY MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 18, was born Dec. 19, 1784; died 8, 11, 1863; married Cornelia, daughter of Robert and Catharine Hill, born Jan. 3, 1783; died Dec. 25, 1865.

**Issue**

182 Mark L. Mount, born Apr. 13, 1807; died 1891; married Catharine S . . . . Had issue.

183 John H. Mount, born Dec. 29, 1808; married Mary Elizabeth Swan.

184 Joseph E. Mount, born Jan. 23, 1811; married Elizabeth Ann . . . .

185 Mary Ann Mount, born May 29, 1813.

186 Margaret H. Mount, born July 17, 1815; died young.

187 Margaret Amelia Mount, born Jan. 13, 1817; married a Maxson, and had Timothy Maxson, of Navesink, N. J.

188 William S. Mount, born Dec. 13, 1819; not named in his father's will.

189 Timothy Mount, born Feb. 6, 1822.

190 Matthias Mount, born Oct. 20, 1825; not named in his father's will.

191 Cornelia Mount; died, young, at Middletown, Sept. 15, 1828.

69 REBECCA MOUNT, daughter of John Mount, 20, was born "Wednesday 16 July 1746"; married, prior to 1774, Job Layton. His will is, at Freehold, dated Aug. 31, 1820; proved Jan. 26, 1827.

**Issue**

Elizabeth Layton, born Jan. 29, 1774; died Aug. 7, 1828; married Isaac, son of David and Elizabeth (Davis) Burdge, born Feb. 28, 1767; died Mch. 22, 1858.

John Layton, born Jan. 21, 1772; died Apr. 5, 1844; married, Nov. 8, 1801, Elizabeth Mersereau.

Job Layton
Euphame Layton; died prior to Aug. 31, 1820; married Joseph Cooper.
Sally Layton, born June 1, 1781; died Sept. 4, 1859; married, Aug. 16, 1801, Peter Mersereau.

71 WILLIAM MOUNT, son of John Mount, 20, was born Aug. 25, 1750; died Oct. 3, 1804; married, Dec. 25, 1782, Rebecca, daughter of Edward and Rebecca Stevenson, born July 6, 1761; died July 23, 1798.

Guardianship proceedings for Elizabeth and Margaret, daughters of William Mount, over fourteen years of age, by Timothy B. Mount, Elizabeth Covenhoven and Lydia Mount, brother and sisters of the deceased. 1805, January Term, Monmouth County Orphans' Court.

Issue
192 Timothy B. Mount, born Oct. 6, 1783; died May 17, 1797.
194 Rebecca S. Mount, born Dec. 6, 1789; married, first, Jan. 25, 1810, Edward Tilton, who died 1815; second, Sept. 25, 1816, Benjamin Cooper.
195 Edward Mount, born May 30, 1792.
196 Elizabeth Mount, born May 8, 1793; died Aug. 16, 1831: (tombstone reads: died, May 16, 1831, aged 38, 3, 8); married Richard Corlies, born Nov. 18, 1797; died Jan. 2, 1879.
197 Margaret Mount, born Dec. 31, 1795; died Nov. 19, 1872; married James Beadle, born Oct. 28, 1797; died Mch. 22, 1879.
198 Timothy Mount, born May 17, 1797.

74 MARGARET MOUNT, daughter of John Mount, 20, was born, near Middletown, in 1756, and died, at White Hill, in the Delaware, May 4, 1830; married, in 1777, George Woodward, born 1744; died Dec. 25, 1817, (aged 73 years), who was a son of the second Anthony Woodward. He was taken to task, 1781, 4, 5mo., for marrying out of meeting, (Chesterfield Monthly Meeting).

Not less than fifteen of her relatives served in the Revolutionary Army. Timothy Mount, her brother, was Colonel, and one of Washington's most trusted agents; so serviceable was he, that Congress granted him a large tract of land in Ohio.

Tradition relates that he plotted to take General Arnold a prisoner, in New York City, and to carry him, after capture, within the lines of the Continental Army. Twice the plans for his seizure were all laid, but a dinner party, on the one occasion, and a severe storm on the other, made them of no avail. (E. M. Woodward's Contributions to the History of Burlington).

Issue
Lydia Woodward; married William Woodhouse, of Philadelphia.
Margaret Woodward; married Jacob Seebohm, of Philadelphia.
George Woodward; married Margaret Wynkoop; moved to Montgomery Co., Penn.
Rebecca Woodward; married Thomas Field, of Philadelphia.
Jesse Woodward; died, at White Hill, N. J., 1830; no issue.
Martha Woodward; married Isaac Field.  
Anthony Woodward; died, June 24, 1817, aged 21 years.

76 JOSEPH MOUNT, son of Samuel Mount, 21, was born 1757, and died 1802; married Mary Edwards.  

Issue  
199 Richard Edwards Mount, born 1786; died 1872; married, in 1813, Maria, daughter of Capt. Ware Branson, born 1792; died 1878. He was a Captain in the War of 1812, and, in 1821, Colonel of a New York Militia regiment. He possessed great wealth.

82 JOSEPH MOUNT, son of James Mount, 22, while baptized, at Christ Church, Shrewsbury, Dec. 29, 1770, was born, perhaps, about 1762. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Morford, of Shrewsbury, who was born Sept. 24, 1768, and died Sept. 30, 1823.  
Joseph Mount was living, Jan. 30, 1824, when he conveyed land to his son, Horatio, but had died prior to June 6, 1831, when his son, Horatio Mount and wife, Matilda, of Shrewsbury, and Edward Mount, of New York City, conveyed to Joseph King, of Shrewsbury, two-thirds of the land left to them and their brother, George Mount, by Thomas Morford, their grandfather. His residence was in Shrewsbury, on land derived from Thomas Morford, (by will dated Dec. 6, 1816), bounded by James and Michael Mount, and which Morford had bought from James Mount, and in which he, Joseph Mount, 82, and his wife, Sarah, had a life interest, with reversion to their sons, who disposed of the same as given above.  

Issue  
200 Joseph Mount; baptized May 27, 1799.  
201 George M. Mount; married Mary . . . .  
202 Edward Mount  
203 Horatio Mount; married Matilda . . . .  
204 Rebecca Mount  
205 Hannah Mount

84 MICHAEL PRICE MOUNT, son of James Mount, 22, resided at Shrewsbury. He married, May 10, 1809, Abigail Cooper, baptized June 8, 1823. He was a resident of New York City in 1830.  

Issue  
206 Alfreid W. Mount  
207 Cynthia Mount; baptized June 8, 1823; married John Lamoin.

88 RICHARD MOUNT, son of Thomas Mount, 23, resided on his estate, called Kildare, at Upper Freehold. He was born May 18, 1741; died July 12, 1825; married, first, Lydia Dey, born May 10, 1748; died Feb. 10, 1804; second, Ann, widow of Peter Job. He is named as eldest son, in the will of his grandfather, Richard Mount, July 22, 1777. His own will is on record, at Freehold, written Oct. 16, 1824; proved Aug. 8, 1825. Richard Mount and his wife, Lydia (Dey), are buried in the Baptist Churchyard, Hightstown.  
He was a man of considerable means.  
1795, May 11. He bought from Samuel Mount, for £3,000, “all that certain messuages, farms and plantations, commonly called and known by the name of Kildare, in the counties of Monmouth and Middlesex,” amounting to four hundred acres.
1798, Feb. 15. He added one hundred and twenty-six acres of land, along Millstone Creek, in East Windsor township, to his holdings, for which he paid Nicholas Hooper £500.

**Issue**

208 Thomas R. Mount, born Jan. 26, 1777; died Jan. 4, 1855; married, first, Jan. 21, 1802, Margaret Cook (Freehold Records); second, 4, 9, 1809, Margaret Hendrickson.

209 Peter Dey Mount, born 3, 28, 1780; died 12, 7, 1842; married, Dec. 29, 1803, Margaret, daughter of Matthias and Phebe (Combs) Rue, born Feb. 27, 1785; died 9, 6, 1870.

210 William R. Mount (“Killdear”), born 1783; died, Apr. 30, 1847, aged 64 years, 2 months and 3 days; buried at Hightstown; married Cornelia Thompson, born 1789; died, Dec. 15, 1852, aged 63 years, 8 months and 23 days; buried at Hightstown.

211 Rachel Mount, born Feb. 13, 1769; died Mch. 11, 1833; married Samuel, son of Samuel and Frances (Cook) Mount, born Apr. 30, 1759; died June 18, 1853.

212 Margaret Mount; married a Cox; went West.

213 Nancy Mount, born Aug. 28, 1778; died 1856; married Samuel Ely.

214 Rebecca Mount; married, Mch. 11, 1795, Britton Moore; went West.

215 Mary Mount, born 1775; died, Apr. 5, 1856, aged 81 years, 2 months and 25 days; buried at Hightstown; married, Feb. 3, 1803, Redford, son of Peter and Ann Job; died, Mch. 23, 1850, aged 70 years, 6 months and 18 days. Both buried at Hightstown.


217 Phebe Mount; married Daniel Dey.

218 Euphemia Mount, born 1781; died 1856; married, first, Jan. 6, 1802, James Montgomery Johnson; second, Jan. 5, 1832, Judge John Baylies Mount.

89 HEZEKIAH MOUNT, son of Thomas Mount, 23, resided at East Windsor.

1795, May 1. Richard Mount and Lydia, his wife, of Monmouth Co., for £1,794, gold, sold to Samuel Ely, lands at Windsor, “which lands were purchased by Thomas Mount, father of said Richard, by deed dated Apr. 7, 1771, and by said Thomas Mount willed, Apr. 7, 1777, unto his two sons, Richard and Hezekiah Mount, to be equally divided between them . . . . the place where Richard Mount lately dwelt.”

1806, Aug. 2. Hezekiah Mount was one of the Trustees of the Baptist Church, in Hightstown, in East Windsor, Middlesex Co.

1807, Oct. 24. He made his will; proved Dec. 14, 1807, in which he mentioned: wife, Mary, and appointed his brother, William Mount, and his son, Thomas, executors. Some of his sons were not of age.

**Issue**

219 Thomas Mount; married, Dec. 17, 1801, Rebecca Chamberlain.

220 Hezekiah Mount, born 8, 1, 1792; married, 7, 2, 1814, Charity Voorhees, born 1795; died 1837.

221 Nehemiah Mount; eldest son; married Ezuba Newall.

222 John Mount, born 1780; died, 1876, aged 96 years; married, Apr. 24, 1800, Hannah, daughter of John and Hannah (Freeman) Mount, born 1780.
223 Samuel Mount, born 1784; died 1873; married Hannah Chamberlain, born Mch. 3, 1791; died July 3, 1842.
224 William H. Mount; died prior to 4, 2, 1839; married, Sept. 16, 1812, Sarah, widow of Vincent Wetherill.
225 Jane Mount; married John Chamberlain.
226 Richard Mount; married Eliza P. . . .

Rebecca, Hannah and John Chamberlain were sisters and brother, and children of John Chamberlain and (Rebecca?) Mount.

91 SAMUEL MOUNT, son of Thomas Mount, 23, married Patience . . . . . . They resided at East Windsor, where, May 7, 1806, he sold two hundred and thirty-six acres of land, for $11,812.50, adjoining land of William Mount, to Wilson Hunt. After this transaction, he went West to Warren Co., Ohio, with most of his family.

Issue
227 Thomas Mount, born 10, 23, 1770.
228 Mary Mount, born 11, 7, 1772.
229 Ann Mount, born 1, 15, 1775.
230 John Mount, born 3, 6, 1777; died, Oct. 19, 1820, aged 47 years, 7 months and 12 days; buried at Hightstown; married Rebecca Perrine Dec. 28, 1796.
231 Rebecca Mount, born 8, 20, 1779.
232 Amos Mount, born 8, 19, 1782; died 9, 29, 1857; married Nancy Kirby, born 10, 12, 1785; died 1, 2, 1864.
233 Rachel Mount, born 3, 5, 1785.
234 Patience Mount, born 8, 30, 1788; died 12, 18, 1818.
235 Katherine Mount, born 3, 15, 1791; died 3, 26, 1821.
236 Elijah Mount, born 12, 26, 1793; died 4, 15, 1821.

92 WILLIAM MOUNT, son of Thomas Mount, 23. Both he and his wife are buried at Hightstown. His tombstone says he died, Mch. 11, (Bible says 14), 1818, aged 74 years, 8 months and 3 days; her tombstone says died, Feb. 15, 1817, aged 61 years and 2 months. (Bible says she was born Feb. 13, 1756.) He married, by license dated Nov. 20, 1775, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Cox.
1811, Oct. 16. He is mentioned in deeds and calls himself “miller.”
1818, Jan. 15. He made his will; proved Apr. 6, 1818, and styles himself of Upper Freehold.

Issue
238 Mary C. Mount, born 1780; married, Jan. 28, 1802, George Ely; went to Ohio.
239 Hiram Mount, born Aug. 10, 1786, says Bible: died, Jan. 9, 1847, aged 60 years, 4 months and 30 days; married Margaret, sister to Enos, and daughter of Thomas and Mary (Forman) Allen, born Mch. — , 1790; died, Feb. 13, 1865, aged 74 years and 11 months. Mary Forman was the daughter of Andrew Forman.
241 Hezekiah Mount, born July 5, 1788; married Catherine, daughter of Taylor Mount. Removed to Indiana.
242 Abijah Mount, born Dec. 16, 1795; died 1877; married, Feb. 6, 1817, Mary Chamberlain, born Feb. 27, 1797; died, June (20?), 1881, aged 85 years. Addison Mount, born Apr. 16, 1798; married Hetty, daughter of John Clayton; went to Illinois.

244 Sarah Mount, born Jan. 15, 1791.

93 MICHAEL MOUNT, son of Michael Mount, 24, according to Mrs. Charles P. Britton, 126 West State St., Trenton, married Mary . . . .

This Michael Mount must have been he whose land was sold by the Sheriff, October, 1807, and as it was sold to Garrit P. Wikoff, I imagine it was the same Michael Mount on whose estate Garret P. Wyckoff and Gilbert Hendrickson were appointed administrators in 1812.

Issue

245 Mary Ann Mount; died single.
246 Hannah Mount; married George Howell; lived in Philadelphia.
247 Jefferson Mount; married Miss Millie . . . . ; lived in Boston.
248 Forman S. Mount, born about 1802; died July, 1860; married Catherine Dennis.

94 ELIZABETH MOUNT, daughter of Michael Mount, 24, was born Jan. 12, 1756; died July 24, 1832; married, by license dated May 2, 1771, Jacob Hendrickson, son of Gilbert and Elizabeth (Polhemus) Hendrickson, born Mch. 15, 1744; died Aug. 15, 1810.

Issue

Forman Hendrickson; married Theodosia, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Grover) Hendrickson, born Nov. 2, 1795.
Jacob Hendrickson; died Nov. 7, 1826; married Sarah Vandeveer, born Jan. 28, 1790; died Dec. 3, 1878.

95 REBECCA MOUNT, daughter of Michael Mount, 24, married, first, Samuel P. Forman, and is called Rebecca Forman in the will of her father, Feb. 1, 1805, but in the will of her mother Mary, 8mo., 19, 1809, she is called Rebecca Rainburgh, and has a son, Michael Forman. Her own will, at Freehold, made and probated in 1840, shows that she must have died in that year.

1814, Mch. 29. Rebecca Forman, of Upper Freehold, sold to Appollo Meirs, a house left her by the will of her father, Michael Mount. (The discrepancy between her surname here and as in her mother’s will, is to be looked up.)

Issue

Michael Forman; lived at Allentown.
Eleanor Forman; unmarried.
Mollie Forman; married Humphrey Mount.

Issue

Humphrey Mount
Mollie Mount
Elizabeth Forman; married John Lawrence Hendrickson.
Peter Forman; married . . . . , and had issue.

96 FORMAN MOUNT, son of Michael Mount, 24, married Margaret, daughter of Alexander and Ann (Marshall) Edwards, born Apr. 18, 1760; died about 1834. He resided, with his wife, at Middletown Point in 1795, and in 1806, at Northern Liberties (Philadelphia).
Issue
249 Ann Mount, born 1786; died, Dec. 6, 1848, aged 62 years; married Nathaniel Britton, born Dec. 16, 1786; died Mch. 31, 1833. Both are buried in Presbyterian Churchyard, Allentown.
250 Michael Mount; lost at sea; unmarried.
251 Margaret Mount, born 1789; died Dec. 26, 1833; married Nicholas Britton, born 1791. She is buried at Yellow Meeting House, Allentown.
252 Edwards Mount; married Sally . . . . He was appointed sailing master, Jan. 28, 1815, and up to 1820, was stationed on Lake Erie. He died at his home, near the Navy Yard, Philadelphia, and his wife, later, in Pennsylvania. No issue.
253 Forman Marshall Mount, born May 4, 1793; died May 14, 1827; married Mary Ann Russell, a very beautiful Englishwoman.
254 Mary Mount, born 1787; died Oct. 13, 1861; buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Trenton; married John Hughes.

97 JAMES MOUNT, son of Ezekiel Mount, 25, was born 1752; died Dec. 27, 1786; married Jane, daughter of John and Jane Gaston, born Dec. 11, 1758; died Jan. 7, 1808. She afterwards married, prior to July, 1791, Lewis Anderson. James Mount was appointed guardian of John and Martha Rue, May 3, 1780, and she administratrix of his estate, Jan. 24, 1787. 1791, July. In the settlement of her accounts as administratrix, she calls herself Jane Anderson, formerly Mount, administratrix, and says James Mount was guardian of Matthias Rue.

Issue
255 Ezekiel I. Mount, born 8, 17, 1777; died 1865; married, first, Leah R. . . . . ; second, Mch. 12, 1814, Margaret Gaston, born 1790; died 1874.
256 John Mount, born 7, 24, 1779; married Ann (Scott?)
257 Catherine Mount, born 1784; married, after June 20, 1805, and prior to Feb. 8, 1808, Peter, son of John and Mary (LaRue) Perrine, born Mch. 3, 1768; died Sept. 6, 1846.
258 Rebecca Mount, born 1786.
259 Sexton Mount, born 7, 24, 1781; married, June 4, 1808, Margaret Mount.
260 . . . . Mount; possibly Jane, a witness to deed, June 20, 1805.

98 JESSE MOUNT, son of Ezekiel Mount, 25.
1801. Jesse Mount was fined £5, in Upper Freehold.

Issue
261 Jefferson Mount
262 Ezekiel J. Mount, born 1809; died 1897; married Emeline L. . . . . , born 1815; died 1890; buried at Perrineville.
263 Ann or Nancy Mount; married, Jan. 5, 1825, Joseph Emley.
264 Lydia Mount; married, May 13, 1824, Lewis Allen.
265 Rebecca Mount; married Elijah Wall.
266 Mary Mount; married Elijah Wall.

99 WILLIAM MOUNT, son of Ezekiel Mount, 25, was born May 29, 1762; died July 30, 1825. He was, apparently, the third son of Ezekiel Mount, not of age in his grandfather,
Richard Mount's, will, July 22, 1777; married, Mch. 12, 1795, (Middlesex Records), Catherine Carlisle, who outlived him and was alive Oct. 6. 1830.

**Issue**

267 Jesse Mount, born Nov. 12, 1795; died Jan. 10, 1839; married, Aug. 14, 1824, Sarah S. Parker, born Nov. 19, 1799; died July 26, 1856.

268 Elizabeth Mount, born 1797; died July 7, 1880.

269 Enoch Mount. (Died Feb. 2, 1862?, and buried, at Hightstown?, aged 46 years). One, Enoch Mount, married Rebecca Rue and located at Hightstown. See Woodward's History of Mercer Co., p. 870.

270 Rachel Mount

271 Hannah Mount, born June 18, 1803; died June 5, 1840.

272 Richard R. Mount, born 12, 27, 1804; died, 7, 29, 1858, aged 53 years; married Mary C. . . . . , born 1815; died 1845.

100 EZEKIEL MOUNT, son of Ezekiel Mount, 25, was born May 16, 1767; died, Sept. 17, 1849, aged 82 years, 4 months and 1 day; married, first, Helena Downs, born Sept. 15, 1772; died, Jan. 4, 1825, aged 52 years, 3 months and 19 days; second, Anne Wright, born Aug. 31, 1795; died May 6, 1859. All three are buried at Hightstown.

Ezekiel Mount was called "New York" or "York Ezekiel."

1845, Jan. 15. He made his will; proved Oct. 12, 1849, and called himself of Millstone, and mentioned: wife, Ann; sons, Morgan F., and Charles W. Mount, not twenty-one; "other children, residing in New York, or elsewhere." Executor: Richard Norton.

**Issue** by first wife

273 James Mount, born Nov. 13, 1790; died, Dec. 25, 1830, aged 40 years, 1 month and 12 days; buried in Hightstown yard.

274 Randolph Mount

275 Sexton Mount

276 George Mount

276a Rebecca Mount, born Aug. 23, 1795; died, July 25, 1812, aged 16 years, 11 months and 2 days.

277 Foreman Mount

277a Lucy Mount, born Jan. 16, 1798; died, July 22, 1812, aged 14 years, 6 months and 6 days.

278 Caroline Mount

278a Eleanor Mount, born Feb. 5, 1809; died, Apr. 7, 1813, aged 4 years, 2 months and 2 days. Hightstown Yard.

**Issue** by second wife

279 Morgan F. Mount

280 Charles W. Mount

102 REBECCA MOUNT, daughter of Ezekiel Mount, 25, was born Sept. 28, 1758; died, Mch. 20, 1820, aged 61 years, 5 months and 28 days; buried at Hightstown; married John Chamberlain, born 1760; died, July 21, 1835, in 75th year; buried at Hightstown.

**Issue**

Ezekiel Chamberlain; died, June 1, 1799, in 7th year; buried at Hightstown.

Harriet Chamberlain; youngest daughter; married a Van Nest.
103 ELIZABETH MOUNT, daughter of Ezekiel Mount, 25, married George Ely, of East Windsor.

1806, June 25. He made his will, recorded at New Brunswick; proved Feb. 12, 1808, and mentioned: wife, Elizabeth; sons, Ezekiel Ely and William Ely, neither twenty-one; sons, Richard, Saxton and James, neither seventeen. He mentions having given to sons, John and George. Enoch Chamberlain was a witness.

108 SAMUEL MOUNT, son of Samuel Mount, 26, was born Apr. 20, 1759; died, June 18, 1853, aged 94 years, 1 month and 29 days; married Rachel, daughter of Richard and Lydia (Dey) Mount, born Feb. 13, 1769; died, Mch. 11, 1833, in 65th year. Both buried at Hightstown.

1836, Aug. 26. In his will at Freehold; proved June 28, 1853, he calls himself of Millstone, and bequeathes a tanyard to his son Aaron.

1853, June 20. Renunciation of Aaron Mount.

Issue

281 Aaron Mount, born May 6, 1786; married, first, Apr. 2, 1814, Lydia Stillwell; second, Dec. 24, 1817, Elizabeth Dey.


283 Samuel Mount, born May 1, 1802; died 1868; married Euphemia . . . . , born 1803; died 1864; both buried at Cranbury.

284 Peter Mount, born Mch. 9, 1804; died Sept. 7, 1858; buried at Hightstown.

285 Timothy Mount, born June 4, 1793; died young.

286 Timothy Mount, of Hightstown, born Nov. 30, 1796; died Feb. 22, 1845; buried at Hightstown.

287 Lydia Mount, born July 4, 1791; married, Feb. 12, 1812, John M. Buckalew.

288 Phebe Mount; married John Clayton.

289 Mary Ann Mount, born Apr. 11, 1806; died July 14, 1882; buried at Maplewood, Freehold; married, May 27, 1829, Henry Schenck, born Jan. 24, 1805; died Dec. 20, 1891.

290 Eleanor Mount, born 1811.


292 Foreman Mount, born 1809.

109 MICHAEL MOUNT, son of Samuel Mount, 26, was born June 23, 1768; died, July 31, 1831, aged 63 years, 1 month and 8 days. He was named, as executor, in his father's will of 1801. He married, Dec. 16, 1801, Mercy Vaughan, born 1778; died, July 10, 1861, aged 83 years, 3 months and 20 days. Both buried at Hightstown.

1831, Aug. 15. Letters of administration were granted on his estate, to Peter C. Bergen and Tomas Ely.
Issue
293 Michael (Henry?) Mount; married, Apr. 2, 1827, Hannah Clayton.
294 Parmelia A. Mount; married . . . . Ely.*

110 JOSEPH MOUNT, son of Samuel Mount, 26, was born 1757; died July 27, 1822. He married, prior to Apr. 1, 1799, Theodosia, daughter of John and sister to Ruth Rogers, born 1761.

1822, Aug. 13. Administration was granted on his estate to his widow, Theodosia, his son, John, and John Emley. Theodosia Mount died Mch. 4, 1846, leaving a will, on record at Mount Holly, dated Mch. 24, 1844; proved Mch. 27, 1846.

Issue
295 John Mount; married Gertrude, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Wykoff) Sexton.
296 Joseph Mount, of Manasquan; married Sophia . . . .
297 Rebecca Mount; unmarried. See New Brunswick Wills.
298 Ezekiel Mount; married Ann . . . .
299 Hannah Mount; married, June 29, 1826, John Harris.
300 Elizabeth Mount; married Peter Sexton.
301 Susan Mount; married Thomas Forman.
302 Samuel Mount; died prior to Mch. 24, 1844.
303 Sarah Mount; married, Apr. 2, 1825, Joseph Poinsett.

117 GEORGE MOUNT, son of John Mount, 33, was born Feb. 8, 1757; died Dec. 17, 1832; married Hester Pettinger, born 1765.

George Mount, like his father, John Mount, and his brother, John Mount, was a Loyalist, and all three were attainted.

1784, Feb. 10. George Mount, late of Middletown, was the son of John Mount, who was attainted. The father, [John Mount], was murdered by the Rebels, leaving a widow and a large family of children. The Memorialist is his eldest son and heir-at-law. His farm was about three miles from Middletown, and near the Shrewsbury River. Evidence given by John Mount, (produces conveyances from his elder brother, of all rights, and a letter of attorney), second son of said John Mount, who was shot in September, 1779, says, he, John, now the claimant, is now twenty-two years of age, and lived with his mother until sixteen, when the Americans wanted him to join their army, on which he went off and joined the British Army in 1780. His father, [John Mount], owned two hundred acres, in Middletown, which came to him from his father; his father had owned it thirty-one years. He left a widow, who is now in possession of part of the house. He left three sons and three daughters. The claimant is the second son; Matthias is the third son; eldest sister, Chloe Thain, is now living in St. John; second sister, Sarah Pentar, is in the States; third sister, Oria Mount, is now with her mother. Witness: Captain Tilton, being sworn, testifies that George is the eldest son; knew second son, John, whom the Americans wanted to serve at the age of sixteen. George Mount, eldest son and heir of John Mount, arrived in New Brunswick, in June, 1787, with wife and two children. American Loyalists MS., in Lenox Library, New York, Vol. 16, p. 171.

His father was Master of a schooner in the Government’s service; died without a will; stayed in New York until the evacuation; his wife was ill, and died about six months afterwards; his mother is living. Idem, p. 518.


Issue
304 Matthias Mount, born Jan. 26, 1795; died young.
305 Matthias Mount, born Mch. 1, 1797.

*Tombstones in Hightstown Baptist Churchyard:
Permelia, wife of John L. Ely, died, July 23, 1850, aged 32 years and 9 months.
Martha Rebecca, daughter of John L. Ely, and Permelia Ely, died, Aug. 22, 1853, aged 4 years, 10 months and 22 days.
306  John Mount, born 3, 3, 1791; died 7, 12, 1839; married Barbara Myers, born 1795; died 1835.
307  George Mount, born 3, 5, 1799; died 183-; married Charlotte . . . .

  Issue
  George Bell Mount, born 4, 3, 1822; of Philadelphia.
308  James Mount, born 1, 6, 1808.
309  Sarah Mount, born 1, 19, 1786.
310  James Mount, born 4, 25, 1788; died young.
311  Elizabeth Mount, born 3, 1, 1793.
312  Hester Mount, born 8, 9, 1801; died young.
313  Hester Mount, born 1803.
314  Martha Mount, born 10, 25, 1805.

120  JOHN MOUNT, son of John Mount, 33, was born 8, 22, 1764, yet, according to the
preceding affidavit, the year of his birth is 1762. Sabine, in his American Loyalists, says, "John
Mount went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that City. He
removed to Lancaster, in that Province, but died, while at St. John, in 1819, aged fifty-seven." This
statement would, likewise, make his birth date conform to 1762, but is it likely that Sabine
drew his information from the manuscript just quoted.

121  MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of John Mount, 33, was born Nov. 21, 1766; died Mch.
16, 1809; married Martha . . . .

  Issue
  315 Euphemia Mount; died 1878; married Silleck Nichols.

127  NESBIT MOUNT, reputed a son of Britton Mount, 42, was born Nov. 11, 1767;
died, Dec. 7, 1856, aged 89 years and 26 days; buried in Atlantic View Cemetery, Manasquan;
made Ann (Nancy) Webb, according to her grandson, Joseph F. Mount, born May 13, 1770;
died, May 29, 1855, aged 85 years and 11 days.

  Issue
  316  John Mount, born Nov. 11, 1790.
317  Lucretia Mount, born Mch. 24, 1792.
318  Umphry Mount, born Sept. 14, 1794.
319  Brittain Mount, born Aug. 14, 1796; died, Apr. 10, 1831, aged 34 years, 7 months,
  and 27 days; married, Jan. 29, 1818, Ann, daughter of Asher and Sarah
  (Osborn) Curtis, born Nov. 4, 1796; died Nov. 8, 1881.
320  William Mount, born Mch. 20, 1799.
321  Joseph Mount, born Sept. 10, 1801; died, Aug. 26, 1874, aged 72 years, 11
  month and 15 days; married, first, July 21, 1821, Catherine D. Clayton, born
  July 28, 1800; second, Mch. 26, 1845, Charlotte (Curtis) Allen, born Mch. 15,
  1812; died, Sept. 29, 1877, aged 65 years, 6 months and 14 days.
322  Zacharias Mount, born July 13, 1806; died, Feb. 9, 1836, aged 29 years, 6 months
  and 26 days; married, Aug. 2, 1833, Ann (Curtis) Mount, widow of his brother
  Brittain, born Nov. 4, 1796; died Nov. 8, 1881.
323  Elizabeth Mount, born July 1, 1808; married Benjamin Lewis.
324  Susannah Mount, born Feb. 10, 1811; died Jan. 28, 1884; married, Feb. 7, 1829,
    Samuel Hannaway, born May 20, 1806; died Apr. 17, 1885.
130  JOHN MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 47, married Elizabeth . . . .

1808, Feb. 26. John Mount, Elijah Mount, and Matthew Rue, executors of Matthias Mount, late of West Windsor, conveyed to Richard Job, for $6,661.50, two hundred and twenty-eight acres.

There are several deeds by John Mount, as executor of different estates.

Issue

325 Gilbert Snowden Mount; baptized Feb. 19, 1792.
326 Margaret Chamberlain Mount, born 1794; baptized Apr. 20, 1794.

131  ELIJAH MOUNT, son of Matthias Mount, 47, is reputed to have married Mary Mount, and he is also accredited with a child, unnamed, by a wife, Lydia Barclay, who was baptized, at Cranbury, Feb. 19, 1792.

He was a Deacon of the Cranbury congregation, and is marked “Dismissed March 10, 1801.”

1808, Feb. 26. John Mount, Elijah Mount and Matthew Rue, executors of Matthias Mount, late of West Windsor, conveyed to Richard Job, for $6,661.50, two hundred and twenty-eight acres.

He probably removed to Albany, N. Y., and is said to have had four children.

1842, July 7. Elijah Mount, of Philadelphia, cabinet maker, and Susan H., his wife, are mentioned in Burlington deeds.

Issue

327 . . . . Mount; baptized, at Cranbury, Feb. 19, 1792.

134  MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of Richard Mount, 48.

Matthias Mount, in his will, styles himself of Nottingham; commonly he is known as Matthias Mount, “of the Square,” i.e. Hamilton Square, where he had an estate of one thousand acres. He died November, 1837, leaving a will recorded at Mount Holly, N. J. He married Elizabeth Chambers.

“Tradition says he and his father were both in the War of the Revolution, enlisting from Middlesex Co., the original line of which was then only a short distance East of the Mount farm. But it is highly probable that the family lived in Middlesex Co., and came to this section at the close of the war.” Joseph H. West, Esq.

Issue

328 Richard C. Mount, born 11, 19, 1780; died, July 23, 1864, aged 74 years, 8 months and 4 days; married, 1811, Theodosia Allen, born 1792; died, Aug. 13, 1855, aged 63 years, 7 months and 15 days.
329 Robert Mount, born 5, 1, 1791; died 10, 29, 1875; married Elizabeth Combs.
330 Rebecca Mount, born 8, 2, 1792; married Thomas Combs.
331 Samuel Mount, born 12, 6, 1793; died 5, 9, 1871; married, 1819, Rebecca (Combs) Allen, born 1796.
332 Matthias Mount, “of the Square,” as his father was also called, born 12, 19, 1801; died 5, 4, 1870; married Phebe (Rogers) Hooper.
333 Elijah Mount, born 4, 17, 1803; died, 1857, aged 53 years; married Sarah (Schenck) Van Nest; died, 1876, aged 77 years.
334 Mary Mount, born 1, 25, 1804; died 1894; married Elisha Jewell, of Penn’s Neck.
335 Jane Mount; died young.
336 David Mount; died young.
JAMES MOUNT, son of John Mount, 49, was born 1765; died 1840; married, first, Amy Combs; second, 10, 2, 1813, Permelia Emmons.


Issue by first wife

337 John Mount (called Jonathan C.); baptized, at Cranbury, Oct. 9, 1791; died, 1813, aged 23 years.

338 Thomas Cox Mount, born 11, 14, 1794; died, 8, 31, 1838, aged 43 years; married Mary B. Hutchinson, born 1801; died 1878.

339 David Combs Mount, born June 22, 1799; died 3, 19, 1869; married, first, ....... Hutchinson, a twin sister to Mary B. Hutchinson, born 1801; died, 1833, aged 30 years; second, Ann E. Embly; died, 1897, aged 83 years.

340 Ann Mount, born Apr. 30, 1803; married Dr. Slack.

Issue by second wife

341 John Woodhull Mount, born 1814; died 1877; married, first, 9, 19, 1838, Matilda Veghte; married, second, 6, 3, 1848, Mary E. Davis. He was of New York City and later of Maryland.

342 James Baldwin Mount, born 10, 14, 1815; died, 9, 23, 1837, single.

343 Matthias B. Mount, born 3, 23, 1817; died 5, 13, 1874; married, 1, 8, 1839, Cornelia Barber. He was of New York City.

344 George Alexander Mount, born 6, 30, 1820; died 12, 31, 1828.

345 Hannah Mount, born 1829; died 1885; married Jesse A. Kirk, of Maryland.

Issue

Mount Emmons Kirk

JUDGE JOHN BAYLIS MOUNT, son of Humphrey Mount, 51, was born 1781; died 1864; married, first, Dec. 30, 1801, Hannah Johnes; second, Jan. 5, 1832, Effy, daughter of Richard and Lydia (Dey) Mount, and widow of James M. Johnson. His children were baptized at Cranbury.

Issue all by first wife


347 Abigail Baylis Mount, born May 5, 1805; died 1866; married, Jan. 27, 1831, Col. Rescarrick Moore Smith, Treasurer of New Jersey.

348 Hannah Mount, born Apr. 8, 1809; married, Nov. 23, 1830, Peter C. Bergen, born 1792; died 1857.

349 Stephen Mount

350 Hatty Mount; married ...... Rue.

Issue

Rue; married Ellen (Baylis?)

SAMUEL H. MOUNT,* son of Humphrey Mount, 51.

1838, Feb. 19. He made his will; proved Sept. 20, 1838, as of Upper Freehold, and mentioned: wife, Lucy; daughter, Lydia Ann Reed, and her daughter, Ellen Reed; daughters,

*It has been said that Samuel H. Mount was a son of William, of the Allentown family, but this is incorrect.

Issue
351 Lydia Ann Mount; married . . . . Reed.

Issue
Ellen Reed
352 Hannah Mount; married . . . . Applegate.
353 Abigail Mount
354 John S. Mount, born 1812; died, about 1878, aged 66 years; married Abigail B. (Hulick?); died, 1889, aged 70 years. Both are buried in Allentown Presbyterian Cemetery.

151 DANIEL MOUNT, son of Humphrey Mount, 51, married Eliza P . . . . He died without issue.
1814, Dec. 1. Daniel Mount, of Upper Freehold, conveyed to John B. Mount, of East Windsor, for $2,100, part of land bequeathed to him by the will of the late Humphrey Mount, in East Windsor.

152 HUMPHREY MOUNT, son of Humphrey Mount, 51, was born June 13, 1790; married Millie Forman, daughter of Samuel P. and Rebecca (Mount) Forman. If it is he who is buried in Allentown Presbyterian Cemetery, he died, Feb. 9, 1832, aged 40 years.

Issue
355 Humphrey Mount
356 Woodhull Foreman Mount; married Margareta E. . . . . He was of Albany, and then of Philadelphia.
357 Thornton Mount; died without issue.
358 Mary Elizabeth Mount

153 ANNA MOUNT, daughter of Humphrey Mount, 51, married, Oct. 15, 1806, John Hulick. Their children were baptized at Cranbury.

Issue
Humphrey Mount Hulick, born July 31, 1807.
Hamilton Hulick, born Aug. 1, 1809.
Mary Ann Hulick, born Mch. 3, 1813.
Catherine Amanda Hulick, born July 22, 1815.
Abigail Mount Hulick, born Sept. 19, 1818.
Daniel Mount Hulick, born Sept. 1, 1821.

156 MATTHIAS MOUNT, son of Thomas Mount, 53, was born Mch. 11, 1767; died Jan. 23, 1848; married, first, Elizabeth Stephenson, born Jan. 16, 1776; died Feb. 16, 1805; second, Ann Elliott, born Jan. 23, 1778; died Mch. 29, 1847. He removed to Kentucky and later to Indiana.

Issue by first wife
359 Mary Stephenson Mount, born Dec. 15, 1791; married Benjamin Van Cleve.
360 Thomas Jolly Mount, born May 18, 1794; died May 30, 1842. He was of Indiana.
361 James Mount, born July 11, 1797.
362 William Mount, born Jan. 21, 1799; married Mary Still.
363 John Mount, born Feb. 15, 1802; died Feb. 23, 1840; married Nancy Applegate, born Feb. 23, 1802; died Apr. or Nov. 3, 1885. He was of Indiana.
364 Stephenson Mount, born June or July 11, 1804; died about 1900. He was of Stony Centre, Iowa.

**Issue** by second wife
365 Robert Elliott Mount, born Sept. 4, 1806; married Mary Jones.
366 Elizabeth Mount, born Feb. 17, 1809; married George Clark.
367 Matthias Mount, born Aug 7, 1810; of Indiana.
368 Ann Jane Mount, born Feb. 7, 1812; married Hugh Van Cleve.
369 Commodore Clayton Mount, born Oct. 24, 1813; married Jane Gordon; was of Philadelphia, then Indiana.
370 Martha Mount, born May or June 30, 1818; died Mch. 4, 1887; married Gordon Miller.
371 Elijah McClure Mount, born May 22, 1820; died about 1906; married Rachel Miller. He was of Little York, Indiana.

**UNCONNECTED MOUNTS**

1 THOMAS MOUNT and Penelope Smith, from New Jersey, settled at East Setauket, Long Island.

**Issue**
2 Thomas S. Mount; married Julia Hawkins.
3 Judge John Mount

2 THOMAS S. MOUNT, son of Thomas Mount, 1, by wife Julia Hawkins, had

**Issue**
4 Henry S. Mount, born 1802; died 1841; married Mary Ford, of Flemington, N. J. Was an artist of less distinction than his brother, William S. Mount.
5 Shepherd Alonzo Mount, born 1804; married Elizabeth Elliott.
6 William Sidney Mount, born 1807; died 1868; unmarried—the well known artist.
7 Robert Nelson Mount
8 Ruth Mount; married a Seabury.

There was a Moses Mount, of Monmouth County, who married Lydia Bills, in 1739, and died in 1748. He had a son, Moses, who was an aide to General Washington. There is little doubt, if any, that this line belongs in George Mount's family, for, to quote Paul W. Mount, in the Newark, N. J., News, "the late Samuel Mount Schenck, Esq., mentions in his notes on the Mount family, that his mother, both of whose parents were Mounts, and direct descendants of George Mount, referred to Moses Mount, the son, who kept the hotel at Mount's Corner, now West Freehold, as having been a distant relative, but said 'she did not like to acknowledge it, as she did not countenance the business of the hotel.' Pretty hard on Moses, but as he had been an aide of General Washington, we can afford to feel charitable toward him. Mr. Schenck mentions, also, that this Moses Mount was a lover of fast horses and a great rider of race horses."
“Another old Mount trait, more commendable, perhaps, is found in connection with Nisbet Mount, previously referred to, who donated land in Manasquan, for a house of Public Worship, which, as deed expresses it, ‘is to be free for all denominations professing Christians to worship Almighty God therein according to the dictates of their own conscience who are of good standing and moral character.’ This exhibited a broad-mindedness and tolerant spirit in rather a marked contrast to a unique church edict affecting another Mount, which I found in the Hightstown Baptist Church records. It reads: ‘Richard Mount Excluded from Communion and Church Fellowship for non-attendance and keeping bad company joined the Presbyterians!’”

In printing the Mount genealogy I am content to give the first six generations, as my interest invariably wanes as I recede from the founder of a family and his immediate descendants; then again it becomes the legitimate province of some of the Mount blood to follow the lines to the present time, rather than it should fall to a student of many families. I understand that this will be the case, for Mr. Paul W. Mount is employing his facile pen to such an end. To his contributions to the Newark (N. J.) News, as well as to the communications of Mr. J. R. Mount, in the same sheet, I am much indebted; and above all would I recognize my obligations to my late esteemed friend, the Rev. William White Hance, whose industry was as great as his work was accurate, and who was a helpful friend for many years.
MURPHY
OF
MONMOUTH COUNTY

TIMOTHY MURPHY was born, in Ireland, May 8, 1749; emigrated to America, in 1770, and died, May 8, 1812, aged 63 years. He married, in Cohansey, Salem County, N. J., in 1777, Mary, daughter of Abraham and Mary (Hartshorne) Garrison.* She was born Apr. 5, 1754, and died, May 2, 1834, aged 80 years and 27 days. He was a physician, a farmer, a school teacher, a Justice, etc.

Shortly after his marriage, he purchased three hundred acres, five miles West of Middletown, at Bethany, where he and his wife lived and died, highly honored and respected in the community. They were pioneers in Methodism, and before that Society was strong enough to build a house of worship, his home was used as a place of worship, and a residence for all ministers.

Timothy Murphy, on the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, served in the ranks at the Battle of Monmouth and elsewhere.

Issue
2 Anna Murphy
3 William Murphy
4 John Garrison Murphy
5 Mary Murphy
6 Francis Murphy
7 Catharine Murphy, born, Jan. 10, 1790, at Bethany; died, Feb. 4, 1875, aged 85 years and 25 days, unmarried, at Freehold.

*Abraham Garrison married Mary Hartshorne, who was born, in Middletown, N. J., in 1716. He died in October, 1754, and she married, second, Elias Bailey;† and died, Jan. 6, 1796, aged 80 years.

Issue
John Garrison, born, at Middletown, Oct. 11, 1744.
Catharine Garrison, born, at Middletown, Nov. 28, 1746.
Elizabeth Garrison, born, at Middletown, Apr. 14, 1748.
Hartshorne Garrison, born, at Middletown, May 5, 1750.
Abigail Garrison, born, at Middletown, May 5, 1753.
Mary Garrison, born, at Middletown, Apr. 5, 1754.

†William, son of Elias Bailey and Mary Hartshorne, widow of Abraham Garrison, was born, in Middletown, Oct. 18, 1759.
8 Elizabeth Murphy, born Mch. 14, 1792; died, Sept. 20, 1877, aged 85 years, 6 months and 6 days; married Cornelius Walling, born Dec. 22, 1769; died Oct. 1, 1825. For issue see Walling Family.

9 Joseph Murphy

2 ANNA MURPHY, daughter of Timothy Murphy, 1, was born, in Bethany, Middle-town, N. J., Oct. 3, 1778, and died, May 2, 1863, in Brooklyn, N. Y. She married, first, Joseph Michell, at Bethany, in 1795; second, George Ingraham, of Rhode Island, in 1812, who was born July 8, 1764, and died Mch. 6, 1832.

   Issue by first husband
10 Lauretta Michell, born August, 1796; married Samuel Ingraham, in October, 1816.
11 Mary Michell, born Mch. 11, 1798; married George Ingraham, Nov. 16, 1816; and died Feb. 17, 1858.

   Issue by second husband
12 Timothy Murphy Ingraham, born September, 1813; died December, 1813.
13 Rebecca Ingraham, born Aug. 22, 1818; married, May 24, 1836, Crawford C. Smith, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

3 WILLIAM MURPHY, son of Timothy Murphy, 1, was born, at Bethany, Apr. 19, 1780; married Phebe Burge, Dec. 25, 1803, and died, Sept. 23, 1847, aged 67 years, 5 months and 4 days. She was born Apr. 14, 1781, and died Sept. 21, 1853.

   Issue
14 Timothy Murphy, born Mch. 13, 1805; died, at Keyport, July 29, 1887, unmarried.
15 Richard Garrison Murphy, born Mch. 26, 1808; died July 30, 1808.
16 William Murphy, born Nov. 12, 1809; died May 2, 1810.
17 Mary Eliza Murphy, born Apr. 5, 1817; died Sept. 9, 1821.
18 William Murphy, born Mch. 29, 1820; died May 19, 1843.

4 JOHN GARRISON MURPHY, son of Timothy Murphy, 1, was born, at Bethany, Jan. 7, 1783, and died, Feb. 11, 1853, in Brooklyn, N. Y. He married, first, Clarissa Runyon, of Princeton, N. J., who was born Aug. 15, 1785, and died July 30, 1824; second, Mch. 20, 1825, Caroline Applegate, who was born July 8, 1808. His widow married, August, 1854, Elijah Stout, and died Jan. 24, 1881.

   Issue by first wife
20 Mary Murphy, born June 27, 1812; died young.

   Issue by second wife
22 Mary Applegate Murphy, born Dec. 12, 1825; married Robert B. Clark.
23 John G. Murphy, born Apr. 22, 1828; died Jan. 2, 1853.
24 Clarissa Murphy, born Apr. 24, 1830; died May 11, 1863; married George H. Ford.
25 Caroline Amelia Murphy, born Mch. 19, 1833; married William S. Thorn.
26 Francis Asbury Murphy, born Aug. 17, 1836; died Sept. 27, 1882.
27 William W. Riley Murphy, born Apr. 10, 1839; died Jan. 26, 1844.

5 MARY MURPHY, daughter of Timothy Murphy, 1, was born, at Bethany, Oct. 2, 1784; married, Oct. 7, 1804, Richard Greenwood, born in 1776, and died Mch. 29, 1825.

**Issue**

29 Henry Greenwood, born May 13, 1803.
30 Adeline Greenwood, born Oct. 23, 1808.
31 Mary Hannah Greenwood, born Feb. 24, 1810.
32 Sophia Greenwood, born Sept. 16, 1811.
33 Amelia Greenwood, born July 10, 1813; married Henry C. Murphy.
35 William Murphy Greenwood, born Jan. 12, 1819.
36 Benjamin Greenwood, born Nov. 20, 1821.

6 FRANCIS MURPHY, son of Timothy Murphy, 1, was born, at Bethany, Feb. 10, 1788; died Oct. 8, 1866; married Ann Bray, Apr. 18, 1811. She was born Mch. 6, 1794, and died Dec. 14, 1870.

**Issue**

38 John Wesley Murphy, born Aug. 7, 1812; married Lauretta Chandler.
39 Caroline Knott Murphy, born Nov. 7, 1814; married Frank Hatfield.
40 Frances Amelia Murphy, born Sept. 20, 1817; died Mch. 16, 1885; married John S. Stillwell, who died Sept. 30, 1883.
41 Timothy Ingraham Murphy, born July 14, 1819; married, first, Catharine Grant, Nov. 24, 1841. She was born July 4, 1818, and died, at Keyport, N. J., June 2, 1873; married, second, Isabella S. Kisner, Aug. 22, 1875, born June 12, 1842.
42 Ann Ogborne Murphy, born Dec. 6, 1821; married Rev. Garner Snyder, May 2, 1849, born Feb. 27, 1821.
43 Catharine Elizabeth Murphy, born Nov. 24, 1845; died Oct. 17, 1873; married, first, Aaron Peck; second, William Conklin.
44 Mary Hartshorne Murphy, born Nov. 5, 1827; died Dec. 16, 1828.
45 James Henry Murphy, born June 2, 1830; died Feb. 26, 1831.
46 Mary Garrison Murphy, born Dec. 3, 1831; unmarried.
47 William Spafford Murphy, born Apr. 30, 1834; died Mch. 8, 1883; married Mary E. Burnham, Aug. 5, 1857; born Sept. 29, 1834.
48 Francis Asbury Murphy, born Apr. 1, 1837; married, first, Carrie Ward, of Brooklyn, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1859, born June 20, 1838, and died Nov. 4, 1872; married, second, Josephine A. Silva, of Brooklyn, N. Y., Apr. 30, 1874, born May 1, 1851.

9 JUDGE JOSEPH MURPHY, of Freehold, son of Timothy Murphy, 1, was born Jan. 1, 1797; died May 6, 1884; married Alice Holmes, Jan. 1, 1820, born Aug. 2, 1802, and died July 18, 1886.
Issue
49 Timothy Murphy, born Apr. 30, 1821.
50 Holmes W. Murphy, born Nov. 28, 1822.
51 Louisa S. Murphy, born Dec. 4, 1826.
52 Phebe Murphy, born Oct. 14, 1828; died Oct. 17, 1866.
53 Catharine Murphy, born July 20, 1830.
54 Joseph Garrison Murphy, born Apr. 18, 1834; died Sept. 20, 1866.
55 Ann Elizabeth Murphy, born July 15, 1838; died Feb. 13, 1879.
56 William Henry Murphy, born Apr. 11, 1846; died Feb. 19, 1850.
OGBORNE

OF

MONMOUTH COUNTY

In the Church of St. Olave’s, Hart Street, London, England, there is erected a monument to the memory of Sir William Ogborne:

Near this Place Lyes the Body of S’t WILLIAM OGBORNE Kn.
who dyed October 13th 1734 aged 72
He was Master Carpenter to the Office of Ordnance 35 Years
Sherriff of this City;
Colonel of the Militia;
An Elder Brother of the Trinity House,
And one of his Majesty’s Justices &c;
A most tender Husband, loving Parent
Sincere & kind Friend; a Man of great Piety and Virtue, mix’d with much
Candor and Humanity;
Endued with a Noble and Generous Disposition;
Always ready to Comfort and relieve the Poor
and in every Circumstance of Life worthy Imitation

Also the LADY JOYCE
Relict of S’t Wm. OGBORNE Kt
who Departed this Life Augt. 4th 1744
Will of Sir William Ogborne, dated Oct. 5, and proved Oct. 23, 1734, in which he mentions himself as “Kn., Citizen and Carpenter” of Rosemary Lane, Parish of St. Mary, White Chapel, County of Middlesex, and makes the following bequests:

The freehold property, in Cheapside and Lawrence Lane, in occupancy, and an empty house adjoining, he gives to his wife Dame Joyce, and also the residence, in Rosemary Lane, during her lifetime, she paying £20, in half-yearly payments, to his Grandson, Ogborne Churchill.

Upon his wife’s demise, these properties are given to his Grandson, Ogborne Churchill and Grand-daughter, Sarah Churchill, equally. In case both die before twenty-one years of age and leave no heirs, then these properties are to be equally divided between St. Thomas’ Hospital, Southwark, County of Surrey, and The Carpenters’ Guild, of London, for the benefit of their poor.

The testator also gave to his wife his coach, his chariot horses, plate, hay, corn, etc. He owned many houses leased to many individuals.

To his sister, Mary Bedson, of Tower St., London, widow, he gave the other three messages in Rosemary Lane, in occupancy. These properties at her decease to his Grandson, Ogborne Churchill and Grand-daughter, Sarah Churchill, who were his chief legatees, and in case of no issue to either of the grandchildren, the properties to St. Thomas’ Hospital and The Carpenters’ Guild, as mentioned above.

To his wife Joyce one-third of his personal estate, as widow’s thirds, and one-third “to my daughter, Mary Churchill,” and the remaining one-third to his widow Joyce.

To his Grandson, Richard Churchill, £200, as he, being the eldest son of his father and mother, was amply provided for as heir of his parents in their marriage settlement.


To the Poor of Trinity House, £100.

To the Poor Quakers, of Ratcliffe Meeting, £20, to be distributed by his son-in-law, Walter Coleman, and his wife, Dame Joyce.

To the Poor of the Carpenters’ Guild.

To Thomas Ogborne, of Hillingdon, County of Middlesex, Labourer, £10.

His widow, Dame Joyce, to pay £1,000, due on purchase of property in Cheapside.

Executors: Walter Coleman and his wife, Dame Joyce.

Witnesses: Jno Martin, Saml Troughton and Hudson Tastolff [or Tastolff].

His widow, Dame Joyce, died about ten years later, and was mentioned in her will as of Greenwich, Kent County, England. She was doubtless a second wife for she mentions none of his legatees, except “Sister Mary Bedson.” She willed her estate to her kinspeople, females, by the names of Williams, Clopton and Searles, and the residue of her estate to her nephew, William Singleton, of St. Christophers, West Indies. She made many bequests of good size to friends and servants.

“Mr. Deputy Merry of Southwark was educated in this school [i.e. the Charity School] in grateful remembrance of which he has left to it the reversion of property amounting to 200£ a year after the death of Mr. Ogborn, stationer in Bishopsgate street.” “Mr. Merry also left to the school the reversion of 4500£ Three per cent Consols after the decease of three persons named in his will and 1000£ South Sea Annuities.”

Manning and Bray’s History of Surrey, Vol. III, p. 630.

“... Ogbourn, Esq,” 1724, was a benefactor of the Guilford Library.

Manning and Bray’s History of Surrey, Vol. I, p. 77.

1859, Apr. 9. Frederick William Ogborn, who was born on this date, in Bristol, England,
has brothers residing in that city, namely: Harry, George, Alfred and Edward Ogborn. They are Quakers.

In New Jersey the name was favorably known through the State for many years, especially in the vicinity of Middletown, but now, save in its application to the site of an old homestead, "Annie Ogborne's Corners," on the road between Middletown and Holmdel, it is extinct.

In 1900, even this name is lost, for to this locality the name on the sign-board and in Ellis' History has been corrupted to Ogden.

The Ogbornes were socially a prominent family, but, with few exceptions, held no political positions. Through the female side of the house have descended the late Amos R. Manning, Esq., of the Supreme Court of Alabama; the Hon. Edward Scudder, of the Supreme Court of New Jersey; Prof. John Stillwell Schenck, of Princeton College; the Drs. Stillwell, of New York City; Ex-Governor Bedle, of New Jersey; the Taylors, of Middletown, N. J., and others.

John Ogborne and Samuel Ogborne were early settlers in Burlington County, N. J.

1 JOHN OGBORNE.

1684, 6, 11mo. John Ogbourne bought of Joseph Blowers, for £110, a house recently erected, in Burlington, and one hundred and fifty acres.

1685. John Ogborne recorded his cattle-mark, at Burlington.

1686, 3, 6mo. He, then residing at Burlington, sold the above property to Walter Humphry, of Burlington, Carpenter, for £110.

1691, 2, 4mo. John Ogbourne, yeoman, of Burlington County, bought one hundred and fifty acres, in the First Division of lands, from Charles Reade, of the town of Burlington.

1694. John Ogborne located three hundred acres of land at Oneanickon, in Springfield, which he sold, in 1697, to Eleazor Fenton.

1699, Apr. 20. John Ogborne, of Burlington County, carpenter, bought, for £31, from Thomas Kendall, bricklayer, of Burlington County, a lot, in Burlington, on the High Street.

1699, Apr. 20. Thomas Kendall, of Burlington, for £31, sold to John Ogborne, of Burlington, a lot on High Street.

1701. He was Town Clerk, of Burlington.

1707, Apr. 4. Thomas Kendall, of Burlington, sold, for £100, to John Ogborne, of Springfield, carpenter, property on High Street, in Burlington, near the Market House.

1711, May 3. Richard Ridgway, of Springfield, for £100, sold to John Ogborne, of Springfield, yeoman, one hundred and fifty acres, in the township called Mattacopeny.

1716, Nov. 19. Will of John Ogborne, of Springfield; proved Mch. 28, 1720, mentioned:

Wife, but no name is given, "now in England."
Daughter, Sarah, "now in England."
Daughter-in-law, Anna, wife of John Hocton [Stockton?]
Grandson, John Ogborn
Grand-daughter, Hannah
Francis Roe, widdow, a bequest.
Grand-daughters, Sarah and Anna, daughters of his deceased son, John Ogborne.
Elizabeth, Mary and Hannah, daughters of his deceased son, William Ogborne.

1719-20, Mch. 15. The inventory of the personal estate of John Ogborne, taken this date, amounted to £178-6-7½.

Issue

2 John Ogborne
3 William Ogborne
4 Sarah Ogborne

2 JOHN OGBORNE, son of John Ogborne, i, died, at Burlington, intestate, leaving a widow, Ann, who applied for administration on his estate, which was granted Feb. 14 [22], 1713–14. He was an innholder, and the inventory of his personal estate amounted to £310–17–4.

1704, Jan. 8. James Wild, of Burlington, sold, for £55, a lot on High Street, to John Ogborne, Jr., of Burlington County.

1694, Jan. 22. John Ogborne, Jr., of Mansfield, near Burlington, bought for £20, of George Hutchinson, of Burlington County, three hundred acres of land.

1708, June 8. A petition from Ann Kendall and John Ogburn, Jr., of this date, praying leave to sell land was considered at various times by the New Jersey Assembly, and, Dec. 29, 1709, after "reading and examining of several deeds, accounts and other writings, the sd Committee . . . . resolved that they did not think fitt to take any farther cognizance of the sd petition."

John Ogbourn died, Jan. 31, 1713–14, aged 41 years.

St. Mary's Churchyard, Burlington, N. J.

His widow married John Hocton or Stockton.

Issue, as per his father's will:
5 Sarah Ogborne
6 Anna Ogborne

3 WILLIAM OGBORNE, son of John Ogborne, i, married, in 1698, Mary Cole, by license dated Nov. 17, 1698.

"William Ogborne married Mary Cole, at house of Daniel Leeds, at Springfield, Nov. 17, 1698, by Justice Daniel Leeds;" and in presence of many witnesses, whose names are not given. Apparently this marriage was in open court.

1695. William Ogborne, of Burlington County, bought one hundred acres, for £12, from John Snape.

1696. William Ogbourne was a witness.

1700, 3 of 5 mo. William Ogborne was a witness to the marriage of Samuel Lippincott, of Burlington, to Ann Hulett, of Shrewsbury, at the Shrewsbury Meeting House.

1708–9, Jan. 18. Will of William Ogborne; proved Apr. 8, 1714, mentioned:
Wife, Mary
Father, John
Son, John Ogborne, a minor.
Daughters, Elizabeth
Mary
Hannah

Executors: his father, John Ogborne, his wife, and Samuel Lippincott.

William Ogbourn died, Feb. 17, 1713, aged 43 years.

St. Mary's Churchyard, Burlington, N. J.

The inventory of his personal estate amounted to £296–7–6.

Issue

7 Elizabeth Ogborne, of Burlington; married, John, son of Joseph Pancoast, 6 mo., 1724.
8 Mary Ogborne; married, Joseph, son of William Pancoast, of Mansfield, 8 mo., Burlington Quaker Records.

14, 1731.

9 Hannah Ogborne

10 John Ogborne

6 ANNA OGBORNE, daughter of John Ogborne, 2.
Ann, daughter of John Ogborne, Jr., had a license issued June 25, 1728, to marry Jobe Lippincott.

Jobe Lippincott died, May 31, 1759, aged 51 years. St. Mary's Churchyard, Burlington, N. J.
Ann, his wife, died, Apr. 15, 1791, aged 85 years. St. Mary's Churchyard, Burlington, N. J.

Issue

11 Joseph Lippincott; died, in 1752, aged 8 years.
St. Mary's Churchyard, Burlington, N. J.

10 JOHN OGBORNE, son of William Ogborne, 3.
John Ogborn, of Burlington County, married Sarah, daughter of Caleb Shreve, at Chesterfield Meeting, 1, 19, 1723-4.

"John Ogborn, 12, 3, 172-, had a certificate to marry in Chesterfield Meeting."
Burlington Meeting Records.

1718, 27, 6 mo. John Shinn sold to John Ogborne, Jr., both of Springfield, for £28, three hundred acres of land in Springfield.
1745, Jan. 8. John Ogborne, carpenter, of Burlington County, sold to James Wilde, for £155, land, on the Highway, in Burlington City.

Issue, attributed:

As the descendants of John Ogborne, bearing his name, became extinct, except in the person of John Ogborne, 10, I am disposed to credit him, John Ogborne, 10, with the following children:

12 Caleb Ogborne. See his issue under Miscellaneous Notes.

13 John Ogborne; married Hannah Warner.

14 Sarah Ogborne; married, by license dated Oct. 18, 1769, John Warner, of Middlesex Co.

15 Joseph Ogborne. It was probably he who was a witness to the will of John Quick- sall, Jr., of Nottingham, Sept. 6, 1783, and probably it was also he who was taxed, in Upper Freehold, in 1790-91, for a house and lot, one and a half acres of land and one cow.

13 JOHN OGBORNE, son of John Ogborne, 10, is probably he who was buried in old Crosswicks Methodist Churchyard.
John Ogborne died, Oct. 15, 1814, in his 69th year. Hannah Ogborne, his widow, died, Feb. 13, 1832, in her 84th year.
John Ogborne, of Burlington, was licensed to marry Hannah Warner, Mch. 23, 1769.

Issue

16 Letitia Ogborne; buried adjacent to and in line with her parents: Letitia, widow of Aaron Stewards, died, Sept. 13, 1850, in her 81st year. She was the second wife of Aaron, son of John and Martha (Robins) Steward.
1 Samuel Ogborne was also a resident of Burlington, and contemporary with John Ogborne, and no doubt of kin.

1685, 3 mo., 29. Jane Ogbourne was present at the birth of Ann, the daughter of Thomas and Hester Butcher. Register of Burlington Monthly Meeting.

1686, 3, 9. Samuel and Jane Ogborne, Sarah Harvie, and others, were witnesses to the marriage of William Atkinson and Elizabeth Curtis. Burlington Quaker Records.

1693, Aug. 9. William Fryley, of Burlington, carpenter, sold to Samuel Ogbourne, of the same place, carpenter, for £13, one-fifth part of an acre, lying on the High Street, in Burlington, bounded by Christof Weatherill on the West, etc., etc., being part of the town lot late belonging to George Hutcheson.

1695, Mch. 26. John Harwood, of Springfield, Burlington County, yeoman, sold to Jane Ogbourne, widow, of the town of Burlington, for £80, a house and ninety acres, which was previously sold by her husband, Samuel Ogbourne, to said Harwood, lying near Matoropan Bridge, South of Maple Creek, and North of the Great Swamp.

1695, June 8. Jane, the widow of the aforesaid Samuel Ogbourne, sold, as executrix, the preceding purchase of 1693, fronting on High Street, with forty-six feet front and one hundred and twenty-one feet, ten inches in depth, with stone, wood, timber and other materials, which Samuel Ogbourne had gotten together, intending to build on the said site, for £52, to Lyonell Britton, of Philadelphia. She made her mark to the deed.

1697 May 27. Jane Ogbourne, of Springfield, Burlington County, widow, sold lands to Richard Ridgway, of the same place.

1694, Nov. 7. Will of Samuel Ogbourne, of Burlington, sick, etc.; proved Dec. 8, 1694, mentioned:

"dearly beloved wife, Jane."

He gave £5 to each of his children, at the discretion of his executrix, if so much remains when they are brought up.

Executor: wife, Jane. His brother-in-law, Peter Harvey, trustee and assistant.

The will was written and signed by the testator, and was a fine specimen of caligraphy.

Daniel Leedes, of Burlington, Gent., and William Atkinson, of Burlington, yeoman, went on her bond. She made her mark.

1694, 21, 9br. The inventory of his personal estate, of this date, amounted to £127-11-7.

Jane, daughter of Thomas and Jane Curtis and wife of Samuel Ogbourne, was born, at Bugbrook, Northampton, England, 2mo., 11, 1661.

Records of Northampton Monthly Meeting.

Jean Curtis, the widow of Samuel Ogbourne, must have been an attractive woman, for, upon her husband's demise, she married, second, John Hampton, of Freehold, and after his death, became the wife of Nathaniel Fitz-Randolph, of Woodbridge, N. J., and he dying, she married, fourth, John Sharp, of Gloucester, whom she outlived.

**Issue**

2 Samuel Ogbourne

3 Mary Ogbourne; married, in 1707, in Evesham Meeting, John Engle; married, in 1727, Jonas Cattell; married, in 1732, Thomas French. By John Engle, she had

**Issue**

Robert Engle

Jane Engle; married Mr. Turner.
John Engle
Mary Engle; married Mr. Lippincott,
Hannah Engle; married Mr. Lippincott.

4 Sarah Ogborne; permission granted Edmond Kinsey and Sarah Ogborne to marry,
21, 8, 1708. Friends’ Records, Plainfield, N. J.

By her second marriage, to John Hampton, Jane Curtis had

Issue
Joseph Hampton; died in 1767; married Mary Canby,

Issue
Sarah Hampton; married Mr. Wilson.
John Hampton
Benjamin Hampton
Jane Hampton; unmarried.
Joseph Hampton
David Hampton
Mary Hampton; married Mr. Stokes.

John Hampton married, first, Janet ...; second, Martha Brown, by whom he had most of his children.

1702. He died at Freehold, Monmouth County.

1702, Jan. 23. Will of John Hampton; proved Feb. 26, 1702, mentioned:
Wife, Jane; [his third wife], and her children before “our marriage,” Sarah and Mary Ogborne, to whom he left a legacy.
Daughter, Janet Ray, and her children.
Daughter, Elizabeth Hampton
Daughter, Lydia Hampton
Sons, John Hampton
David Hampton
Andrew Hampton
Jonathan Hampton
Noah Hampton
Joseph Hampton, a son by his wife, Jane.
Executors: wife, Jane, and Robert Ray.


By her third marriage, to Nathaniel Fitz-Randolph, Jane Curtis had

Issue
Benjamin Fitz-Randolph, born 10, 23, 1707.
Nathaniel Fitzrandolph, of Woodbridge, and Jane Hampton, of Freehold, were married 4mo., 12, 1706.

John and Grace Kinsey, who was a Fitz-Randolph, were among the witnesses.

1713, "fift day of ye third month Commonly Called may." Will of Nathaniell fitz-Randolph, of woodbridge, Co. of midelse, planter, "am att the writing hearof of a found perfect disposing Minde"; proved by John Kinley, a witness, May 12, 1714, mentioned:

"to my Grandfon Isaac fitz Randolph ye ten pounds that is in my fon famuell fitz Randolph hands and ye Interest of ye money that was is part of it due to me from my fd fon and also the Interest of money that wais Due to me from Jofeph fitz Randolph my fon"......

"to my youngest fon Benjamin fitz Randolph the twenty-two accers and one half be it more or les of land that I had of my share of ye last diuision in Raway Neck and also my free hold that Belongs to my land and me out of ye lands yett in Comon in woodbride ...... with the appurtenances thereunto Belonging and ye free hold aforefaid To him ye said Benjamin fitz Randolph his heirs ...... always prouied ...... that in Case my said fon Benjamin shoule Die before he ariues to the age of twenty-one years that then said land and freehold shall be bold and ye price of it to be Diuided Between the furuîîors of my fons and my Grandfon the sd Isaac fitz Randolph (share ...... like Equaly also ...... to my said fon Benjamin thirty pounds out of my moueable Eftate to be putt out to Interest within fourteen months after my Deceas by my Executrix and trustees ....... untill my fon Comes to twenty one years ...... prouied aways ...... that in Cofe my said fon Benjamin Dies afore he ariues to ye age of twenty-one ...... that then ye[f]d thirty pounds with ye Interest shall be Equaly Diuided between ye furuîîors of my wife and Sons ...... and grandson Isaac fitz Randolph"......

"I giue ...... the sheep that is att John Nokes to Be Equaly Diuided Between my said fon Benjamin and my fon In law Joseph Hampton and Thomas Nessmith share ...... alike"......

"to my wellbeloued wife all things of what Kinde quanity quality or Value whatfoever which belongs or appertaines To my personall or moueable Eftate for her ...... and her heirs for her own Comfortable maintainenc and maintenance and fecooling washing & Clothing of my said fon Benjamin fitz Randolph Dureing his minority"......

Executor: "my said wife to be my whole and sole Executrix."

Overseers: "my well Esteemed freinds, John Laing and John Kinley, and my son famuell fitz-Randolph"

...... "and by Councell help Execute this my laft will ......"

The testator made his mark to the will.


Recorded in Lib. I, continued; p. 483, Trenton, N. J.

1715, 2mo., 15. At a monthly meeting, at Woodbridge, of this date, Jane Fitzrandolph requested a certificate of removal for herself, her son-in-law, Edmond Kinsey, and his wife, to Falls Monthly Meeting.

Minutes of Woodbridge Monthly Meeting.

1715, 8mo., 5. At a monthly meeting, at Falls, of this date, Edmond Kinsey, wife, and mother-in-law, produced a certificate of removal from Woodbridge Monthly Meeting.

Minutes of Falls Monthly Meeting, Bucks County, Pa.

1719, 8mo., 7. At a monthly meeting, at Falls, of this date, Jane Fitzrandolph was granted a certificate of removal.

Minutes of Falls Monthly Meeting.

John Sharp, of Evesham, Burlington County, and Jane Fitzrandle, widow, were married 10 mo., 20, 1719.

Records of Haddonfield Monthly Meeting.

1725, 3mo., 17. Will of John Sharp, of Evesham, Burlington County; proved Mch. 29,
OGBORNE OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

Former wife, Elizabeth Green, [i.e. his second wife.]
Daughters, Elizabeth Sharp
Sarah Sharp
Hannah Adams

1729, "8th day of ye 6th month called August." Will of Jane Sharp, of Buckingham, in ye County of Bucks and province of Pensilvania, widow; proved Dec. 13, 1731, mentioned:
"to my son Samuel Ogburn the sum of 8 pounds proclamation money."
"to my son Joseph Hampton 12 pound."
"to my son in law Edmond Kinsey 5 pounds."
"to my son in law Jonas Kettle 5 pound."
"to my son Benjamin Fitzrandle twenty pound and also one bed and 2 pair of sheets 2 pillows and 2 pairs of pillow cases 1 diper table cloth 3 blankets one bird eyed coverlidd one silver spoon one great Bible one great looking glass one pair iron doggs."
"to my Grand daughter Jane engle a great pewter dish."
"to my daughter Mary Kettle 25 pound."
"to my daughter Sarah Kinsey 25 pound."
"after my legacies is payd if any money remains let it be given to my two daughters and Jo Hampton."
"to my daughter Mary's three daughters and to my daughter's Sarah's three daughters and to my son Joseph Hampton's one daughter (who are all now living) 7 pound in Siluer and Gold, twenty shillings apace each."
"to Mary Kinsey and Elizabeth Kinsey each of them one trunck."
"all my horse and mares be sold or valued and the value of them to pay all charges to my executors that may accrue to them by funeral expenses or any otherwise whatsoever upon my account and . . . . after legacies and other charges are all payd if any thing remains of value I hereby give . . . . it to Edmond Kinsey, but if it should so happen that my estate shall fall short of paying my legacies and all charges then . . . . all Legtees shall abate their proportion according to their shares."
"I give . . . . my executors . . . . forty shillings apeace."
Executors: "my son in law Edmond Kinsey and Joseph Fell."
Witnesses: John Hill and Elizabeth Fell.
The testator made her mark to the will.

1731, 28th of Xber. The inventory of her personal estate was exhibited, which was made 18th day of the Ninth Month, 1731, by John Hill and John Walton, and amounted to £118-10-9.

2 SAMUEL OGBORNE, son of Samuel Ogborne, 1, was born Dec. 25, 1684, and died Apr. 25, 1768. He married Abigail . . . . , who died Dec. 3, 1760.

1712, July 29. He purchased of Hendrick Gulick and wife, Katharine, one hundred and twenty acres, in Middletown, and in the deed is mentioned as "of Hopewell, in Burlington County, N. J., wheelwright." The consideration was £185, and the witnesses were John Bray, Joseph Ashton and William Lawrence, Jr.

1713, 1st Tuesday in June. Samuel Ogburn was fined £5-13-4, with others, for default in serving on the Grand Jury. Court of Quarter Sessions, Shrewsbury. Freehold Records.

1713, Nov. 5. He was a resident of Middletown, and bought three acres of land at Shoal Harbor, for £5, from John Smith, of Middletown.
In 1715, having become identified with the town, he was chosen an Overseer of the Poor, and from this date onward, he was an active man, his name frequently occurring in the records as an office holder.

1721 and 1722. Samuel Ogborn was on the Grand Jury.
In 1739, possibly earlier, he was a Justice of the Peace, a position he occupied as late as 1756.
1761. Samuel Ogborn appeared on the Assessment List of Middletown. Their family Bible, and a will made, in 1751, by Samuel Ogborne, which was revoked, are now in the possession of Dr. J. E. Stillwell, New York City, and another will, which was probated, of later date, both enumerating the same children and devising a considerable estate.

**Issue**

5 Mary Ogborne, born June 10, 1711.
7 John Ogborne, born Dec. 12, 1714.
8 Sarah Ogborne, born Feb. 12, 1715.
10 Elizabeth Ogborne, born Dec. 23, 1720.

5 MARY OGBORNE, daughter of Samuel Ogborne, 2, was born June 10, 1711, and died Dec. 30, 1772. She married Edward Taylor, a large land holder and merchant in Middletown, who was the son of George, and grandson of Edward Taylor, the Emigrant. He was born Aug. 20, 1712, and died Jan. 18, 1783.

**Issue**

Col. George Taylor, born Jan. 29, 1733.
Samuel Taylor, born Nov. 28, 1735; died young.
Eleanor Taylor, born Dec. 27, 1737; married Fenwick Lyell.
John Taylor, born Mch. 25, 1740.

7 JOHN OGBORNE, son of Samuel Ogborne, 2, was born Dec. 12, 1714; married Mary, daughter of Gershom and Elizabeth (Grover) Stillwell, who was born Apr. 2, 1718.


1760. Letters of administration were granted Mary, widow of John Ogborne, of Monmouth County.

1760, Nov. 4. Bond for £300, of Mary Ogborne, widow and administratrix of John Ogborne, was signed by John Stillwell, Jr., of Middletown, yeoman. She and her bondsman made fine signatures.

1760, Nov. 15. The inventory of the personal estate of John Ogborne, deceased, late of Middletown, was made by Joseph Golden and William Crawford, appraisers, and amounted to £196-10-2.

1761, May 25. Mary Ogborne, widow and administratrix, filed the inventory of her deceased husband.


1765. Letters of administration were granted to William Applegate, on the estate of Mary Ogborne, late of Middletown, a relative, who lately died intestate.

1765, Oct. 12. Bond for £400 was signed by Wm Applegate and Edward Taylor, both of Middletown, yeoman, for the administering of her estate.

1765, Oct. 15. The inventory of the personal estate of Mary Ogborne, of Middletown, deceased, was exhibited, signed by William Applegate, as administrator, and Richard Crawford and Joseph Golden, appraisers, and amounted to £104-15-o. Elsewhere the amount is given as about £150.
1766, Oct. 2. The above inventory was filed. Among the items appears: "6 silver spoons and 6 silver teaspoons £4-10-0."

Issue
11 Samuel Ogborne, born 1740; died, Jan. 3, 1816, aged 75 years, 11 months and 25 days.
12 William Ogborne; died about 1822.
13 Mary Ogborne, born 1742; died, Jan. 9, 1820, aged 77 years, 9 months and 19 days.
14 Sarah Ogborne, born 1745; died, Oct. 28, 1817, aged 72 years, 8 months and 14 days.
15 Hannah Ogborne
16 Anne Ogborne
17 Elizabeth Ogborne, born Apr. 3, 1738.

8 SARAH OGBORNE, daughter of Samuel Ogborne, 2, was born Feb. 12, 1715; married Obadiah Holmes, by license dated Nov. 2, 1747. He was the son of Obadiah, who was a son of Jonathan, who was a son of the Rev. Obadiah Holmes, of Rhode Island. He died in 1752. She died Oct. 20, 1774.

Issue
Huldah Holmes; married Chryneonce Van Mater.

Issue
Lloyd Van Mater; married Miss Longstreet. Henry H. Longstreet, of Holmdel, has Ogborne silver.
Rhoda Holmes; married Capt. John Schanck; moved to Ohio.
Obadiah Holmes.

9 ABIGAIL OGBORNE, daughter of Samuel Ogborne, 2, was born Oct. 13, 1718; married Edward Taylor, of Freehold, by license dated Oct. 17, 1757. He was the son of William Taylor, who was the son of Edward Taylor, the Emigrant. They had no issue. She died Sept. 3, 1770, and he married, second, Susan Erickson. He was called Edward Taylor, "the stutterer." His mother was Hannah, daughter, probably, of James Grover.

10 ELIZABETH OGBORNE, daughter of Samuel Ogborne, 2, was born Dec. 23, 1720. She was single, in 1760, as per her father's will, but subsequently married Humphrey Wall, by license dated Mch. 6, 1765, son of Garret and grandson of Garret Wall, the Emigrant. Humphrey Wall was murdered in Burlington County and "Old Si" was hung for it.
In the Wall Burying-ground, Middletown, are two stones with the following inscriptions: Humphrey Wall died, April 11, 1795, aged 74 years, 9 months and 28 days.
Elizabeth, wife of Humphrey Wall, died, March 26, 1800, aged 79 years, 3 months and 3 days.

11 SAMUEL OGBORNE, son of John Ogborne, 7, was born Jan. 9, 1740, and died, Jan. 3, 1816, aged 75 years, 11 months and 25 days. He married, by license dated Jan. 5, 1765, Ann, daughter of Guisbert van Brackle and Rachel Brittain, a woman possessed of many admirable qualities, who was born May 8, 1744, and died, Dec. 21, 1831, aged 87 years, 7 months and 13 days. They resided in and were buried in the town of Holmdel.
The names of their children and grandchildren were obtained from their wills, recorded at Freehold, and from papers, in the possession of Miss Dorset, of Matawan, a sister of Governor Bedle's mother, the record of most of their births. Miss Dorset has likewise an old Delft bowl, some silver, which has been melted over, and a large cedar chest, which had
belonged to some of the first Ogbornes. Perhaps all of these things were bought at the 
venue of his aunt Abigail’s effects, following her demise.

1805. May 20. He purchased land from the Trustees of the Baptist Church, of Middle-
town, probably the present site of Ogborne’s Corners.

1806. May 9. He sold this and other property, extending from his location to Richard 
Crawford’s Corner, and land at Tinton, for $1143., to Matthias W. Covenhoven.

**Issue**

18 John Ogborne, born Dec. 15, 1771.
19 Mary Ogborne, born Oct. 9, 1766.
20 Rachel Ogborne, born Nov. 5, 1774.
21 Ann Ogborne, born Mch. 23, 1778.
22 Sarah Ogborne, born Apr. 15, 1784.
23 Rhoda Ogborne, born Jan. 28, 1765.

The following grandchildren were mentioned in the wills of their grandparents, Samuel 
and Ann (Van Brackle) Ogborne, also their three sons-in-law, Peter Schenck, James Bray and 
Joseph Dorset, who were nominated as executors:

Ichabod Ogborne
Mary and Amelia Bray
Louette and Catharine Bray
Ann Murphy
Ann Schanck
Ann Applegate
Ann Dorset

Be it Remembered that I Gifbert Van brocle on this twenty thurd Day of february in the Year of Our 
Lord one Thousand Seven hundred and forty three foure Do Bind My self By Promife Unto John Dorfett 
and James Mott Executors of the Laft Will * * * of Samuel Dorfett Deceafed for the Love Good Will and 
affection that I Bare to My Wife Rachel and to her tow Children Elizabeth Dorfitt and Mary Dorfett and 
in confideration of a legaly Left to My Wife Rachel By her Deceafed hufband Samuel Dorfett that I will take 
into My Special Care Said eilifabeth Dorfett and Mary Dorfett to Edicate and Bring up at My own Care and 
Coff Without Any further Demand on the Eftate of Said Deceafed Samuel Dorfett.

in Witnes Whareof I Set My hand
In the Prefents of
ABRAHAM SMITH
JOHN WALL

Know all Men By these Prefents that We Samuel Ogborne And Anne Ogborne Wife of Said Samuel 
Ogborne and Daughter of Gifebert Van brocle Deceafed Both of the township of Middletown and County of 
Monmouth and Colliny of Newjerfey are held and firmy Bound Unto Steven Van brockle and James Mott 
Executors of Gifebert Van brockle Deceafed * * * Dated this fifth Day of May in the Sixth Year of his 
majesties Reign And In the Year of Ower lord * * * * 1766 * *

Signed Sealed and Delivered
In Prefents of
JONATHAN PEAIRS
RACHEL PEAIRS

Know all Men By these Prefents that we Rachel Van brocle And Samuel Ogborne: Juner: Both of the 
township of Middletown and County of Monmouth And Colliny of New Jersey are held And firmy Bound unto 
Steven Van brockle and James Mott Executors of Gifebert Van brockle Deceafed In the Juft and full Sum of 
Eighty Six Pounds Mony at Eight Shillings the Ounce to Be Paid Unto the Said Steven Vanbrockle and James 
Mott * * *

Dated this Twenty nine Day of October in the Sixth Year of the Reign of Ower Soveran king Gorge the 
third And in the Yeare of Ower lord * * * One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty Six, 1766.
The Condition of the above written obligation I[s] Such that Whereas the Above Named Steven Vanbrockel and James Mott hath Payed Unto the Above Named Rachel Vanbrockel Daughter of the Above named Gifbert Van brockel the Sum of forty three Pounds Mony at Eight Shillings the Ounce Being full half of all the Estate of Gifbert van brockel Deceaf In the hands of Said Steven Vanbrockel and James Mott.

Signed Sealed and Delivered

In the Prefents of

Rachel Pears

Mary Vander Hoef

Rachel Vanbrakle

Samuel Ogborne, Jr.

Cherry Hall Papers.

12 WILLIAM OGBORNE, son of John Ogborne, 7, married Rebecca Perine, of Freehold. He resided, first, at Middletown, where he and his wife, June 6, 1784, sold property to Anthony Layton, and in later years, at Freehold.

1779, Apr. 9. He transferred the property which his grandfather, Samuel Ogborne, had purchased, in 1712 and 1715, and another piece, bought of Joseph Golden, in 1720, and which he devised to his grandsons, Samuel and William Ogborne, to his brother, Samuel Ogborne. He died about 1822. He was a private in Lieutenant Barnes Smock's Troop of Light Dragoons, Monmouth County, during the Revolutionary War.

Issue

24 Henry Ogborne, who had one son and one daughter.
25 Sarah Ogborne; married Jacob Niverson. She died, in 1879, aged 88 years. They had seven children.
26 William Ogborne; married Rhoda Martin.
27 Samuel Ogborne; died aged about five years.
28 Elizabeth Ogborne; died unmarried.
29 Lydia Ogborne; married Abraham Tunis, of Tinton Falls. She died about 1850.

Issue

John Tunis
Several daughters.
30 Harriet Ogborne; the youngest; married John Harris. She was living in 1879. Among her children is Mrs. Eliza Bishop, widow of Capt. Bishop, of Keyport, N. J.
31 Susan Ogborne; died young.
32 John Ogborne [?]

13 MARY OGBORNE, daughter of John Ogborne, 7, was born in March, 1742, and died, Jan. 9, 1820, aged 77 years, 9 months and 10 days. She married, by license dated Oct. 19, 1761, Joseph Stillwell, Esq., son of John and Mercy (Burrowes) Stillwell, of Nutswamp, who was born Sept. 28, 1739, and died Mch. 8, 1805.

Issue

Major John Stillwell, born Sept. 19, 1762.
Dr. William Stillwell, born Jan. 6, 1768.
Joseph Stillwell, born Sept. 17, 1765.
Mary Stillwell, born Feb. 12, 1766.

14 SARAH OGBORNE, daughter of John Ogborne, 7, married William Stillwell, son of Thomas, son of Thomas and Alice (Throckmorton) Stillwell. She died, Oct. 28, 1817, aged 72 years, 8 months and 14 days. They resided in Nutswamp.
William Stillwell; “Lame Billy,” married Miss Patterson.
Thomas Stillwell [?]
Sarah Stillwell; married Mr. Patterson.

Katy Patterson
Rebecca Patterson
Stillwell Patterson
Rhoda Stillwell; married James Brannon.
Martha Stillwell; married Joseph Cooper, of Nutswamp, whose first wife was Euphame Layton.

HANNAH OGBORNE, daughter of John Ogborne, 7, married, first, Mr. Maxin; second, David Thorp.

Eldest son; married Deborah, daughter of Maj. John Stillwell.

Daughter; married Sidney McClain.
Daughter; married Mr. Daly, of New York.
Mary Thorp; married William Taylor.

Hannah Taylor; married Sylvanus C. Bedell.
Jane Thorp; married Asher Stillwell. For their issue, see Stillwell Genealogy.

ELIZABETH OGBORNE, daughter of John Ogborne, 7, married William Applegate, Mch. 9, 1758.

Richard Applegate; married a daughter of John Stillwell, of Garrat’s Hill.
Mary Applegate; married Mr. Hoff.

JOHN OGBORNE, son of Samuel Ogborne, 11, probably married Ida . . . . , and had a daughter, Rhoda, and one other child. He died, July 18, 1847, in his 76th year, and was buried in Holmdel, N. J.

ASHER TAYLOR, Esq., said John Ogborne died without issue.

MARY (POLLY) OGBORNE, daughter of Samuel Ogborne, 11, married, first, Samuel Bray; second, Stout Holmes, who was born July 24, 1756, and died, Jan. 27, 1817, aged 60 years and 8 months. He lies buried in Holmdel, N. J. She married, third, Major John Stillwell. She died, Sept. 21, 1831, aged 64 years, 11 months and 18 days, and lies buried in the Holmdel Baptist Churchyard, under the name of Holmes. She was the second wife of Major John Stillwell about two years.

I have spoken with several who were present at her third marriage, the Applegates, Dorsets and others. She lived with Joseph, son of Major John Stillwell, for a while, but finally went to
Freehold, where she died and was buried. She was a cousin of her husband, Major John Stillwell.

*Issue by first husband*
Samuel Bray
Rachel Bray
Mary Bray
Ann Bray

*Issue by second husband*
Alice Holmes; married Judge Murphy, of Freehold.
Lydia Holmes; married William Wyckoff, of near Keyport, N. J.

20 RACHEL OGBORNE, daughter of Samuel Ogborne, 11, married, first, James Bray, who died, Sept. 1, 1810, aged 37 years, 11 months and 29 days. Bray "cleared out"; it is said he was poisoned. She married, second, Mr. Bent. By him she probably had one child. Mr. Bent disappeared. She died, Feb. 20, 1855, aged 80 years, 3 months and 15 days. Her portrait is in the possession of George W. Bell, Esq., of Matawan.

Rachel Ogborne had a daughter, Lauretta, who married, first, Mr. Harris; second, Mr. Bell.

*Issue*
Ann Bray; eldest; married Mr. Murphy. She was a lovely old lady and brought up her brothers and sisters.
Catharine Winter Bray; died, July 29, 1837, aged 36 years, 7 months and 3 days.
David Bray
Samuel Ogborne Bray; died, Nov. 10, 1802, aged 5 years and 14 days.
Samuel Ogborne Bray; died, Mch. 27, 1872, aged 69 years, 4 months and 20 days.

He married Elizabeth . . . . , who died, Apr. 2, 1858, aged 48 years and 20 days.

21 ANN OGBORNE, daughter of Samuel Ogborne, 11, had a son, Ichabod, who died, Dec. 21, 1841, aged 44 years and 5 days. She lived, and died, at Ogborne's Corners, Oct. 16, 1847, aged 69 years, 6 months and 23 days.

22 SALLY OGBORNE, daughter of Samuel Ogborne, 11, married, first, Joseph Dorset, of Matawan. She married, second, Oliver Sprouls, and died, May 24, 1858, aged 74 years, 1 month and 9 days.

*Issue*
Ann Dorset
Hannah Dorset
Joseph Dorset

23 RHODA OGBORNE, daughter of Samuel Ogborne, 11, married Peter Schanck. She died, Aug. 21, 1848, aged 83 years, 1 month and 24 days. Her husband died, June 6, 1837, aged 71 years and 10 days.

*Issue*
Rhoda Schenck; died, Jan. 28, 1821, aged 20 years, 5 months and 4 days.
Sarah Schenck; died, Dec. 22, 1823, aged 27 years and 20 days.
John P. Schenck; died, Feb. 10, 1863, aged 57 years, 6 months and 23 days.
26 WILLIAM OGBORNE, son of William Ogborne, 12, was born Apr. 7, 1787, and died, Dec. 26, 1851, aged 62, 8, 19. He married, first, Rhoda Martin, born Sept. 16, 1789, who died, July . . . ., 1820, in her 31st year. He married, second, Rachel . . . ., born May 8, 1790; died Sept. 20, 1873. He was a resident of Upper Freehold. William Ogborne and his two wives are buried in the Baptist Churchyard, Hightstown, N. J. 1810, May 7. With his wife, Rhoda, he conveyed property to Joshua Barker. 1819. With the same wife, he conveyed property to Hiram Mount.

Issue
33 Mary Ogborne, born July 12, 1806.
34 Hannah Ogborne, born Oct. 9, 1807.
35 Robert Jones Ogborne, born May 10, 1810.
36 Elizabeth Ogborne, born Nov. 13, 1812.
38 Lydia Ogborne, born Oct. 13, 1816; living, in 1878, at 1225 Shackamaxon St., Philadelphia, Pa.; married Mr. Way.
39 Rhoda Ogborne, born Sept. 28, 1818.
40 William Ogborne, born Mch. 21, 1820.
41 Mary B. Ogborne, born Nov. 8, 1825.
42 Rachel Ogborne, born Feb. 16, 1827; living in 1878.
43 Henry Ogborne, born Aug. 13, 1828.
44 Archibald R. Ogborne, born Apr. 27, 1830; living in 1878.
45 Mary Elizabeth Ogborne, born June 14, 1834.
46 Emmaline Ogborne, born Jan. 8, 1836.
47 Ezekiel Ogborne, born May 30, 1837.
48 Rebecca R. Ogborne, born Sept. 21, 1839.

35 ROBERT JONES OGBORNE, son of William Ogborne, 26, was born May 10, 1810; married Elizabeth Neal. They resided at Hightstown, N. J., where they had ten children born, four of whom died in infancy.

Issue
51 Abner R. Ogborne; married Emma L., daughter of Col. James and Sarah (Scroggy) Burk.
52 Rebecca Ogborne; married Enoch Dey.

Issue
  Elmer E. Dey
  Viola Dey
  Mary E. Dey
53 Samuel M. Ogborne
54 Lydia M. Ogborne; married Ernest W. McIlvaine.

Issue
  Ernest W. McIlvaine
55 Joanna Ogborne; married Joseph Ketchum.

Issue
  Hannah Ketchum
42 RACHEL OGBORNE, daughter of William Ogborne, 26, married John R. Ely. She was living, in 1878, at Harlington or Harlingen, N. J., and corresponded with me, supplying the preceding transcript of the Family Bible, in the possession, at one time, of her mother.

50 REV. WILLARD N. OGBORNE, son of Robert J. Ogborne, 35, died prior to 1907. He married, first, Phebe Seely, and second, Olivia Van Duyn.

   Issue by first wife
   56 Willard Ogborne

   Issue by second wife
   57 Gertrude Ogborne
   58 Harold Ogborne


   Issue
   59 Sarah Elizabeth Ogborne
   60 Robert J. Ogborne, of New York City.
   61 Le Roy Ogborne

53 SAMUEL M. OGBORNE, son of Robert J. Ogborne, 35, married Addie Springer

   Issue
   62 Isaac Ogborne

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

The name Ogborne has been variously spelled Ogborn, Ogbourne and Ogburn.

There was a noted English engraver of this name in 1788.

Mrs. William Van Tine, the Tunis family, at Eatontown, N. J., and John Walton, of Tom's River, N. J., could give additional information about the Monmouth County Ogbornes.

1721, Dec. 18. Letters of guardianship were granted to William Ogborn, as guardian of his sister, Mary Ogborn, by William Burnet, Esq., the Governor.


1729, Sept. 11. Anne Ogburn, of Burlington, licensed to marry Benjamin Butterworth.

The similarity of the names Osborn and Ogborn occasions confusion and creates doubt as to certain individuals:

1754. Samuel Osborn, of Shrewsbury, made his will. In it he mentioned his eldest daughter, Alice Longstreet.

1759. The estate of William Osburn, of Shrewsbury, was inventoried, and among the appraisers was Samuel Osburn. The deceased left a large estate.
1765. The inventory of the estate of Ann Ogborn, widow, deceased, so written inside, is endorsed: “Inventory of Ann Osborne, of Monmouth Co. Filed 1765,” and amounted to about £50, and included:
  “to a silver tankard, Two silver spoons £10-0-0.”

Samuel Longstreet appeared as an executor, and Thomas Bell and Samuel Ogborn, as appraisers. I feel certain that she was an Osborn and not an Ogborne.

1 CALEB OGBORN, son of . . . .

   Issue

2 Caleb Ogborn, of Mount Holly, N. J.

2 CALEB OGBORN, son of Caleb Ogborn, 1, of Mount Holly, N. J., married Ann, daughter of Joseph Parker.

1773, July 9. Perhaps it was he who was a witness to the will of Thomas Woodward, of Upper Freehold, N. J., at this date.

1778 and 1779. Caleb Ogborn was on Friends’ Service.

   Issue

3 Joseph P. Ogborn, born Mch. 10, 1785.
4 Daniel Ogborn, born May 27, 1786.
5 Samuel Ogborn, born Mch. 14, 1788.
6 William Ogborn, born Feb. 12, 1790.
7 Phebe Ogborn, born Nov. 30, 1791; married Benjamin Parker.
8 Eliza or Elizabeth Ogborn, born June 15, 1793; married Samuel Fenton.
9 Fothergill Ogborn, born June 14, 1795; married Sarah Wills Owen.
11 Caleb Ogborn, born Feb. 6, 1799.

5 SAMUEL OGBORN, son of Caleb Ogborn, 2, was born Mch. 14, 1788, and married Esther, daughter of Isaac and Rebecca Andrews, born Nov. 11, 1784. They were married in 1811. Esther Andrews’ sister, Betsy, also married an Ogborn. Samuel Ogborn left New Jersey and settled in Waynesville, O., some time before 1823. Later, he moved to near Washington, twelve miles West of Richmond, Wayne County, Ind., where he died July 13, 1838. His wife, Esther, died about 1864.

   Issue

12 Joseph Ogborn, born Feb. 9, 1812.
13 Mary Ogborn, born Sept. 9, 1814.
14 Allen W. Ogborn twins.
16 Evan A. Ogborn, born Mch. 20, 1819.
17 Lydia Ogborn, born Jan. 3, 1821.
18 Ezra E. Ogborn, born Nov. 25, 1823.
20 Joel E. Ogborn, born Mch. 16, 1828. He was living in 1900, the last of his family, at New Sharon, Iowa. He married Martha . . . . Her mother’s youngest brother, Jacob Cooper, lives in New Brunswick, N. J., and is connected with the college there. He has five children living in 1900; one, a daughter, is a missionary in China.
9 FOTHERGILL OGBORN, son of Caleb Ogborn, 2, married Sarah Wills Owen.

Issue
21 Elizabeth Ogborn; married Mr. Phillips; living, in Westchester, Penn., in 1900, aged about sixty-five years.
22 Morris Ogborn, of Philadelphia, Pa.; a merchant.
23 Emma Ogborn; married Mr. Jones.
24 Brothers

18 EZRA E. OGBORN, son of Samuel Ogborn, 5, was born, Nov. 25, 1823, in Waynesville, Warren County, O., his parents having formerly lived in New Jersey, probably at Little Egg Harbor. He married, Aug. 25, 1847, in Wayne County, Ind., Mary Ann, daughter of the Rev. Rany and Margaret Gillam, born Dec. 13, 1829.

Issue
25 C. H. Ogborn
Twelve other children, six of whom are now living, in 1900.

The foregoing line is compiled from information contained in the letter of C. H. Ogborn, Esq., of Kingman, Kansas, dated July 26, 1900, to the Rev. W. N. Ogborn, of Hammonton, N. J., and some additions of my own.

Mr. Ogborn further states:
"There is a tradition in the family that the Ogborns were formerly very wealthy potters, in Wales, and drifted from there into England, from whence they were driven, being Quakers, by the persecutions of those good people and that they settled in New Jersey, in 1684. Of this, except that they really were Quakers, I do not know.

If this information proves of interest to you I could give you considerable of information in regard to the younger branches of the family.

I presume all the Ogborns in America are related though a great many generations removed.

There is one branch of the family spelling their name—'Ogburn,' which settled, in the Southern states, long, long ago, coming from England.

Do you know anything of the Ogborns prior to their coming to America?

There are two places named in the Universal Postal Union Directory called 'Ogbourne'—I believe in England—I can find them for you. Perhaps these places were named for some ancient ancestor of ours."
POTTER
OF
MONMOUTH COUNTY

1 THOMAS POTTER came from Rhode Island and settled in Monmouth County, N. J. He died 10th of 12 mo., 1703. He married, first, Ann . . . ., who died, in Shrewsbury, 1st of 2 mo., 1694; second, Sarah Bickley,* widow of Mr. Lawrence, by Justice John Hance, 1 mo., 29, 1695; she married, third, Henry Graves, who died prior to 1720.

In 1670, Thomas Potter had five hundred and fifty-two acres.

1670-71, Mch. 10. Thomas Potter, of Shrewsbury, bought Anthony Page's towne share of land, in Middletown, being lot number 12, and reconveyed it to Page, Nov. 28, 1671.

1672, Nov. 27. Nicholas David sold to Thomas Potter two shares, at Potapeck.


1677. He held two hundred and forty and five hundred acres of land and meadow, "Being one of the Patentees."

In 1679, he held one thousand and fifty-two acres.

1681, Jan. 10. Thomas Potter paid quit-rents on three parcels of land, "due 1670," at Deal, near Shrewsbury, N. J.

1684, 21, 11mo. Thomas Potter signed by his mark, the inventory of Thomas White, carpenter, late of Shrewsbury, N. J.

In 1686, Thomas Potter and John Tucker paid quit-rents on one thousand acres of land.

In 1688, Thomas Potter paid quit-rents on lands, in Shrewsbury, N. J.

1692, Mch. 20. John Starkee [Tucker?], of Monmouth County, and Mary, his wife, in the name and behalf of Mary Channelhouse, late of the same place, to Thomas Potter, for £70. Mary Channelhouse was the daughter of Adam Channelhouse, deceased. Both Starkee and his wife made their marks to the deed.

*1695, 29, 11mo. Thomas Potter and Sarah Lawrence; both of Shrewsbury, N. J., were married by John Hance. Witnesses:
Tho' Cooke Abram Bickley
Wm. West Susannah Bickley
Eliha Allen Margaret West
Rich'd Chambers Elizabeth Cook

1691. William Bickley, merchant, of New York, bought land of Restore Lippincott, of Shrewsbury.

1696. William Bickley, shopkeeper, of New York, with Susannah Bickley, for £125, paid by Thomas Potter, of Shrewsbury, husbandman, sold to Abraham Bickley, of Burlington, land, in Shrewsbury.

1696. Abraham Bickley, of Burlington, conveyed this to . . . .
John Starkey, for £15, payable to Thomas Potter, gave a deed, to be confirmed by Mary Chanelhouse, at the age of twenty-one.


1700, Sept. 11. Thomas Potter made a deposition, concerning the boundary of land, in Shrewsbury, in which he declared himself to be “aged about seaventie years,” hence born about 1630.

Thomas Potter moved from Shrewsbury to Freehold, N. J.

1702, Nov. 2. Will of Thomas Potter; proved Nov. 1, 1704, mentioned:
Wife, Sarah, and created her sole executrix.
Sons, Ephraim
Thomas
Daughters, Susannah
Elizabeth
Mercy Woolley

1703-4, Feb. 24. In an inventory of his personal estate, he is spoken of as yeoman, late of Shrewsbury, which was taken by John Williams and George Curleis, and amounted to £198-03-00.

1709, Nov. 2. John Williams, aged upwards of three score years, and George Curleis, near fifty, both of Shrewsbury, testified to the accuracy of the above inventory, before Justice Samuel Dennis.


Issue by first wife
2 Mercy Potter; married John Woolley.
3 Mary Potter, born, at Newport, R. I., July, 1664, according to Austin. She was born in Rhode Island, as per Shrewsbury Quaker Record, but the date is obliterated. I consider Mercy Potter, 2, and Mary Potter, 3, the same person, inasmuch as this Mary Potter married John Woolley, and Mercy (Potter) Woolley, calling herself Mercy Woolley in an affidavit, was called by her father in his will Mary Woolley. It is well, however, to read the footnote on page 130, Vol. III, in conjunction with this assertion.

4 Ephraim Potter

Issue by second wife
5 Thomas Potter
6 Susannah Potter
7 Elizabeth Potter

4 EPHRAIM POTTER, son of Thomas Potter, 1, married, first, Sarah, daughter of Abraham Brown, who was born, in Shrewsbury, 20 of 5mo., 1669. She died 6, 9mo., 1715. He then married, second, Mary Chambers, widow of Nicholas Brown, and daughter of John and Mary Chambers. He died 11 month, 1717.

Ephraim Potter was born, at Shrewsbury, as per the Quaker Records, 24, 6mo., —— [the year is obliterated.]

1704, Mch. 1. Ephraim Potter, of Shrewsbury, planter, bought of Nicholas Wainwright, of Shrewsbury, and wife, Mary, for £60, land, in Shrewsbury, that Nicholas Wainwright had bought from Edward Woolley Feb. 1, 1700.
1716, Oct. 31. Ephraim Potter, of Shrewsbury, was a party to a tripartite agreement, of this date, by which he, and "Mary Brown, widow of Nicholas, who is about to marry the said Ephraim Potter," convey to Richard Chambers, Esq., brother of Mary Brown, all her property received from the late Nicholas Brown, her husband, as per his will written Feb. 21, 1711. The said Richard Chambers to hold the same, in trust, for the said Mary Brown, and to be returned or distributed at her option. This was an antenuptial contract made to secure her rights and to put her in position to transmit her estate to her daughter Mary.

**Ephraim Potter** [his mark.]
**Mary Brown.**
**Richard Chambers.**

1716, Dec. 25. Will of Ephraim Potter, a resident of Shrewsbury, sick, etc.; proved Apr. 15, 1717, mentioned:
Loving wife, Mary Potter, for whom he made liberal provision during her widowhood, giving her the use of certain rooms in his house, the use of one-half of the orchard, firewood, cattle, horse, etc., and all the goods she brought with her that were formerly Nicholas Brown's.
Son, Ephraim Potter; "a pair of Worsted comes, now in his own possession."
Daughter, Ann Potter; received 5 shillings.
Daughter, Marcy Jackson; received 5 shillings.
Son, John Potter, £20, when he arrives at the age of twenty-one.
Daughter, Martha Potter; received 40 shillings.
Daughter, Catharine Potter; received 5 shillings.
Daughter, Leah Potter; received 5 shillings.
Son, Abram Potter; a two year old heifer.
Daughter, Preserve Potter; received 5 shillings.
Son, Joseph Potter, £5, when he arrives at the age of twenty-one.
Son, Nicholas Potter; received the plantation, lands and improvements thereon, if he pays the debt still owing on the same, and the legacies mentioned in the will. In the event of Nicholas Potter refusing so to do, the estate is to be sold and other provisions are made.
The testator signed the will by his mark.

An inventory of his estate was taken by Jeremiah Stillwell and Gabriel Steele, and amounted to £74-9-6.

Items:
- Wearing "apparrell" £6-0-0
- Cattle, hogs, etc. 42-0-0
- One silver spoon, etc. 1-0-0

1707, Apr. 19. Nicholas Brown, of Shrewsbury, conveyed to Alexander Innes, clerk, John Reid and Thomas Bell, in trust for his intended wife, Mary Chambers, one hundred and forty acres of land.

In 1712, Nicholas Brown having died, Mary Brown, his widow, intending to marry Ephraim Potter, conveyed these lands in trust for herself, to her brother, Richard Chambers.

1716, Oct. 31. Richard Chambers, upon the death of Ephraim Potter, husband of his sister, Mary, released these lands to her, Mary Potter.

1729, Jan. 24. Mary Chambers, now married to her third husband, William Exceen, joined by her husband, William Exceen, and her daughter, Mary Brown, made a conveyance of these lands, as conveyed to her and her daughter, Mary Brown, in the will of her former husband, Nicholas Brown, to William Woolley, of Shrewsbury.

Perth Amboy and Trenton, N. J., Deeds.

*Issue* by first wife

8 Thomas Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 18, 12mo., 1689; living in 1716.
9 Marcy Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 8, 12mo., 1690; married Hugh Jackson; she was living in 1716.
10 Ann Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 1, 2mo., 1693; living in 1716.
11 Ephraim Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 30, 9mo., 1694; married Miss Woodmansie; living in 1716.
12 Nicholas Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 19, 7mo., 1697; living in 1716.
13 Martha Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 22, 6mo., 1699; living in 1716.
14 John Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 24, 1mo., 1700-01; living in 1716.
15 Catharine Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 23, 7mo., 1702; died Mch. 16, 1762; married Peter Knott, born 1681; died Feb. 15, 1770.
16 Abraham Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 1, 2mo., 1704; living in 1716.
17 Amos Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 23, 8mo., 1705; died 9, 1mo., 1705-6.
18 Preserve Potter, born 22, 12mo., 1706; died 1747.
19 Leah Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 6, 1mo., 1707; living in 1716.
20 Joseph Potter, born, in Shrewsbury, 8, 6mo., 1709-10; married, first, 6, 12mo., 1736, Rebekah Champlice; second, 12, 2mo. [or 2, 12mo.], 1753, Abigail, daughter of Peter and Lydia (Bills) Tilton, born 7, 2mo. [or 22, 7mo.], 1723.

8 THOMAS POTTER, son of Ephraim Potter, 4.

1712, 4th Tuesday in February. County Court of Sessions, Shrewsbury, N. J.
In an indictment “for Killing of Six small hoggs on ye land of ye s” Alfree,” Indian Peter, a servant of Alfree, Thomas Potter and Thomas Alfree, Alfree or Alfere, were bound in their recognizance.

Court Records, Freehold, N. J.

9 MARCY POTTER, daughter of Ephraim Potter, 4, was born 8, 12mo., 1690, and was living in 1716.

Marcy Potter had married prior to Dec. 25, 1716, as per her father’s will, in which she is mentioned as “Marcy Jackson.”


10 ANN POTTER, daughter of Ephraim Potter, 4.

1712, 4th Tuesday in February. County Court of Sessions, Shrewsbury, N. J.
Bill against “Robert Edmonds for getting a bastard Child on ye body of Anne Potter & they brought it in.”
Child “Cald Nicholas Lately borne of Anne Potter in June last,” apprentice to Cornelious Lain, by consent of Robert Edmonds, until he attains the age of twenty-one years.

Court Records, Freehold, N. J.

11 EPHRAIM POTTER, son of Ephraim Potter, 4.

It is probably Ephraim Potter, 11, who is referred to in the following will:
1733, Sept. 22. Will of Thomas Woodmansee, of Shrewsbury, yeoman; proved June 11, 1737, mentioned:
Wife, but not named.
Son, Thomas; received 5 shillings.
Son, John; received £5.
Son, David; received £5.
Son, Gabriel; received £5.
Daughter, Sarah; received £4.
Daughter, Elizabeth; received £4.
Daughter, Hannah; received £4.
Daughter, Margaret; received £4.
"to my son-in-law," Ephraim Potter, 1 shilling.
Daughter, Leadea; received £4.
Daughter, Abigail; received £4.
Daughter, Ann; received £4.
The testator directed that his plantation, in Shrewsbury, and his interest in lands, in or near New London, in New England, to be disposed of by his executors.
Executors: his wife, and Jno. Littel and George Williams, both of Shrewsbury.
Witnesses: Richard Higgins, John Woodmansee and David Woodmansee.
The testator signed his name to the will.

12 NICHOLAS POTTER, son of Ephraim Potter, 4, was born, in Shrewsbury, 19, 7mo., 1697.

1729, Dec. 13. He was living in Shrewsbury, when he made a conveyance of his interests, in lands, in that town, to his brother-in-law, Hugh Jackson, who had married his sister, Mercy Potter.

18 PRESERVE POTTER, son of Ephraim Potter, 4, died in 1747–8.

1742, July 22. He married, by license, Catherine Cunningham.

1746, "Twenteth Eight" of June. Will of Prefarve Potter, of Shrewsbury, Monmouth County, Labourer; proved Jan. 27, 1747/8, mentioned:
Katharine, his "Dearly beloved wife," received her wearing apparel and 7 shillings.
"Dutifull and well beloved Son, Thomas, ½ of rite to take up land, which I bought of Robert Savage."
"Dutiful and well beloved Daughter, Hannah," a bed, etc.
"beloved Son, Robert, 5 shillings."
"beloved Daughter, Deborah, £5."
The remainder of the estate to be equally divided between his son, Thomas, and daughter, Hannah.
"beloved Brother's, Jofeph Potter's son, Jacob," residuary legatee.
Executors: "Loueing Brother Jofeph Potter & my trofty frind, Jofeph Patterson.
Witnesses: William Newbray, his mark, Jo'n Herring and Hen Herbert.
The testator signed his name in full to the will.
Joseph Potter qualified as executor, by affirmation, being one of the people "Call'd Quakers."

1747/8, Mch. 17. Jofeph Patterson renounced his executorship of Prefarve Potter's will.
1747/8, 15 day of 11 mo. The inventory of "preferue potter" was taken by "John Williams, Cordwinder, and Joseph potter," and amounted to £39–07–06.

Issue
21 Thomas Potter
22 Hannah Potter
23 Robert Potter
24 Deborah Potter

20 JOSEPH POTTER, son of Ephraim Potter, 4, is named, as an executor, in the will of his brother, Preserve Potter, 18, and therein is stated to have a son, Jacob, in 1746.

Issue
25 Jacob Potter
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

There were Potters residing in Woodbridge, N. J.

George, Robert and Nathaniel Potter were early settlers in Rhode Island.


1697, Nov. 8. Marmaduke Potter married Mary Bingla.

No date. "Hannah Potter deceased in the county of Monmouth."

Quaker Records, Shrewsbury, N. J.

1707, 3rd of 5th mo. Will of William Bickley, shopkeeper, of New York; proved Nov. 20, 1707, mentioned:

Two daughters, Sarah Potter, widow, and Elizabeth Brown, 20s., each, in full of all claims upon his estate; grandson, William Cook, £20, if he serves the remainder of his indentured time, to the testator; to each of his grandchildren and his son-in-law, Nicholas Brown, each, 12s.; to his daughters-in-law, a piece of gold of 12s. value; to various friends, viz.: Thomas Ives and his wife, Susanah, Dr. John Rodman, Hugh Cowperthwaite, and Samuel Bowne, of Flushing, and to George Curtis [Curlis?], John Lipincott, Sr., and William Worth, of Shrewsbury, in New Jersey, each, a legacy, and to his son, Abraham Bickley, of Philadelphia, the balance of his estate, whom he enjoins "to be helpful and assistant to his helpless sister, Sarah Potter, during her widowhood."

William Bickley was a prominent Quaker of New York City.

FROM THE SHERWUBURY, N. J., POOR BOOK.

1743. Jos. Potter took one of the town poor.
1743. Nicholas Potter took "Blind Nick," one of the town poor.
1772. Nicholas and Ephraim Potter were of the town poor.
1781. Ephraim Potter and his mother were of the town poor.
1785. David Potter mentioned.

1758, 2, 2mo. Lydia Potter, daughter of Joseph and Abigail, was born.

1765, Oct. 31. Will of William Potter, of Shrewsbury, yeoman; proved Nov. 25, 1766, mentioned:

Ann, "once the wife of John Soper," "£5 and £5, yearly, till £35 are paid and no more," "she having been very wicked to me & Distractive to my Interests."

Daughter, Susanna Dickeson, and her husband, John Dickeson, "for good reasons to myself well known," 5 shillings.

Son, Samuel Potter, who is to pay the legacies, £10. He had four children who received £109.

Daughter, Ann Cowperthwaite, wife of John Cowperthwaite, £20, and to her children, £109, equally between them when they arrive at the age of eighteen years.

Grandson, William Potter Brock, £20, when eighteen years of age, and to the two daughters of "my daughter, Mary Brock," £50, when aged eighteen.

The testator signed his name to the will.

The inventory of his estate amounted to £423-18-3.

Burbridge Brock and Mary, his wife, were sworn at Burlington, N. J. He made his mark—a hatchet.

1750, Apr. 12. John Chambers and Charity Potter had marriage license granted.
1763, Feb. 4. Ephraim Potter and Abe Edwards had marriage license granted.
The Salter family may justly lay claim to considerable antiquity. In the reign of Henry VI, temp. 1423, there lived one, William Salter, who was possessed of good estate and whose ancestors had resided at and were the Lords, for over two hundred years, of a manor called Bokenhamis, in England.

Walter Salter lived in the time of Richard III, temp. 1482. At the upper end of the South aisle, in the church of Tottengen, in the County of Norfolk, there is erected to himself and lady, a tablet with the following inscription:

"Orate pro animabus
Walter Salter et Alice uxoris ejus
Et pro quibus tenentus."

"Pray for the souls of Walter Salter
And Alice his wife, and for the
Souls of all that belong to them."

1524. Henry Salter was one of the Sheriffs of Norwich, England.

1600. Henry Baldwin, in his will, mentions his wife, Alice; his daughter, Mary Baldwin, who married Richard Salter, and had children; and his daughter, Agnes Baldwin, who was baptized 1579. Baldwin Genealogy, p. 988.


In 1622, Alice Baldwin left £10 to "my daughter, Mary Salter"; 40 shillings to each of her seven grandchildren, and created Richard Salter and Richard Baldwin, executors.

1632, Feb. 18. Richard Baldwin, in his will of this date, left £10 to his sister, Mary Salter, and a like amount to each of her four children, Mary Salter, John Salter, Sarah Salter and David Salter.

1669, Apr. 11. David Salter, the last named, made his will on this date, creating his wife sole legatee.

1618. William Salter was a resident of Devon, England.

1655. John Salter was Mayor, of Norwich, England.
1663. The charter of the said city of Norwich was renewed by Charles II, and John Salter was one of the twenty-four Aldermen, who were appointed. He died, the 20th of Nov., 1669, aged 77 years, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew.

1670. Bridget, the wife of Matthew Salter, died, Dec. 31, aged 42 years. She was interred in the church of St. Ethelred, and from her tomb is copied the following quaint epitaph:

"Tho' dead, yet dear,
Tho' dead, yet dear to me,
Dead is her body,
Dear her memorie."

It is doubtless from some of the foregoing persons that the Salters in this country are descended. If Mrs. Bridget Salter, last above mentioned, was, as is positively asserted, the mother of twenty-two children, it was no wonder that some of them wanted to leave.

1734. The Rev. Samuel Salter was Archdeacon, of Norfolk; also Prebendary, of Norfolk; Rector, of Bramerton [?], and Curate of the Parishes of St. George and St. Andrew, in the same city, England.

In England, at the present day, the name is still met with, especially in the vicinity of Norfolk and Devon.

In America there are several distinct families of the name whose arrivals date back to the latter part of the Seventeenth Century. In what degree of relationship, if any, their progenitors stood, it is now impossible to ascertain.

The descendants of John Salter, who came from Exeter, Devonshire, England, and settled at Odiorne's Point, New Hampshire, and the descendants of Richard Salter, the early settler in Monmouth County, N. J., have been the most prominent in point of numbers, as well as the most conspicuous in social and political life.

A family of the name, residing in North Carolina, during the Revolutionary War, contributed a commissary to the army, and two members to the Provincial Congress: Robert Salter, from Pitt County, 1775; Edward Salter, from Pitt County, and William Salter, from Bladen County, delegates to the Provincial Congress, 1774, in North Carolina.

See Wheeler's Historical Sketches of North Carolina.

Another, residing in New York City, during the post-revolutionary period, was engaged in mercantile pursuits, and was represented by Abraham Salter, who was born in New York City, about 1785. In 1830, he was a merchant doing business in Pearl St., New York City. He had a son, Albert, who married, and was the father of George W. Salter and W. H. Salter, both attorneys-at-law; the former employed in the War Department, at Washington; the latter, practicing in New York City.

In this family there is a tradition that, in olden times, they intermarried with the Dutch, and that the first-comer came from Strasburg, and that some of the descendants, now living in Paris, have changed the spelling of the name to "Saltaire."

Thomas Salter, of New York City, who had a license to marry Mary O'Neil, granted Mch. 2, 1756, may be a connection of this family.

In 1878, while the Rev. William Salter, of Burlington, Iowa, was traveling in Colorado, he met the Rev. Charles C. Salter, who stated that his grandfather came to this country in 1794, from Tiverton, Devonshire, England.

In Rhode Island, Sampson Salter was admitted a Freeman, the 20th of 3rd month, 1638; while in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, Will Salter was admitted to a similar position, May 26, 1636.
The latter individual was born in 1607; was the keeper of the Boston jail, and, being able to write a good hand, frequently subscribed his name to the wills and documents of his fellow-townsmen. He died, Aug. 10, 1675, and was interred in the King's Chapel-yard. His will made his wife, Mary, his executrix, and alluded to a son, John, "who has gone away, but if he returns he shall have five acres of land." This son, John, was born 1651. He returned and claimed his legacy, and it is recorded that he disposed of it, in person, in 1679, when he was married and settled.

John and Henry Salter were enlisted, as soldiers, in King Philip's War.

Henry and Hannah Salter had a son, Richard, baptized in October, 1673.


John Salter, aged eighty years, was married, Oct. 9, 1720, by Rev. Tho' Foxcraft, of Boston, to Abigail Durrant, which would make him born about 1640, and exclude him as the son of William, if the birth date of William's son, John, is correctly given as 1651.

Thomas Salter, of Boston, died, Aug. 2, 1748, aged 62 years; buried in Woburn Burying-ground.

Capt. Thos. Salter, of Port Royall, captured a Spanish vessel. He resided at Jamaica, and was Commander of a private man-of-war. See proceedings of the Court of Admiralty about the Ship Cedar and ye Privateer, after their return from the French port, in Accadie.

In 1711, John Salter was a private, in the Governor's Company, New York.

1762. Aug. 10. James Salter was a private, in the pay of the Province of New York, at Fort Ontario.

Joseph Salter was a private, in the Company of Militia, at Katskill, Coxhakki and Pothook.


1765, March. John Psalter was Constable, of Hanover, N. J.

1767, September. Ravaud Kearney vs David Ogden, Jr., Lawrence Salter, et al.

1779, Sept. 28. John Salter petitioned for a license to keep a public house; granted.

1781, March. Widow Phebe Salter produced a certificate, as being the widow of Benjamin Salter, who died in the service of the United States, and asked for half pay.

1791, September. John Saltar sued Conrad Hopler, of Morris County, N. J., for £450, debt, and trespass. Evidence: a promissory note dated, Apr. 12, 1790, at Newark, Essex County, for £250. He took judgment.

Morris County Court Records.

The following were privates, from New Jersey, in the Revolutionary War:

Benjamin Salter, of Morris County: killed in 1779. Henry Salter, of Somerset County.

John Salter, Sr., and John Salter, Jr., of Burlington County. John P. Salter, Sr., and John P. Salter, Jr.

See Stryker.

1675. July 9. Henry Salter, with his wife, Anna, obtained a patent of ten thousand acres, in his Colony, wherein he is described as, of the Parish of St. Buttolph, without Bishopsgate, London, silkman. The wording, "in his Colony," implies an existing residence here.

In 1677, both he and his wife had a Proprietary right.

In June, 1679, he had died, for reference is made, in a survey, to land in the ranges of Monmouth River, adjoining Henry Salter, deceased. His residence and estate was largely in Salem County, and he was described as, merchant, of West Jersey. Upon his demise, his widow took up a residence in Tacony, Pa., now part of the City of Philadelphia, and dealt
extensively in lands. These she obtained, in part, from her husband, who owned 1/2 of 1/6 of the 1st Tenth of West Jersey; also a part of the 2nd Tenth. Her sales and purchases of lands in Burlington, and Salem Counties, N. J., as taken from the Trenton Records, roughly computed, amount to about four thousand acres, and she dealt, as well, in dwellings, mortgages and cattle.

The New Jersey records further allude to her ownership of four hundred acres in Pennsylvania, and the Bucks County, Pa., records, speaking of her, in May, 1684, as of New Castle, Pa., refer to a sale, by her, of one hundred acres, to Morgan De Wett. Doubtless additional evidence of her holdings could be found in the Philadelphia Records. She is as frequently called, Anna, as Hannah Salter. She was living in 1687, for, April 1, of that year, she sold one thousand acres of land, in Salem County, and was joined in the conveyance by her son, John Salter, but had died prior to Dec. 31, 1689, for then her executors confirmed this sale. They continued, for some time after her demise, to sell her lands.

The New Jersey family, which solely interests us, became, very early, distinguished in the history of the State, and for a long time remained prominent. Today, however, none can be found within its borders, and in Freehold, and its vicinity, where once they clustered and were powerful, they can hardly be traced.

The tradition, current in the family, states that shortly after the accession of Charles II to the English throne, (probably in 1664), three of the younger sons of the family, endowed with a handsome property, came to this country. They landed at or near Boston, where one remained, while the other two moved thence to the State of New Jersey. Of these, one settled in Salem County, and died without issue, leaving a considerable estate to his widow, Hannah, who, upon her decease, left this property, situated in and about Philadelphia and New Jersey, equally divided among her own and her husband's relatives.

RICHARD SALTER, the youngest of the three, became the founder of the branch we are about to follow.

From some caprice, he changed the spelling of his name from Salter to Saltar, which some of his descendants still use, though many have lapsed into using the original orthography. The names of the other two brothers and their parentage, are unknown.

The statement that Richard Saltar, of New Jersey, came from Devonshire is an assumption, and the use of arms, as they appear in Salter's History of Ocean County, was the outcome of a strange chance, which threw an old law book in a second-hand shop, in Beekman St., New York City, in the way of James Steen, Esq., of Eatontown, N. J., who purchased it. On its inside cover appears the signature: "Richd Saltar," and a book plate containing arms. Thus it found its way to Monmouth County, and unknown to Edwin Salter during his life, was utilized, subsequently, by his publisher, as a frontispiece. Of such misleading material is history often made.

The earliest date of Richard Saltar's appearance in Monmouth County, that I have found, is 1687. It is probable, however, that his settlement there antedated it by some years, for he is found, at that time, as a prominent and influential personage among his fellow-townsmen, a position he could attain only by a long and tried association.

1695. Richard Saltar was elected a Member of the House of Deputies.

1696-7, Jan. 11. He owned land at Wickatunck, a locality beyond Matawan, to which he may have removed, for in a deed of land at this place, dated Aug. 18, 1698, he is alluded to as, "Richard Salter having become a neighbor in place of Dr' Cox."
In 1697, Richard Saltar was residing at Freehold, N. J. It was in the vicinity of Upper Freehold that his estates mainly lay, and his family lived. As late as 1793, Saltar’s Dam, on the main brook, in Freehold, is alluded to. 

1697. Richard Saltar, of Freehold, was spoken of as, “King’s Attorney.”

1700. Some time prior to this date, he was in possession of the Baker Tract, at Upper Freehold, purchased from George Willocks, upon which he built the mills, at Imlaystown. This land passed to his son, Richard Salter, Jr., who sold the mill tract, in 1727, to Peter Salter, Jr.

Ellis’ History of Monmouth County, p. 617.

1701, Mch. 25. He was a witness to a commission issued in London by William Dockwra to Charles Goodman, of Perth Amboy, to be Deputy Secretary and Register, by which we can infer that he kept up an intimate relation with the old country.

1701, Mch. 25. Wm Dockwra, of London, gave Richard Salter a power of attorney, as land agent, and invested him with additional powers, Mch. 31, following.

1701, Mch. 26. Being in London, he must have conferred with those interested in New Jersey, for Tho* Cooper, of London, merchant, gave him a power of attorney to collect debts, wherein he is mentioned as of Freehold, planter.

1701, Mch. 26. Tho* Cooper, of London, gave a power of attorney to Richard Salter, of Freehold, and Richard Hartshorne, of Middletown, as land agents.

1702. “Letters of Attorney” were given to Richard Salter, of Freehold, by Caleb Plumstead and William Dockwra.

1704. Richard Saltar was a Member of the Second Assembly.

1704. Richard Saltar was a Captain, in the Provincial Service, from Freehold.


1704, Feb. 28. He was a Justice and Judge of Monmouth County, and was alluded to as such, Dec. 11, 1704, 1705, 1707, 1722, 1723, 1724 and 1728.

Minutes of Assembly and Freehold Court Records.

1706-7. Richard and Sarah Saltar, of Freehold, sold land to Jacob Van Dorn. Both signed.

1708. Richard Saltar and wife, Sarah, conveyed lands.

1716, July 27. Richard Saltar, Gentleman, and wife Sarah, of Freehold, made two conveyances of land, at Freehold, to Richard Jewel. Both Saltar and his wife signed. Thomas Saltar was a witness.

1700-10, “ninth day of June,” 8th of Queen Anne. “Cap’ Richard Salter, of the township of Freehold, county of Monmouth, Esq., to Ghertie Romain, Widdow of Stophel Romine, Deceased, of the township of Freehold, conveyed land.”

For £450, said Salter sold “two hundred acres of land, more or less, in the County of Monmouth. Beginning at a ftake standing in the line Between Sd Salter’s & Thomas Boel’s land . . . . and is one of the Corners of John Vankirk’s land . . . . to another branch of hop brook to a maple tree marked, Standing by ye old Dam Formerly made to flow the Swamp . . . . to the Mouth of a small Run which comes out of Alexander Nipper’s land . . . . as Johanus courten Vanvorus’ Line Runs till it comes to Alexander Nipper’s land . . . . till it comes within fifteen chains of the Jntended Highway Spoken of in Said Salter’s Deed . . . . from Clement Plumsted, . . . . to another ftake Standing In Thomas Boel’s line . . . . along Thomas Boel’s line.” Bounded “North Eaft by Thomas Boel’s Land & South East & South by John Vankirk & Johanus Corten Vanvorus; weft & North weft by Alexander Nipper.
Richard Salter’s Land, Intended for ye use of ye Prisbeterion Minieft—-, under the yearly Preife or Quitrent of three pence, to be paid to the Lords Proprietors.

Witnesses: Wm Lawrence
           Obadiah Bowne
           John O Keson

Acknowledged by Wm: Lawrence and John Okefon, "two of ye subscribing evidences," on oath, before John Reid, 2d of June, 1714.

1711. He was a Member of the Assembly for the Eastern Division of New Jersey.

Richard Salter was a man of marked ability, of high social standing, and a lawyer by education. Through his talents, and the influence he may have acquired by his marriage, he attained, and was able to hold, a leading position in the community. He was in sympathy with the Middletown Patentees and their successors, and took a spirited part in opposing the encroachments of the Proprietary Party. As counsel for the people, in which capacity he seems to have been employed, he championed their rights both within and without the halls of the Assembly, though he needed not the stimulus of identity of interests to defend so just a cause. While acting in his professional capacity, he, and Capt. John Bowne, undertook to raise money to defend the Patentee rights before Lord Cornbury, then Governor of the Province. This provoked the ill will of the Proprietors, who charged them with committing felony, crime, etc. Capt. Bowne, who was a Member of the House of Representatives, was brought up for discipline, but proving obdurate, was expelled. Lord Cornbury was also notified of their displeasure in a lengthy philippic, which provoked a rejoinder, in which he took occasion to comment upon the illegality of this removal, and to deny the accusation that the money, thus raised, had been conveyed to him for the purpose of dissolving the Assembly, that the people might escape payment of the Proprietors’ quit-rents. The impeachments were subsequently proven to be false, and resulted merely from the intense party feeling then existing. Saltar and Bowne represented the people, and were sustained by them in all their acts, despite the criminations of the Proprietary Party.

To estimate the character and services of Richard Salter, at this distant date, is a difficult matter. We, who are in sympathy with the people, see him as a man, great in his day, in that locality—as one who, by his deed as well as word, served to mould the events of his time, and as one of those who have stood out, in all ages, as fearless and resolute advocates of individual rights. Viewed from the standpoint of the Proprietary Party, he appears as, "a factious and seditious person," given to false representation and desirous of evading, as well as assisting others to evade, their just obligations. According to our own individual convictions will these opinions prevail.

The dates of Richard Salter’s birth and decease are not known, but the latter occurred subsequently to 1728, for, at this date, he was still an acting Judge in his County.

He married Sarah, daughter of Capt. John Bowne, by Lydia Holmes, his wife. She was born, at Gravesend, L. I., Nov. 27, 1669, and was living as late as 1714, the date of her brother, John Bowne’s will, in which she and several of her children, are mentioned as devisees.

This brother, John Bowne, between the date of his will, in 1714, and the date of its probate, in 1716, recognizing his approaching end, made a deed of trust, which largely distributed his estate, and mentioned many of his kinspeople, among others, the Salters:

1715/16, Feb. 5. John Bowne, of Middletown, merchant, gave a bond of £5260, at eight shillings the ounce, to William Lawrence, Sr., and Richard Hartshorne, in trust, for the use of said John Bowne’s wife, Frances; and John Bowne, Anne Bowne and Lydia Bowne, son and daughters of Obadiah Bowne; and Richard Saltar, William Saltar, Ebenezer Saltar, James Saltar, Deborah Saltar, and Oliver Saltar, children of Capt.
Richard Saltar; and Margaret Hartshorne, Richard Hartshorne and William Hartshorne, children of William Hartshorne; and Thomas Taylor, James Bowne and Samuel Willet, their executors, administrators and assigns.

To Frances Bowne there was to be paid, yearly, £45, during her life, at the dwelling of said Richard Hartshorne or William Lawrence.

To John Bowne, son of Obadiah Bowne, there was to be paid £400, when he reached the age of twenty-one years.

To Anne and Lydia Bowne there was to be paid £200, each, when they reached the age of eighteen years.

To Richard Saltar, William Saltar, Ebenezer Saltar, Deborah Saltar, James Saltar and Oliver Saltar, there was to be paid £125, each, when the boys reached the age of twenty-one years, and the girl the age of eighteen years.

To Richard Hartshorne, Margaret Hartshorne and William Hartshorne, there was to be paid £150, each, when the boys reached the age of twenty-one years, and the girl the age of eighteen years.

Thomas Taylor, James Bowne and Samuel Willet were to be discharged from all debts.

Witnesses: Joseph Dennis and John Saltar.


1713. Sarah Saltar was a member of the Baptist Church, of Middletown.

Issue
2 Thomas Saltar
3 John Saltar
4 Hannah Saltar
5 Richard Saltar
6 William Saltar
7 Ebenezer Saltar
8 James Saltar
9 Deborah Saltar
10 Oliver Saltar

Still others appear, in the Freehold Records, who must be the issue of Richard Saltar, or his children:

1713. First Tuesday in June. Nicholas Salter, defendant, in a suit brought by John Mills to recover a debt of £12. Plaintiff ordered to give bail to pay costs within thirty days, or be nonsuited; defendant to plead thirty days before next Court of Judgment.

Record of Common Pleas, Freehold, Monmouth County, N. J.

In 1715, Nicholas Salter was still living in Freehold, and owned land adjoining John Salter.

1719, February. Samuel Saltar was a party to a suit in Monmouth County, N. J.

1720, Aug. 5. Margaret Salter, a supposed grand-daughter of Richard Saltar, 1, was born. Mrs. Levi Holbrook, of New York City, a lady conspicuous in genealogical and historical circles, descends from Margaret Salter, born 1720; died June 16, 1799; married William Dey, or Dye, Sr., of Monmouth County, N. J., born July 6, 1718; died Sept. 6, 1784. They lived on a fine farm near Hightstown, N. J.

There is some reason to believe that Margaret Salter, born 1720, was a Crawford, rather than a Salter.

1725. James Grover, Elizabeth Forman and Mary Saltar, being severally called on their recognizances, appeared to give evidence to the jury.


1728. Samuel Saltar brought before the Court for breaking jail.

Freehold Court Records.
1727. Peter Saltar, Jr., bought of Richard Saltar, Jr., land lying at Upper Freehold.  
Ellis' History of Monmouth County, p. 617.

1733. June 4. Peter Salter and Rebecca Mount were married at Christ Church, Philadelphia, Pa.

1743. Sarah Salter married Nathan Allen, of Monmouth County, N. J.

1748. . . . Salter married Ann Rockhill, widow, shortly after 1748.

From Mr. Howard Deacon, of Philadelphia, Pa.

2 THOMAS SALTAR, son of Richard Saltar, 1, died in early manhood, during the lifetime of his father. He was of age in, or before, 1716, as appears by the will of his uncle, John Bowne. He dwelt at Freehold, and I have found but very few allusions to him.

1716-17, Mch. 5. Thomas Saltar, yeoman, of Freehold, bought of Thomas Parker, Sr., of Freehold, merchant, two hundred acres, more or less, lying at Crosswicks; bounded by Richard Borden, Philip Smith, Doctor's Creek; "the Mill Dam he bought from William Purdy," etc., including all buildings, orchards, fields, etc., and appurtenances belonging to the mill and the farm. The conveyance was signed by Thomas Parker and Mary Parker, his wife, by their marks, and witnessed by John Saltar, Jonathan Robins and George Parker. The deed was recorded in 1739, when Jonathan Robins acknowledged witnessing the same, before John Campbell, Esq., one of the Judges for Monmouth County.

1719, August. He was a Petit Juryman.

1722, June 13. Will of Thomas Saltar; proved Apr. 25, 1723, mentioned:
Wife, Rachel
Father, Richard Saltar; his executor.
Daughter, Hannah Saltar
Daughter, Deborah Saltar
Son, Richard Saltar

Trenton Wills, Lib. II, p. 248.

1725. Richard Saltar, Esq., executor of Thomas Saltar, was sued by Cornelius Van Horne, for a debt of £60.

Freehold Court Records.

1731, June 29. Thomas Saltar, of Freehold, and Rachel, his wife, for £50, sold lands, at Freehold, to James Ashton, Esq., and Elisha Lawrence, Gent., both of Freehold. Rachel, the wife, made her mark. Witnesses: John Saltar, Richard Borden, Thomas Smith.

Issue
11 Hannah Saltar
12 Deborah Saltar
13 Richard Saltar

3 JOHN SALTAR, son of Richard Saltar, 1, was born Oct. 22, 1694, as deduced from his tombstone, standing in the Yellow Meeting House graveyard, at Cream Ridge, Monmouth County, N. J., which states:
John Saltar died, Aug. 29, 1723, aged 28 years, 10 months, and 7 days.

In 1714, he is alluded to as, a minor, in the will of his uncle, John Bowne, but in 1716, when that instrument was probated, he had passed his minority, and received property with other devisees.

1716-1717. He was a witness to a conveyance from Thomas Parker to his brother, Thomas Saltar, and was probably then residing at Freehold, where he dwelt to the date of his decease.

1719, November. He was a Petit Juryman.
1721. John Saltar was frequently sued by one, Gomez, and others, and was “non est,” in a number of the suits.

1723. He was spoken of as Mr. John Saltar. Freehold Court Records.

1723, May 4. Will of John Saltar, of Freehold; proved Oct. 1, 1723, mentioned:
Daughter, Lucy Saltar
Daughter, Elizabeth Saltar
Daughter, Sarah Saltar
Daughter, Lydia Saltar
Wife, Elizabeth; appointed sole executrix and guardian of his children.

Trenton Wills, Lib. II, p. 254.

His personal estate amounted to £722–8–0, and included nine negroes valued at £300–15–0.

John Saltar married Elizabeth, daughter of Elisha Lawrence. She died in 1741.

1728, Oct. 8. Will of Elizabeth Saltar, of Freehold, widow, and sick.
She devised lands situated in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and orders others to be sold, “near the house that I dwell in, at the Iron Works,” excepting fifty acres, “near the end of my husband’s plantation”; one hundred acres of land “that my father gave me,” and mentioned:
Daughter, Sarah
Daughter, Lucy
Daughter, Lidey
Daughter, Elizabeth
Daughter, Mary
Executors: friends and brothers, Elisha Lawrence, John Lawrence, John Emley and Richard Salter, Jr.
Witnesses: Robert Lawrence, Ebezar [Ebenezer] Saltar and James Tapscott.

Elizabeth Saltar left an estate that was inventoried at £722–8–0.

**Issue**

14 Lucy Saltar
15 Elizabeth Saltar
16 Sarah Saltar
17 Lydia Saltar
18 Mary Saltar

4 HANNAH SALTAR, daughter of Richard Saltar, 1, married Mordecai Lincoln, who was born April 24, 1686.

*Mordecai Lincoln, the son of Mordecai Lincoln, a blacksmith, accompanied or followed by his brother, Abraham, both young men, left Scituate, Mass., early in 1700, where they had spent twenty years, more or less, of their youth, and traveled to New Jersey. Here they located in Monmouth County, and after a residence of some years, moved on to Pennsylvania, then an inviting field for the venturesome settler, where Mordecai died at Amity, Philadelphia County, in 1736, and Abraham, at Springfield, Chester County, Pa., in 1745.

*Samuel Lincoln emigrated from England to Massachusetts, where he resided at Hingham. He married, about 1648–50, Martha . . . , by whom he had born, between 1650 and 1673, the following

**Issue**

Samuel Lincoln
Daniel Lincoln
Mordecai Lincoln
Mordecai Lincoln, 2nd.
Thomas Lincoln
Thomas Lincoln, 2nd.
Mary Lincoln
Sarah Lincoln
Sarah Lincoln, 2nd.

(Footnote continued on page 185.)
MORDECAI LINCOLN'S marriage to HANNAH SALTAR, and perhaps her death also, occurred before the year 1714, as appears from the will of her uncle, John Bowne, the settlement of whose estate was only accomplished with considerable friction between his legatees. Obadiah Bowne, one of his administrators, brought numerous actions against the said legatees, among which were suits against Mordecai Lincoln in 1716, 1717, 1719 and 1720.

1721, Nov. 30. Mordecai Lincoln reversed this legal status, and became plaintiff in a suit against John Lining, for a debt of £11-9-0. Defendant was non est.

1720, Feb. 2. Richard Saltar, of Freehold, conveyed to Mordecai Lincon, of the same place, for the sum of £152:

"all those Tracts of Land and Meadow on Machaponix River & gravell Brook in the County of Middlesex; the first Tract is bounded on said Machaponix River on y e South by y e Pine Brook East by the Land now or late of Will Estill on y e West, and by Land unsurveyed on y e North. Also all that Tract Bounded Westerly by Gravill Brook Southerly by the Land of William Estill from y e mouth of Long Medow Run Easterly & Northerly by land unsurveyed. Also all y e Long Medow upon y e South side by upland unsurveyed. In all containing four hundred acres more or less," etc., the title to which Saltar had, by deed of sale, dated Nov. 7, 1717, from John Reid, Esq. Witnesses: Thomas Cox and R. Saltar, Junr.

1727, Apr. 5. Richard Saltar, Junr., appeared before John Anderson, Esq., and acknowledged that he was a subscribing witness to the above instrument.

At what date he removed to Pennsylvania, I have no knowledge, but he was a resident of Chester County, Pa., in 1726, and earlier, probably by some years.

1735, Feb. 22. Mordecai Lincon made his will; proved June 7, 1736, in which he mentioned:

Wife, Mary
Son, Mordecai Lincon
Son, Thomas Lincon
Daughter, Hannah Lincon
Daughter, Mary Lincon
Son, John Lincon
Daughter, Ann Lincon
Daughter, Sarah Lincon

A prospective child, which proved to be a boy, and was named Abraham.

Rebecca Lincoln
Martha Lincoln
Mordecai Lincoln, son of Samuel Lincoln, r, married . . .

Issue
Mordecai Lincoln, born Apr. 24, 1686.
Abraham Lincoln, born Jan. 13, 1689.

These two sons were the pioneers of this family in Monmouth County, where they were in evidence as early as 1714, but they had, probably, arrived there some years before this date, and left there in 1721-22, to take up a residence in Pennsylvania.

Mordecai Lincoln, son of Mordecai Lincoln, was born Apr. 24, 1686. He married, as set forth above, prior to 1714, Hannah, daughter of Richard Saltar, who died, according to the late William H. Egle, Esq., the Pennsylvania Historian, "Feb. 4, 1717, in East Jersey."

Abraham Lincoln, son of Mordecai Lincoln, was born Jan. 13, 1689. He settled in Monmouth County, N. J., where, Apr. 3, 1730, calling himself blacksmith, of that place, he sold land to Thomas Williams, which he had received from Safety Borden, by deed dated Feb. 11, 1722. Freehold Records. He made his will at Springfield, Chester County, Pa., in 1745, which mentioned:

Issue
John Lincoln
Jacob Lincoln
Isaac Lincoln

Mordecai Lincoln, "being absent from the Province," and perhaps he who is referred to as Mordecai Lincoln, of Taunton, mentioned in Dean's History of Scituate.

Rebecca Lincoln | who received a plantation in Springfield and two houses in Philadelphia.
Sarah Lincoln


William F. Reed, Esq., of 915 F. Street, N. E., Washington, D. C., has a full account of William Tallman's descendants. In 1863, Samuel Shackford, of Winnetka, Ill., addressed me, concerning the Saltar genealogy, stating he was a descendant of Samuel Lincoln, and had been asked, as he had made researches into the Lincoln genealogy, by Isaac N. Arnold, of Chicago, who was rewriting the Life of Abraham Lincoln, to contribute the chapter on Abraham Lincoln's ancestry.

Contributions to Lincoln genealogy in the way of memoranda, appear in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, for April and July, 1872, and in Old Times in Monmouth County, N. J.
Mordecai’s widow, Mary, it is said by the Pennsylvania Lincolns, remarried.

The above will of Mordecai Lincon, establishes the fact that he had a later wife than Hannah Saltar, by the name of Mary, and there is nothing to disprove the fact, that I know of, that he might have had a still earlier wife than Hannah Saltar, except his youth.

There is no positive knowledge of the descent of the children from these respective wives, and there is some clash in the traditions given concerning them. And I feel quite sure that the children are not enumerated in the will in the order of their birth.

However, that Mordecai Lincon’s eldest son and heir was John Lincon, there can be no doubt:

1748, Nov. 8. John Lincon, of the Township of Carnarvin, in the County of Lancaster and Province of “Penselvania,” weaver, the son and heir of Mordecai Lincon, deceased, sold to William Dye, of the County of Middlesex, yeoman, for the sum of £200, that tract of land, lying in the County of Middlesex:

“Beginning where the land formerly Walter Bentals crosses Cranbury brook from thence along said Bentals land towards the Post Road to the Land formerly Robert Burnets and from thence along said Burnets line,” etc., containing three hundred acres.

1750, May 24. John Lincon, party to the above written instrument, acknowledged the execution of the same, before Andrew Johnston, one of His Majestie’s Council for the Province of New Jersey.

Charles Carleton Coffin, in his Life of Abraham Lincoln, says: “John, son of Mordecai, was born, in Massachusetts, by a first wife.” Also that Ann and Hannah Lincoln were daughters by a second wife. On the other hand, David J. Lincoln, of Birdsboro, deceased, stated that John Lincoln was a full brother to Ann Lincoln, and she a daughter of Mordecai Lincoln by Hannah Saltar. Here is direct contradiction, and if the first authority cited is correct, then Mordecai Lincoln had three wives, the second of whom was Hannah Saltar.

The descent of John Lincon and the other children may be conjectured from the disposal of the lands of Mordecai Lincon:

To John, he conveyed the tract of three hundred acres that he, John, sold, in 1748, to William Dye.

To two of his daughters, he deeded one hundred acres, and to the other two daughters, one hundred acres, which he had bought, in 1726, when of Chester County, Pa., from Richard Saltar.

The land he owned in Pennsylvania was bequeathed to his sons, Thomas, Mordecai and Abraham.

It would seem from this partition of his estate that John Lincon, and his four sisters, inheriting all the New Jersey lands, were children by the wife, Hannah Saltar, while the other three children were by the wife Mary.

**Issue**

19 John Lincoln
20 Hannah Lincoln; married Joseph Millard.
21 Mary Lincoln; married, first, Mr. Morris; second, Francis Yarnell, Jr. In 1769, Francis Yarnell, his wife, Mary, and brother-in-law, Joseph Millard, were living in Pennsylvania.
22 Ann Lincoln, born Mch. 8, 1725; married, in Pennsylvania, William Tallman, son of Benjamin and Patience (Durfee) Tallman, son of Peter Tallman, of Rhode Island. He was born, in Rhode Island, Mch. 25, 1720, and died, in Virginia, Feb. 13, 1791. Issue: Benjamin Tallman, born Jan. 9, 1745; mar-
ried Dinah Boone, cousin of Daniel Boone, and daughter of Benjamin and Susannah Boone. She was born May 10, 1749. Their descendant, Miss M. J. Roe, 6901 Harvard Ave., Chicago, Ill., has studied the Lincoln and Tallman families.

23 Sarah Lincoln
24 Mordecai Lincoln, born 1730.
25 Thomas Lincoln
26 Abraham Lincoln, born 1735-6, died 1806.
26a "Debora Lincon"; died, May 3, 1720, aged 3 years and 6 months. Tombstone very rudely cut, and of poor quality, like a field stone, in the Graveyard on the Robbins’ farm, (wherein all the other stones are relatively modern), about a mile beyond Cox’s Corners, near Imlaystown, Monmouth Co., N. J.

5 RICHARD SAL TAR, son of Richard Saltar, 1, was born, probably, in 1699, and became a prominent personage in his State.

1717, May. Richard Saltar, was a witness, in court, which may refer to his father.
1720, Nov. 22. Richard Saltar was foreman of the Grand Jury, which, however, may mean his father.
1724. Richard Saltar, Jr., was mentioned in a suit. Freehold Court Records.
1733, Mch. 6. Richard Saltar mortgaged lands to the Commissioners of the Loan Office, lying in Upper Freehold, for £26-13-4.
1734, June 8. He again mortgaged to the Commissioners of the Loan Office, for £25, land amounting to three hundred acres, in Upper Freehold, bounded by Rob’ Imlay, James Tapscott, and land “late John Saltar’s.”
1744, 1745, 1746 and 1748. Richard Saltar was a Justice. Shrewsbury Town Poor Records.
1745. Gov. Lewis Morris recommended him for a seat in the Council.
1746. He was designated one of those who were to give orders for firing the beacon lights, on the Navesink Highlands, to indicate the approach of French cruisers.
1748. He was suggested, by Ferdinand John Paris, to fill the place of John Hamilton, the lately deceased President of the Council, and was endorsed for it by James Alexander, as a “man of good understanding.” He, soon thereafter, was appointed and filled the position until 1762, the date of his decease.
1754, Mch. 29. Judge Morris tendered his resignation and suggested Mr. Saltar as the best man for the succession, being “a man of good understanding and fortune, a firm friend to the government, and will act in that station with honor to himself, and justice to the public.”
1754, May 2. He was Commissioned an Associate Judge of the Supreme Court.
1761. He was recommissioned by Gov. Hardy.
During the years 1749 to 1762, he was a Commissioner to buy lands, to make Indian treaties and to do other public work.

He resided, for awhile, in Trenton, as also, for a time, in Allentown. He likewise built a large, substantial house on Black Point, West of the Navesink River, near the place now called Seabright. Finally he settled in Nottingham, Burlington County, West Jersey, as appears from a deed, dated Dec. 18, 1761, in which he conveys the farm, upon which he dwells, consisting of seven hundred and two acres, bounded by the River Delaware, Isaac Watson’s line, etc., with the houses, buildings, orchards, woods, etc., to Joseph, John and Lawrence Saltar, yeomen, of the same place. The deed was signed by Richard Saltar, who was joined in the conveyance by his wife, Anne Saltar. The witnesses were Thomas Saltar and Susannah Saltar. Trenton Records, Lib. Y., p. 344.
1762, Feb. 11. Richard Saltar made his will, which is recorded at Trenton; proved Nov. 17, 1762, in which he alluded to his wife as still living, but no name is given, and mentioned: "I have already given to my three sons Joseph, John and Lawrence, the plantation on which I now live." 

Daughter, Elizabeth Saltar

"My grandson, Richard Saltar, son of my son, Elisha Saltar, and my nephew, Thomas Saltar . . . , who I beg and desire to undertake the friendly office of giving their advice and order in the premises."

In 1768, John, Joseph and Lawrence Saltar are alluded to as children of Richard Saltar, Esq., decd, all of Nottingham, Burlington County, N. J., Gentlemen, and associated with them is Huldah [Mott], wife of the said Joseph Saltar, and Rachel [Rhese], wife of John Saltar. Trenton Deeds.

He was spoken of as Richard Saltar, Jr., as late as 1728, proving that his father, Richard, the first-comer, was still alive.

He married, June 23, 1721, Hannah, daughter of Elisha and Lucy (Stout) Lawrence. She was born 1696.

**Issue**

27 Richard Saltar, born 1725; died, 1745.
28 Joseph Saltar
29 John Saltar
30 Lawrence Saltar
31 Elisha Saltar
32 Elizabeth Saltar
33 Sarah Saltar
34 Lucy Saltar
35 Catharine Saltar; died in infancy.
36 Susan Saltar

The late Miss Frances Saltar, a granddaughter of Richard Saltar, 5, supplied me with a list of his children, which gave no Susan, but did give two sons, William and James. It is fair to believe that she would know her own uncles and aunts and that her version would be correct. She likewise wrote that Richard Saltar had eleven children.

6 WILLIAM SALTAR, son of Richard Saltar, 1.

1724, Mch. 3. William Saltar was a witness in Court.

In 1725, William Saltar was sued for a debt of £11.

In 1726, William Saltar was sued again. Court Records, Freehold, N. J.

7 EBENEZER SALTAR, son of Richard Saltar, 1.

He had, apparently, a dual residence, Freehold and Staten Island, as he appears in both places about the same time.

1724. He was residing on Staten Island and was married.

1724, Mch. 3. Ebenezer Saltar was a witness in Court.

1726. Ebenezer Saltar was a juryman, in Monmouth County. Freehold Court Records.

1731/2, Mch. 1. Ebenezer, Rebeckah and Hannah Saltar were members of the Middletown, N. J., Baptist Church.

1732, Dec. 16. Ebenezer Saltar, of Upper Freehold, Monmouth County, N. J., yeoman, for £900, conveyed to Edward Taylor, Jr., and John Taylor, yeomen, sons of Edward Taylor, of Shrewsbury, N. J., land that he, Saltar, had obtained by deed of sale from the Commissioners of the Loan Office, for the County of Monmouth:
SALTER OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

Situated in Upper Freehold containing two hundred acres, and land that he, Saltar, had bought from Elisha Lawrence, of Upper Freehold, Apr. 3, 1732, which adjoined the preceding tract, containing one hundred and eighty and a half acres; bounded by land of Richard Saltar, being the Easterly corner of that tract he purchased of his father, Richard Saltar, Sen’t, with the mills, now called Imlay’s Mills, and by the lands of Moses Robins, Robert Lawrence, James Cox, John Lawrence; and southeasterly by land formerly John Saltar’s, deceased. The deed was signed by Ebenezer Saltar and Rebecca Saltar.

1733, May 11. Ebenezer Saltar, yeoman, of Staten Island, conveyed to John Van Voorhies, a piece of land lying in “Old Town,” for £1,100.

1734–5. He was a witness to the will of Martha de Bonrepos, of Staten Island.

1736. He was a witness to the will of Nathaniel Brittain, of Staten Island.

1738, May 25. He transferred another piece of property, on Staten Island, for £1,100, to John Garretson, of the township of Aquackenon, N. J. In the deed it is stipulated that the purchaser need not travel more than ten miles from his house to pay the installments. The instrument was signed by both Ebenezer Saltar and his wife Rebecca.

1743. Ebenezer Saltar was a witness to the will of Elizabeth Saltar, of Freehold.

1749. Ebenezer Saltar took an oath in a Court matter.


Ebenezer Saltar married Rebecca, daughter of John and Rebecca (Throckmorton) Stillwell, of Staten Island.

In 1757, he was probably dead, and she was living. The petition of John Corson, concerning the administration of the estate of John Stillwell, recited that Rebecca “resided the best part of the time in the western part of Monmouth county.”

Rebecca Saltar married, after Ebenezer’s death, James Cox, of Monmouth County, who died in 1750. The place of her interment is unknown. As she outlived her last husband, she probably withdrew to her Stillwell or Saltar kindred.

**Issue**

37 Manassah Saltar
38 Daniel Saltar
39 Alice Saltar
40 Thomas Saltar
41 Elezar Saltar

There is considerable uncertainty in my own mind as to the correctness of the list of children attributed to Ebenezer Saltar.

Of Manassah and Daniel Saltar, I feel certain. The descendants of Daniel Saltar, know, for a certainty, his parentage, and he named one of his children, Ebenezer. Manassah Saltar was always Daniel’s reputed brother. The other three children, assigned to Ebenezer Salter, are purely upon assumptions set forth under their respective names.

8 JAMES SALTAR, son of Richard Saltar, 1, appeared as a witness, with Ebenezer Saltar, and others, to a quitclaim deed from Rebecca Stillwell and John Coward, son of Patience Lake, deceased, heirs of Joseph Throckmorton, deceased, to Susannah, wife of Barnes Johnson, of Middletown, N. J., dated Oct. 8, 1726.

14 LUCY SALTAR, daughter of John Saltar, 3, was under the age of eighteen years, in 1728. She married, August 1739, James Johnson, as per St. Mary’s Church Record, Burlington, N. J.
Issue
42 Mary Johnson; married Joseph Ogden.
43 Elizabeth Johnson; married Mr. Jimerson.

15 ELIZABETH SALTAR, daughter of John Saltar, 3, married John Shaw, by license dated Feb. 28, 1739-40. He then resided in Upper Freehold, N. J., but, Sept. 18, 1756, he was a resident of Burlington, N. J., when he became bondsman for William Stillwell, who was licensed to marry Catharine Knott, (not Mott). John Shaw was designated, Gentleman, and "Inn holder," "At the Sign of the Blue Anchor."

Elizabeth Saltar died July 22, 1770, and was buried the following day, at Burlington, N. J. John Shaw died intestate, and letters of administration were granted, June 2, 1776, to John Shaw and Ellis Wright.

Issue
John Shaw
Mary Shaw: married, Oct. 20, 1768, James Sterling. She died, Apr. 19, 1785, aged 36 years; buried in St. Mary’s Churchyard, Burlington, N. J.
Ann Shaw; married, October, 1776, Ellis Wright.

16 SARAH SALTAR, daughter of John Saltar, 3, was under eighteen years of age in 1728. She married Thomas Lowrie.

Issue
44 James Lowrie; died young.
45 William Lowrie; died young.
46 Lucy Lowrie; married Samuel Abbott.

17 LYDIA SALTAR, daughter of John Saltar, 3, married, Mch. 10, 1737; elsewhere Mch. 10, 1740, Richard Douglass, of Monmouth County, who died in 1782.

Issue*
47 Richard Douglass
48 John Saltar Douglass
49 Sarah Douglass, of Bordentown, N. J.
50 Charles Douglass, of Bordentown, N. J.
51 Lydia Douglass, as appears from the will of Thomas Saltar, of Philadelphia County, who mentioned his "cousins," as follows:
"To my cousin, Richard Douglass, £100;
"To his sister, Lydia, £50;
"To his brother, John, £25;
"To his sister, Sarah, £25."


1782, June 5, Administration upon the estate of Richard Douglass, late of the County of Middlesex, deceased, was granted to John Saltar Douglass. Trenton Wills, Lib. 24, p. 72.

1716. Thomas Douglass was named in a bond of John Saltar. The original paper was in the possession of James S. Crawford, Esq., Middletown, N. J., deceased.

18 MARY SALTAR, daughter of John Saltar, 3, married Moses Ogden.

*All as per Douglass Genealogy, 1879, p. 447.
19 JOHN LINCOLN, son of Mordecai Lincoln and HANNAH SALTER, 4, went from New Jersey to Pennsylvania with his father, Mordecai.

In 1758, he was taxed at Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa., and subsequently removed, with some of his neighbors, to Rockingham County, Va., while it was a portion of Augusta County; Rockingham County having been organized in 1779.

**Issue**

52 John Lincoln
53 Thomas Lincoln
54 Abraham Lincoln; went to Kentucky.
55 Isaac Lincoln; residing on the Vatauga, near where Virginia, North Carolina and Tennessee meet.
56 Jacob Lincoln

John Lincoln, 19, was the ancestor of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, through his son Abraham, who had a son, Thomas, the father of the President.

26 ABRAHAM LINCOLN was a posthumous child of Mordecai Lincoln and HANNAH SALTER, 4, and was born 1735-6. He died 1806.

1752. He was taxed, at Exeter, on his estate.
He was a Member of the Colonial Assembly.
1782, 1783, 1784 and 1785. He was the Representative of Berks County, in the Assembly.
He married Ann, cousin of Daniel Boone, the pioneer.
He had a grandson, living, in 1883, at Birdboro, Pa., who published several erroneous letters in Berks County newspapers.

28 JOSEPH SALTER, son of Richard Saltar, 5, was another prominent member of the family.

1759. He was taxed in Shrewsbury, N. J., £5-4-7½.
1760. He resided at Shrewsbury, N. J., where he was an Overseer. Town Poor Records.
1767. Joseph Saltar, Esq., was a member of a Court, held in Monmouth County, in July of this year.
1768. He resided at Nottingham, Burlington County, N. J.
About 1770, he founded the celebrated Atsion iron furnace.
1775. Oct. 25. He was Lieutenant-Colonel, of the Second Regiment, Monmouth County Militia, which he resigned on this date.
1775. He was a Member of the New Jersey Provincial Congress in June and August of this year.

1777. He was imprisoned, in Burlington County jail, from April to October, of this year, by order of the Council of Safety, but no charge of disloyalty or other reason is assigned. It has been thought that some Quakerish influence of his second wife, Huldah Mott, might have been the cause of his withdrawal from active service, and thereby been the means of casting suspicion upon him.

1797. He is alluded to as Joseph Saltar, of Atsion works.
In 1805, he again resided in Shrewsbury, N. J.

"Joseph Salter my uncle died, 8 mo. 28, 1820, aged 88 years."
From the Bible of Mr. Asher Holmes, Wickatunk, N. J.

He married, first, Sally, daughter of Samuel Holmes. She was born Sept. 19, 1734, and died in 1757.
“Sarah Salter departed this life January 14, 1757, Daughter of Samuel and . . . . [worn] Holmes.” From the Bible of Mr. Asher Holmes, Wickatunk, N. J.

He married, second, 10 mo., 25, 1759, Huldah Mott, who died Dec. 6, 1778, whereupon he married, third, 9 mo., 10, 1779, Rachel Robinson, née Hartshorne.

New York, Febr. 20th, 1768.

Mr. James Mott,
Sir

I Recd yours of the 16th Inft. where you Inform me of the moneys Mr. Solter has Due to him, I never Doughted his Ablety to pay his Debts all I Say Is that Mr. Salter Built house and Barn with my money, when he knew I wanted it & then wriggs to me, that he cannot, even pay the Entrist, you Likewise tel me, Mr. Solter Is to have the Money by the first of May, I will stay tel then for my money, befour I put my In sute, I must tel you, that It will be a very Difagreeable task for me to do any thing that Looks like Ill Nature, but force put Is the Case, I am Sir

Your Most Humble Sarv
THO RANnALD
Cherry Hall Papers.

His will is on record at Freehold, N. J., Lib. B., p. 207.

Issue by first wife

57 William Salter

Issue by second wife

58 Sarah Salter, born 4mo., 13, 1761.
59 Richard Salter, 10 mo., 30, 1762.
60 Elizabeth Salter, born 9 mo., 11, 1764.
61 Margaret Salter, born 2 mo., 20, 1766.
62 James Salter, born 7 mo., 30, 1767.
63 Margaret Salter, born 4 mo., 6, 1769.
64 Hannah Salter, born 12 mo., 7, 1770.
65 John Salter, born 11 mo., 12, 1772.
66 Rachel Salter, born 12 mo., 11, 1773.
67 Phebe Salter, born 8 mo., 23, 1776.

He had no issue by his third wife.

29 JOHN SALTAR, son of Richard Salter, 5, was born Nov. 17, 1733.
1759. He was taxed in Shrewsbury, N. J., £1-16-8.
In 1761 and 1768, he resided in Nottingham, Burlington County, N. J.; later at Oxford, Philadelphia County, Pa., and finally in Northern Liberties, Philadelphia County, Pa.
In 1765, John Saltar, with other Citizens or Landholders, signed for a Municipal Government, for Northern Liberties, Philadelphia County, Pa.
1769, Mch. 5. John Saltar, merchant, of Northern Liberties, is mentioned in a land transaction.
1770. John Saltar and Rebecca, his wife, of Northern Liberties.
Philadelphia Deed Book, E. 7, p. 29, 159.
1780. John Saltar, of the Township of Oxford County, of Phila., Gentleman, and Elizabeth, his wife, are mentioned.
1784, Mch. 1. John Saltar, residing in the City of Philadelphia, Gentleman, and Elizabeth, his wife, convey land to Thomas Cuthbert.
1785. John Saltar, of the City of Philadelphia, merchant.
1808, Sept. 27. Will of John Saltar, of Philadelphia County, Pa., mentioned:
Wife, Elizabeth, "all on my farm in Philadelphia County."
Daughter, Margaret
Daughter, Maria
Daughter, Lucy
Son, John
Son, George
Son, Francis
He alluded to lands, in New Jersey, that he owns.

1810, July .... Codicil.
Son, George, deceased.
Grandson, Lynford Lardner, executor in the place of his son, George Saltar, deceased, with testator's

He married, first, in 1765, Rachel Rheese, who died in 1770. He married, second, in 1774, Elizabeth Gordon, daughter of Thomas Gordon,* by his wife, Janet, daughter of David Mudie.

*Issue by first wife
68 Margaret Saltar

*Issue by second wife
69 Maria Saltar
70 Lucy Saltar
71 Lawrence Saltar; died, unmarried, at the age of twenty-two years.
72 John Saltar
73 George Saltar; died, unmarried, at the age of twenty-two.
74 Frances Saltar; my correspondent, in 1879.
75 Gordon Saltar; died in childhood.

30 LAWRENCE SALTAR, son of Richard Saltar, 5.
1768. He was a resident of Nottingham, Burlington County, West Jersey.
1780. He resided in Evesham, Burlington County, N. J. He was dubbed, "Iron-master," and had wife, Dorothy. It appears she was a daughter of Thomas Gordon, Gentleman, late of Oxford, Pa., deceased, who left a will dated June 30, 1769, which conveyed his estate to his daughters:
Mary Gordon; [Rebecca Gordon?]
Dorothy, wife of Lawrence Saltar.
Elizabeth, wife of John Saltar.
Rebecca, wife of William McMurtrie, merchant; [Ann McMurtrie?]
Son, Thomas Gordon
Frances, wife of Enoch Edwards, physician.
Son, George Gordon

While his will was dated 1769, the deed which contained the foregoing allusions to his children was dated 1785, and it was probably during this period that some of his children, single when the will was made, married. Philadelphia Deeds, Book D. 13, p. 2.

1805. Lawrence Saltar was a resident of Shrewsbury, N. J.

*Thomas Gordon was a shipping merchant, of Philadelphia, trading with the West Indies. He had children, Elizabeth and Thomas. The descendants of the latter reside in Philadelphia. Among his grandchildren was Miss Gordon, who at the advanced age of 82 years, was living, a few years ago. The parents of Thomas Gordon, first mentioned, were Alexander Gordon, of Edinburgh, Scotland, and Miss Hobart, of the Bishop's family of that name. The wife of Thomas Gordon, first mentioned, was Mary Bembridge, née Clark, a daughter of Mr. Clark, by Miss Shewell, a cousin to the wife of Benjamin West. Miss Coleman has letters referring to this connection.
There was seemingly another Lawrence Saltar contemporary with the one we have mentioned, who occasions much confusion. It has been claimed that Richard Saltar left two sons by the name of Lawrence, but a careful scrutiny of his will and records does not sustain any such assertion.

Miss Frances Saltar wrote: “Concerning this uncle there is the record of his marriage to Dorothy Gordon, but no notice of a previous marriage. Among some old letters written by Elizabeth Gordon, wife of John Saltar, I find one to a friend, dated Dec. 3rd, 1769, and quote from it these words: ‘Dolly was married last Thursday’; then follows a list of guests and an account of the wedding festivities, quaint and amusing. There is nothing to indicate that Dolly was the second wife.”

Lawrence Saltar, who married Dolly Gordon, left no issue.


1785, August. Will of Sarah Saltar, of Philadelphia, widow of Lawrence Saltar, late of New Jersey, Gentleman, deceased; proved Feb. 3, 1786, bequeathed:
To Women’s Monthly Meeting of Friends, Philadelphia, £10.
To sister, Deborah Howard’s children, a legacy.
To father, John Howard.

The Lawrence Saltar, who complicates matters by appearing here, married Mary Tremaine. What his relation may be to Lawrence Saltar, the son of Richard Saltar, I have not determined.

31 ELISHA SALTAR, son of Richard Saltar, 5, was born 1727, and died in 1756. He had a son mentioned in his father’s will, as:
76 “Richard, son of my son Elisha, deceased.”

32 ELIZABETH SALTAR, daughter of Richard Saltar, 5, was born 1739. She married, first, Esek Hartshorne; second, Thomas Ustick.

Issue
77 Richard Saltar Hartshorne; married Hannah Stevens.
78 William Hartshorne; married Jane Ustick.
79 Ezekiel Hartshorne; married Susan Treat.
80 Elizabeth Hartshorne; married Tylee Williams.
81 Hannah Hartshorne; married, first, Thomas Ustick; second, Jacob Corlies. She died in 1869.

33 SARAH SALTAR, daughter of Richard Saltar, 5, married Robert Hartshorne.

Issue
82 William Hartshorne; married Sarah Lawrence.
83 Elizabeth Hartshorne; married Robert Bowne.
84 Richard Hartshorne; married Susan Ustick.
85 Sally Hartshorne; married William Ustick.

34 LUCY SALTAR, daughter of Richard Saltar, 5, married John Hartshorne.
36  SUSAN SALTAR, daughter of Richard Salter, 5, married Henry Scott.

37  MANASSAH SALTAR, son of Ebenezer Salter, 7, was an eminent New York merchant. He resided in that city, at the corner of Broadway and Cortlandt St. He married Catharine Wright, who after his demise, bought Governor Ogden's place, in Elizabethtown, N. J., where her son, Thomas, and her grandson, Commodore William D. Salter, subsequently lived. His license to marry Catharine Wright is dated Jan. 6, 1764.

His wife and issue, are mentioned in his will, written Jan. 19, 1798; proved May 27, 1799. All three survived him. In this instrument, he expresses himself strongly against Robert McMenomy, who it appears married his daughter Eliza, for his unkind treatment of his wife and her family. That he could in no way control any part of her legacy, he leaves it in charge of his worthy friend, the Rev. Benjamin Moore, assistant minister of Trinity Church, and his son, Thomas Salter.

38  DANIEL SALTER, son of Ebenezer Salter, 7, is said to have been born in New Jersey, and inferentially about 1738. His remains lie in "the Ryerson Churchyard." He lived on Staten Island, at Black Horse, about the center of the County, where he owned much land, and was, at one time, Collector. During the Revolutionary period, he resided on the Island, and was an object of suspicion to both Whig and Tory. When the British came to the Island, they billeted themselves upon him and made way with most of his movable property. His sympathy, though possibly then disguised, was with the American party, as is abundantly proven by subsequent developments. Both he and his brother Manassah, were constantly in contact with the British, and to avoid imprisonment and confiscation of their property, tried to remain neutral. By old residents, he was thought to have been the only one of the name upon the Island. In a list of the officers of the first Court, on Staten Island, under the Republican Government, 1784, he appears as one of the Constables.

In 1786, he gave to John Mersereau a bond for £50; both being of Staten Island.

In 1788, Apr. 1. He took a bond from Richard Merrell,* yeoman; both of the County of

*Daniel Salter was financially ruined by going security, says tradition, for the Collector of Staten Island, presumably Richard Merrill, or Merrell, who gave his bond, for £200, to Daniel Salter, April 1, 1788. The Black Horse property, in his day, had a lien on it, which was subsequently removed. About 1847, a purchase of land was made there by Capt. George Malcolm, subject to claims by heirs of Daniel Salter. The proof to establish the claim was given to his son, Amos Salter, who would not engage in a law suit. Amos Salter gave the papers to Paul Salter, the son of John Salter, who probably did nothing, as he returned a bond, since lost, in 1857, to Amos Salter.
Richmond, N. Y., for £200, to guarantee the payment of £100 to be paid in one year. Witnesses: A. Ryertz and John Salter. In the bond Daniel Salter is designated as "Innholder."*

Subsequent to this date, he removed to Bergen County, N. J., which then included Hudson County. Here he held the position of Deputy and then Acting-Sheriff of the County, under Sheriff Westervelt, who had become incapable.

He married, first, Miss Ellis (?); second, Patience Headdy or Hedden, of Morristown, N. J.; third, the widow Van Houton, the sister of Capt. Berry; fourth Miss . . . .

Issue by first wife
95 John Salter
96 Ebenezer Salter
97 Daniel Salter
98 Richard Salter

Issue by second wife
99 William Salter
100 Amos Salter
101 Joseph Salter

By his third and fourth wives he had no issue.

Daniel Salter and his descendants, by accident or intent, reverted to the original way of spelling the name, Salter instead of Saltar.

39 ALICE SALTAR, supposed daughter of Ebenezer Saltar, 7, married James Lisk, of Staten Island, by license dated Aug. 16, 1757. It was signed by James and John Lisk, and James Reed, as bondsmen. With the exception of the last, who was of Perth Amboy, all were of Staten Island.

40 THOMAS SALTAR, supposed son of Ebenezer Saltar, 7.

About 1879, when I commenced to compile the Saltar notes, which were shortly after published in the files of the Monmouth Democrat, Freehold, N. J., and which afterward were reissued in pamphlet form, I had no knowledge of certain children, since discovered, belonging to Richard Saltar, the First. Because of this, I was disposed, by an eliminative process, to attribute certain children to Ebenezer Saltar, who now I would be disposed to classify as descendants of Richard Saltar, the First, through unknown lines. Of these, Alice, Thomas and Elezar Saltar are instances.

In the will of Richard Saltar, 5, is mentioned "my nephew Thomas"; hence a grandson of Richard Saltar, the First.

The name Thomas, occurs in, and I may say is restricted to, the line of Ebenezer Saltar; hence the inference that he is a son of this individual. The nephew Thomas, that Richard Saltar alludes to, I think is, without doubt, Thomas Saltar, the opulent merchant, of Philadelphia, who died in 1790. Against this supposition is the fact that the sisters to whom he bequeathed his estate, and who likewise would be children of Ebenezer Saltar, are not, from any knowledge I possess, his issue, but the lack of my knowledge is so great that it would not warrant their exclusion.

1731, May 31. James Ashton and Elisha Lawrence, of Freehold, send greeting. Whereas Thomas Saltar, of Freehold, by deed of this date, gave twenty-five acres of land, lying in Freehold, to them, they do declare the same a trust for "the Society of People called Baptists."

*The original is now 1882, in the possession of Smith Salter, Esq., Forked River, N. J.
41 ELEZAR SALTAR, supposed son of Ebenezer Saltar, 7. Possibly this name is correct, but it suggests itself to me that an error has occurred in copying, and that it should be Ebenezer instead.

The name appears as a witness to the will of Elizabeth, widow of John Saltar, which was written 1728 and proved 1741.

Elezar Saltar is placed among the children of Ebenezer Saltar, merely because of the supposed similarity of names.

54 ABRAHAM LINCOLN, son of John Lincoln, 19, went to Kentucky, in 1782, where he was killed, by an Indian, in 1784, who in turn was shot and killed by Abraham's eldest son, Mordecai, a lad of fourteen years, who had been concealed behind a log and who picked up his father's gun.

He married Mary, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Rachael) Shipley, and her sister, Nancy Shipley, married Joseph Hanks. This last mentioned pair had a daughter, Nancy Hanks, who married her first cousin, Thomas Lincoln, son of Abraham Lincoln, 54.

**Issue**

Thomas Lincoln; died, Jan. 17, 1851, in Cole Co., Ill., where he had resided twenty years. He married, first, Nancy Hanks, who died Oct. 5, 1818; second, Dec. 2, 1819, Sarah Bush, widow of Daniel Johnson. She was born Dec. 13, 1788.

**Issue**

Abraham Lincoln. President of the United States, an only son, who, in 1854, was of Springfield, aged forty-five, and had three children, the eldest of whom was eleven years of age. His wife was born and raised in Kentucky. He was born Feb. 12, 1809.

Mordecai Lincoln, born 1770; died, 1831-2, in Hancock County, Ill., whither he had recently removed from Kentucky with his children.

Josiah Lincoln; living, or dead, in 1854. He had lived on the Big Blue River, Hancock Co., Ind.

Mary Lincoln

Nancy Lincoln, born Feb. 10, 1807.

57 WILLIAM SALTAR, son of Joseph Saltar, 28, as appears in the will of his sister, Hannah, written in 1854, had one son, Joseph, a legatee in her will.

He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas and (Rachel Hartshorne) Robinson. Her mother, Rachel, upon the death of her husband, Thomas Robinson, married Joseph Saltar.

In 1796, William Saltar, with John Hartshorne, bought lands of Josiah Foster, in Gloucester County, N. J.

William Saltar moved to Utica, N. Y., where he was an officer in the branch of the U. S. Bank. In 1796, the condition of the Indians was so unsatisfactory that Joseph Saltar, 28, though advanced in years at this time, was, with others, appointed to attend to the lands assigned to them, etc.

In 1801, the Indians wishing to sell their lands and move to New Stockbridge, near Oneida Lake, William Saltar, William Stockton and Enoch Evans, were appointed Commissioners to sell their lands.

In 1802, William Saltar had resigned and another person occupied his place.

**Issue**

102 Joseph Saltar; residing in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1882; has a daughter.

103 Miss Saltar; married Mr. Mappie, Mappa or Mapps.
James Saltar; died, at Trenton, N. J., under tragic circumstances. He was State Treasurer. He was probably the person who wrote a letter, from Trenton, N. J., Dec. 28, 1802, to James Mott, at Washington, D. C.

Miss Saltar

SARAH SALTAR, daughter of Joseph Saltar, 28, resided in Shrewsbury, N. J., where she died Sept. 29, 1840. Her tombstone, in Christ Churchyard, gives her birth as Apr. 13, 1761.

1839, Mch. 29. Will of Sarah Saltar; proved Jan. 27, 1841, mentioned:
Sister, Elizabeth Saltar
Sister, Hannah Saltar
Sister, Margaret Saltar
Sister-in-law, widow of her brother, Richard.
Nieces, Huldah Price and Mary L. Saltar, daughters of her brother, Richard.
Joseph Saltar, son of her brother, William Saltar.
Jane, daughter of John and Sarah Mappa.
Elizabeth Mappa
Nephews, Joseph Saltar and Nathan J. Saltar, sons of her brother, Richard.
Niece, Rebecca S., wife of Joseph B. Shinn.
Niece, Frances S. Cline
Nephews, Charles, Richard S., and Jesse E. Cline.

Richard Saltar, son of Joseph Saltar, 28. He was deceased prior to 1839, when his widow was alluded to, in the will of his sister, Sarah Saltar. She was Elizabeth Jackson, to whom he was married Nov. 18, 1815.
He resided at Red Bank, N. J., or in its vicinity.
In 1816–17, Richard Saltar, Jr., was living in Shrewsbury, N. J.
In 1818, he was temporarily residing at Tom’s River, N. J. He may have been interested with his sisters in the property known as Ballantrail, in this town, which some time later they conveyed to Garret Irons.

Issue

Huldah Saltar; married Mr. Price, prior to 1841.
Mary L. Saltar
Joseph Saltar
Nathan Jackson Saltar

ELIZABETH SALTAR, daughter of Joseph Saltar, 28, resided at Shrewsbury, N. J., where she died Apr. 21, 1846. Her tombstone, in Christ Churchyard, gives her birth as Sept. 11, 1764.

1841, May 26. Will of Elizabeth Saltar; proved Oct. 29, 1850, mentioned:
Niece, Mary Saltar, daughter of her brother, Richard.
Niece, Huldah Price
Niece, Frances S. Cline
Niece, Rebecca, wife of Joseph B. Shinn.

Elizabeth Saltar and her sisters, Sarah, Margaret and Hannah, maiden ladies, resided with their uncle, James Mott, during his lifetime, and after his decease, they kept house in Shrewsbury, N. J. All four are buried in the Episcopal Churchyard, in Shrewsbury, N. J., adjacent to each other.

MARGARET SALTAR, daughter of Joseph Saltar, 28, is interred in the Episcopal Churchyard, in Shrewsbury, N. J., with tombstone record:
Margaret Saltar born Apr. 9, 1769; died Aug. 21, 1860.
64 HANNAH SALTAR, daughter of Joseph Saltar, 28, resided at Shrewsbury, N. J., where she died Aug. 12, 1855. Her remains were interred in Christ Churchyard, in that village, and her tombstone gives her birth as Dec. 7, 1770.

1854, Jan. 18. Will of Hannah Saltar; proved Dec. 5, 1860, mentioned:
Sister, Margaret Saltar
Sister, Elizabeth Saltar
Brother, William Saltar
Children of her brother, Richard Saltar, viz.:
   Mary Saltar
   Huldah Price
   Joseph Saltar
   Nathan Jackson Saltar.

Joseph Saltar, son of her brother, William
Niece, Frances S. Kline
Niece, Rebecca Shinn
Elizabeth and John Mapps
Executor: Edmund T. Williams

66 RACHEL SALTAR, daughter of Joseph Saltar, 28, married Mr. Cline, of Atsion.

Issue
   110 Joseph Cline
   111 Fanny Cline, who lived with her aunts at Shrewsbury, N. J.
   111a Rebecca Cline; married Joseph B. Shinn; moved West.

68 MARGARET SALTAR, daughter of John Saltar, 29, married John Lardner. He died in 1825, and she, in May, 1833 or 1834. They resided at Tacony, outside of Philadelphia, Pa.

Issue
   112 Lynford Lardner
   113 Elizabeth Lardner
   114 Richard Lardner
   115 Penn Lardner
   116 John Lardner
   117 Lawrence Saltar Lardner
   118 James Lawrence Lardner
   119 Henry Lardner
   120 Edward Lardner
   121 Alexander Lardner

69 MARIA SALTAR, daughter of John Saltar, 29, married, Nov. 11, 1795, Kearney Wharton, of Philadelphia, who was born about 1765, and died Jan. 4, 1848. The Wharton family history appears in Keith’s Provincial Councillors of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, 1883.

Issue
   122 Thomas L. Wharton, born 1799.
   123 John Wharton; died, about 1833, unmarried.
   124 Lloyd Wharton
   125 Elizabeth Wharton
   126 George Wharton; died unmarried.
   127 James Wharton; residing in Philadelphia, 1882.
72  JOHN SALTAR, son of John Saltar, 29, lived at Tacony, Pa., where he married Margaret, daughter of Samuel Howell, Esq.

_Issue_
128 Lawrence Saltar; died, October, 1832, in his twenty-first year.
129 John Saltar, of Tacony, Pa.
130 Annie E. Saltar

74  FRANCES SALTAR, daughter of John Saltar, 29, was born about 1790, and died, unmarried, Sept. 20, 1880, at Pemberton, N. J.

It was through the courtesy of this most estimable lady that I obtained much of the information embodied in this manuscript.

93  THOMAS SALTAR, son of Manassah Saltar, 37, was born Nov. 4, 1764, and died Apr. 6, 1853. He married, first, July 24, 1785, Charlotte, daughter of Jonathan Dayton, born Sept. 20, 1766; died May 11, 1802. He married, second, Oct. 28, 1802, Abby, daughter of the Hon. Abraham Clarke, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. She died, Oct. 25, 1811, aged thirty-eight years. He married, third, July 18, 1812, Susan Henrietta, daughter of Matthias Williamson, an eminent member of the New Jersey bar. She died, July 19, 1866, aged eighty-nine years.

_Issue by first wife_
131 Thomas Beston Saltar, born Aug. 21, 1786; died Aug. 27, 1789.
132 Charles Wright Saltar, born Sept. 21, 1787; died young.
133 Charlotte Dayton Saltar, born Nov. 23, 1790; died Feb. 21, 1870.
134 Thomas Barton Saltar, born Oct. 27, 1792; died Nov. 6, 1850.
135 William Dayton Saltar, born Aug. 23, 1794; died Jan. 3, 1869.
136 Jonathan Dayton Saltar, born June 9, 1796; died Mch. 3, 1797.
138 Catharine Maria Saltar, born July 28, 1800; died Sept. 19, 1861.
139 Jonathan Steel Saltar, born May 9, 1802; died Jan. 11, 1837.

_Issue by second wife_
140 George Wright Saltar, born February 1804; died June 17, 1805.
141 Louisa Abby Wright Saltar, born Mch. 14, 1805; living in 1879.

_Issue by third wife_
142 Matthias Williamson Saltar, born Aug. 3, 1813; died Sept. 6, 1857.
143 Frederick Henry Beesley Saltar, born Feb. 18, 1815.
144 Susan Henrietta Saltar twins living in 1879.
145 Maria Louise Saltar born Sunday, Apr. 7, 1816.
146 Harrietta Saltar, born June 10, 1817; died Feb. 28, 1818.
147 Harrietta Matilda Spencer Saltar, born Dec. 15, 1821; living in 1879.

94  ELIZA SALTAR, daughter of Manassah Saltar, 37, married Robert McMenomy, a clerk in her father’s store, who successfully aspired to her hand.

In the latter part of his life he kept an auction store in Chatham St., New York City.

_Issue_
148 Mary Catharine McMenomy
149 Eliza Loskiel Bernardo McMenomy; married John Cronly, and was deceased, in 1879, without issue.
150 Lavinia Louise McMenomy

95 JOHN SALTER, son of Daniel Salter, 38, married Mary Latourette?

   Issue
   151 Paul Salter
   152 Mary Salter
   153 Daniel Salter
   154 Rev. David B. Salter

96 EBENEZER SALTER, son of Daniel Salter, 38, married Sally . . . . , and died, on Staten Island, leaving a son, who was lost from a vessel, in New York Bay, when seventeen or eighteen years of age.

97 DANIEL SALTER, son of Daniel Salter, 38, married Miss Stormes? He lived, in Reade St., New York City, about the year 1797, but subsequently removed, it is supposed, up the North River, where he died, probably leaving a son, viz.:

   155 John Salter

98 RICHARD SALTER, son of Daniel Salter, 38, died at Pompton, N. J. It is not known whether he left issue.

99 WILLIAM SALTER, son of Daniel Salter, 38, was born about 1786 or 1787, and died probably in 1826. He moved to Yorktown, Va.; became a Presbyterian minister and preached at Madison, then called Battle Hill.

   Issue
   156 Miss Salter; married Dr. Nelson, of Yorktown, Va.
   157 Gawen Lane Corbin Salter, born about 1821; of Richmond, Va.


   Issue by first wife
   158 Uriah Salter, born Jan. 8, 1809.
   159 Warren Salter, born about 1810; died aged eleven months.
   160 Elizabeth Salter
   161 Emeline Salter
   162 Silas Hedden Salter
   163 Smith Salter
   164 Sarah Salter, born Aug. 9, 1821; unmarried; in 1879, living at Forked River, N. J.
   165 Edwin Salter
   166 Rachel Matilda Salter

   Issue by third wife
   168 Samuel Dexter Salter; died leaving one son.
169 Ann Eliza Salter, of Salterville; married Anthony Vanzee.
170 Wesley Fountain Salter; married Miss . . . .
171 Julia Salter; married Washington Warden, of Forked River, N. J.

101 JOSEPH SALTER, son of Daniel Salter, 38, married Miss Walker. He died in Yorktown, Va., and probably left no issue.

102 JOSEPH SALTAR, son of William Saltar, 57, was residing, in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1882.

1890, May 3. The following paragraph appeared in a New York paper, which I think must refer to him: “Joseph Saltar, said to have been the oldest inhabitant of Buffalo, in point of years, is dead, aged ninety-four. He went to Buffalo, in 1829, as teller of a branch of the United States Bank. For many years he was cashier of the Buffalo Custom House.”


Issue
172 Lucy Wharton; married Joseph W. Drexel, of New York; banker.

Issue
Catharine Drexel
Bessie Drexel
Lucy Drexel
Josephine Drexel

173 Fanny Wharton; married Guy V. Henry, U. S. A. He was a Civil War veteran, and subsequently an officer in the regular army, rising by his great valor to the position of Brigadier-General. He was popularly known as “Fighting Guy,” and bore numerous scars telling of hairbreadth escapes from the Indians and other enemies. He died, in 1899, from illness contracted in the Spanish-American War. Mrs. Henry died in 1873.

124 LLOYD WHARTON, son of MARIA (SALTAR) Wharton, 69, changed his name upon inheriting the Bickley estates, from Wharton to Bickley. He married Margaret A., daughter of Samuel Howell, of Tacony, Pa.

Issue
174 Lloyd W. Bickley; married Hannah, daughter of Daniel Miller.
176 Abraham W. Bickley; married Laura Vail, of New York.
177 Howell Bickley; married Miriam, daughter of Thomas Scott, of Philadelphia, Pa.

125 ELIZABETH WHARTON, daughter of MARIA (SALTAR) Wharton, 69, married Thomas Morris, of Reading, Pa. She died May, 1877.

Issue
178 Wharton Morris
179 Maria Morris; married D. J. B. Brooke, of Reading, Pa.

129 JOHN SALTAR, son of John Saltar, 72, married, first, Ellen Gilmore; second, Miss . . . .
Issue by first wife
180 Frances Saltar; died young.
181 John Saltar

Issue by second wife
182 Margaret Saltar

130 ANNIE E. SALTAR, daughter of John Saltar, 72, married Dr. J. P. Coleman, of Pemberton, N. J.

Issue
183 Sallie Pearson Coleman
184 Annie Saltar Coleman
185 James Pearson Coleman

Mrs. Coleman, and her daughter, Miss Annie S. Coleman, aided in making this sketch much more complete than it otherwise could have been, by kindly supplying considerable information concerning their branch of the family.

133 CHARLOTTE DAYTON SALTAR, daughter of Thomas Saltar, 93, was born Nov. 23, 1790; married William D. Williamson.

Issue
186 William Saltar Williamson
187 Henrietta Louise Williamson
188 Charlotte Dayton Williamson

All deceased in 1882.

134 THOMAS BARTON SALTAR, son of Thomas Saltar, 93, was born Oct. 27, 1792; died Nov. 6, 1850. He was a Surgeon in the U. S. Navy.

1850, Jan. 3. Will of Thomas Barton Saltar; proved Dec. 30, 1850, mentioned himself as: “now stationed at New York,” and referred to his sisters, Charlotte and Catharine, and suggested that, at an early date, they should make their wills. He appointed his cousin, Jonathan Dayton Hull, of New York City, and Dr. Charles Davis, of Elizabethtown, N. J., executors.

New York City Wills, Lib. 101, p. 28.

He probably never married and left no issue.

135 WILLIAM DAYTON SALTAR, son of Thomas Saltar, 93, born Aug. 23, 1794; died Jan. 3, 1869. He was a Commodore in the U. S. Navy, and served with marked distinction. He married Margaret Armstrong.

Issue
189 George T. Elliott Saltar
190 Meta Armstrong Saltar
191 Emily Hewson Saltar

All deceased in 1882.

143 FREDERICK HENRY BEESLEY SALTAR, son of Thomas Saltar, 93, was born Feb. 18, 1815. He graduated in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1838, and soon after went West, where he practiced medicine, at Montezuma, Iowa, until his decease, Feb. 1, 1882. He married Caroline Wells.

His widow, several of his children, and grandchildren survived him.
Issue
192 Thomas Saltar
193 Caroline Saltar
194 Henry Saltar; deceased, in 1879.
195 Frederick Saltar; deceased, in 1879.
196 Charles Atkinson Saltar
197 Louisa Saltar; deceased, in 1879.

144 SUSAN HENRIETTA SALTAR, daughter of Thomas Saltar, 93, married Col. George W. Wallace, U. S. A. Mrs. Wallace was living, in 1882, in New York.

Issue
198 William Wallace
199 Thomas Wallace
200 Lizzie Wallace

145 MARIA LOUISA SALTAR, daughter of Thomas Saltar, 93, married Col. William E. Prince, U. S. A. She died Aug. 11, 1864.

Issue
201 Annie Coolidge Prince
202 Gertrude Prince
203 Louise Gordon Prince
204 Susan Lyman Prince; married, Romulus R. Colgate, Aug. 31, 1882.

147 HARRIETTA MATILDA SPENCER SALTAR, daughter of Thomas Saltar, 93, was born Dec. 15, 1821; married Elisha R. Codwise.

Issue
205 Edward Bertie Codwise
206 Louisa Saltar Codwise, born Nov. 11, 1850.

148 MARY CATHARINE McMENOMY, daughter of Robert McMenomy and ELIZA SALTAR, 94, married Thomas Bell. She was deceased in 1879.

Issue
207 Rosa Bell; married Samuel Brevoort, of New York, by whom she had three sons and one daughter, Mary Brevoort.

150 LAVINIA LOUISE McMENOMY, daughter of Robert McMenomy and ELIZA SALTAR, 94, married Laurent Allien.

Issue
208 Miss Allien; married Earle Douglass, of New York.

151 PAUL SALTER, son of John Salter, 95, was born about 1788. He located in Ocean County, N. J., with his brother, the Rev. David B. Salter, between 1810 and 1818, but removed, in 1833, probably to Salterville, Hudson County, N. J., and later to Henderson County, Ill., about 1840 to 1850, where he died, about 1870, leaving numerous descendants. He married Betsey Cubberly.
MARY SALTER, daughter of John Salter, 95, was born in 1792; married Lorenzo Jaquins, of Jersey City, N. J., who was at one time Sheriff of Bergen County, N. J.

No issue.

DANIEL SALTER, son of John Salter, 95, was born about 1795; married Mary Cook, of Athens, N. Y.

Issue

William Salter

REV. DAVID B. SALTER, son of John Salter, 95, was born May 5, 1798. About 1818, he lived in that part of Monmouth County, N. J., now called Ocean County, whence he removed, in 1833, to Salterville, Hudson County, N. J., of which place he was still a resident in 1878.

In 1817, he married Abigail Parker, a cousin of the Hon. Joel Parker, of New Jersey. Upon her demise, he married a daughter of Sylvester Hutchinson, of Hightstown, N. J., who, with his brother, Robert, were famous, as preachers, among the Methodists of New Jersey.

1817, July 2. In the Staten Island records, of this date, there appears a transfer of property from the Rev. David B. Salter, of Dover, Monmouth County, N. J., to Paul Latourette, Sr., of Paulus Hook, N. J., but formerly of Northfield, S. I.

Issue by first wife

Anthony Parker Salter, born about 1818.

John Salter, born about 1823.

Daniel Salter, born about 1825.

Paul D. Salter, born about 1828.

URIAH SALTER, son of Amos Salter, 100, was born Jan. 8, 1809.

In 1879, he was living, in New York, and had a family of several daughters and one son, by name:

George W. Salter

ELIZABETH SALTER, daughter of Amos Salter, 100, was born Jan. 3, 1812. She married Capt. Jacob Conover Williams, of Forked River, N. J. She was living, in 1879, and had a family of three sons and one daughter.

EMELINE SALTER, daughter of Amos Salter, 100, was born Nov. 12, 1814, and died Mch. 2, 1859. She married Capt. David Stout Parker, of Forked River, N. J., and had a daughter:

Sarah Elizabeth Parker; married John Calvin Bowers.
162 SILAS HEDDEN SALTER, son of Amos Salter, 100, was born May 25, 1816, and died Aug. 9, 1851. He married Alice Woodbury.

Issue
223 Elizabeth Salter; married Christopher Van Riper.
224 George W. A. Salter

163 SMITH SALTER, son of Amos Salter, 100, was born June 23, 1818, and was living in 1879. He married, first, Mary Stryker; second, Sarah King.

Issue by first wife
225 Edwin Salter; killed at the battle of Pittsburgh Landing.
226 Eliza Salter; married, and moved to Illinois.

Issue by second wife
227 Joseph Salter, born 1860.

165 HON. EDWIN SALTER, son of Amos Salter, 100, was born Feb. 6, 1824.

Mr. Salter from early life until the date of his demise, was actively engaged in politics. For many years he largely shaped the political course of Ocean County, N. J., which he represented, for several terms, in the State Legislature, commencing in 1856. In 1859, he was chosen Speaker of the House, and had it not been for his retiring disposition and excessive modesty, he would have been crowded into more important places. In later life, he was employed in the Auditor's Division of the Treasury Department, at Washington. In the discharge of his duties, he was able and active. In speech, he was terse, direct and logical, rather than eloquent. In all his dealings with his fellow man, he was upright and downright, yet urbane beyond common, and punctiliously punctual. He was an ardent student of history, local and general, and a member of several historical bodies. He contributed to them and to the newspapers, innumerable articles on history and genealogy, and was at the date of his death, preparing an history of Ocean County, N. J., which was produced in its skeleton form, as a posthumous work. To him is due great credit as a pioneer in this line of research. He awakened in many a feeling of family pride, whereby was rescued traditions and facts from oblivion. Much of his material was prepared distant from the scenes about which he wrote, and from the records and individuals which could best supply him with information, yet his articles for the press were replete with interest to the general reader, as well as to the historian and genealogist. He was sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends.

He married, Mch. 6, 1853, Margaret J. Bodine, of Staten Island, who was born in February, 1830.

Issue
228 George William Salter, born Dec. 30, 1853; died, Mch. 27, 1880, while serving as Paymaster's Clerk, in the U. S. N., at Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

An only son, an upright man, his loss was greatly deplored and found expression in many tributes appearing in public print which his father gathered and published in pamphlet form, "In Memoriam."

166 RACHEL SALTER, daughter of Amos Salter, 100, was born June 22, 1826; married, first, Capt. George Malcolm, of Forked River, N. J.; second, George Vreeland. She died in 1873.
Issue by first wife

229 Washington Irving Malcolm; deceased about 1863.
230 Edwin Malcolm
231 Leslie Malcolm
232 Frederick Malcolm
233 Horatio Malcolm
234 Matilda Malcolm
235 Ida Malcolm

No issue by the second marriage.

181 JOHN SALTAR, son of John Saltar, 129, married Miss Sallie Pearson, daughter of Dr. J. Pearson Coleman, of Pemberton, N. J.

Issue

236 Joseph Coleman Saltar

205 EDWARD BERTIE CODWISE, son of Harrietta Matilda Spencer (Saltar) Codwise, 147, was born May 9, 1849. He married, Emma Snyder, Mch. 28, 1872.

Issue

237 Harrietta Frances Codwise, born Jan. 21, 1874.

238 Henry Rogers Codwise, born Mch. 13, 1877.

Mr. Edward B. Codwise, in 1881, resided at Rosendale, Ulster County, N. Y. He supplied me with much of the information I possess concerning the descendants of Manassah Saltar.

217 ANTHONY PARKER SALTER, son of Rev. David B. Salter, 154, was born about 1818; married Clarissa McDonald.

Issue

239 Daniel Salter
240 Thomas Salter
Other children

218 JOHN SALTER, son of Rev. David B. Salter, 154, was born about 1823; died about 1848. He married, about 1847, Mary Grant.

No issue.

219 DANIEL SALTER, son of Rev. David B. Salter, 154, was born about 1825; married, about 1850, Catharine Ann, daughter of Jos. J. Ely.

Issue

Jos. Ely Salter, M.D., born Apr. 24, 1859; died Feb. 25, 1896; buried at East Windsor, Monmouth County, N. J.

220 PAUL D. SALTER, son of Rev. David B. Salter, 154, was born about 1828; moved to Henderson County, Ill., with his uncle, Paul, where he married and raised a family. He has served two terms in the Illinois Legislature.
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

In arranging genealogical material it is not uncommon to find a number of descendants who cannot be united to the parent stem. It is likewise not uncommon to find pedigrees, of the same family, differing very considerably, even indeed to the extent of being irreconcilable.

In a letter from Col. I. S. Buckalew, of Jamesburg, N. J., dated Mch. 15, 1882, he stated, in response to a query, that his notes, concerning his Salter ancestry, yielded the following information:

1 JOHN SALTER, born about 1735, was killed, while “loading a log,” about 1775. He married “Epenetus, daughter of Thomas Gordon and Janet, daughter of David Mudie.”

   Whitehead’s History of East Jersey, p. 47.

   Issue
   2 Thomas Salter
   3 Jacob Salter
   4 John Salter
   5 Margaret Salter
   6 Ann Salter
   7 Catharine Salter
   8 Epenetus Salter; a posthumous child.

2 THOMAS SALTER, son of John Salter, 1, married Jane Sutphen.

   Issue
   9 Ann Salter
   10 Charity Salter; married Peter Stults, of Cranbury, N. J. Had issue.
   11 Hezekiah Salter
   12 John Salter
   13 Epenetus Salter
   14 Jane Salter
   15 Catharine Salter
   16 Arthur Salter

They moved to Hamilton County, Ohio, about 1810, accompanied by all their children, except Ann and Charity.

9 ANN SALTER, daughter of Thomas Salter, 2, married Isaac G. Snedeker, of Cranbury, N. J.

   Issue
   17 Gertrude Snedeker
   18 Garret I. Snedeker
   16 Thomas Salter Snedeker
   20 Margaret Chambers Snedeker; married, Dec. 12, 1829, James Buckelew, and had, among other children, Col. I. S. Buckelwe, of (Camden), Jamesburg, N. J.
After careful examination and correspondence, I still fail to connect John Salter, 1, with the parent stock, though it would seem as if he might be identified with John Salter, son of Richard. But a glance at the two sets of children belonging to these individuals, would exclude any such thought, even if direct assurances were wanting from the descendants of John Salter, that no such descendants, as are ascribed to John Salter, had ever been heard of.

Probable Descendants of Ebenezer Saltar

--- SALTAR; probably Ebenezer, had issue, mentioned in the will of Tho' Saltar, of Philadelphia, Pa., viz.:

2 Thomas Saltar
3 Meribah Saltar
4 Mary Saltar
5 Sarah Saltar
6 Hannah Saltar
7 John Cox; a stepson.

2 THOMAS SALTAR, son of Ebenezer Saltar (?), is mentioned in the will of Richard Saltar, 1762, as "my nephew." He early resided in Freehold. He wrote a fine signature and his name appears frequently as a witness to many of the mortgages made by the Loan Commissioners, at Freehold, and it may be that he was employed in that office.

1748, Mich. 25. Robert Hankison mortgaged twenty-eight acres, in Upper Freehold, being the plantation of Tho' Taylor, dec'd. Thomas Saltar was a witness to the transaction.

After some years, Thomas Saltar moved to Northern Liberties, Philadelphia County, Pa., and became an opulent merchant. He married Susannah, daughter of Caspar and Eve Ulrich, of Philadelphia, as is set forth in a quit-claim deed, dated May 10, 1763, between Eve Ulrich, of Philadelphia, widow, and relict of Caspar Ulrich, dec'd, of Philadelphia, and Thomas Saltar and Susannah, his wife, a daughter of the said Caspar and Eve, and Philip Ulrich, of Philadelphia, baker, a son of the same. In the deed, it appeared that Caspar Ulrich left a will bearing date Nov. 22, 1751.


Susannah Ulrich was the widow of Thomas Rutter, of Philadelphia, and is so alluded to in her father's will. Her marriage to Thomas Saltar occurred, at Christ Church, Philadelphia, Dec. 23, 1758, and she has been erroneously called Susannah Butler. Upon the death of his wife, Susannah, Thomas Saltar married Sarah Stewart, a widow with four children.

In 1765, he was among the Citizens or Landholders who signed for a Municipal Government for Northern Liberties, Philadelphia County, Pa.

1772 and 1779. Thomas Saltar was joined by his wife, Susannah, frequently, in deeds.

In 1790, in a deed of land, in Upper Freehold, the "land now or late Thomas Saltar's," is alluded to, near Doctor's Creek, Burlington Path, Daniel Grandin's land, Job Throckmorton's land, and others.

1790. His death occurred, and his large estate was distributed, by will, among his kinspeople as he, himself, was childless. As it throws light upon the family, and is, itself, an interesting document, a synopsis of it follows:

1785, Oct. 4. Will of Thomas Saltar, of Northern Liberties, City of Philadelphia, merchant; proved June 7, 1790, mentioned:
Executors: my nephew, Thomas Britton, and good friends, Peter Knight, Charles Wharton and Richard Whitehead.

My step-brother, John Cox, now living in North Carolina, all my wearing apparel to be forwarded to him.

To my executors my dwelling house, household goods, furniture, plate and all the rents and profits of my other lands, etc., to hold during the life of my beloved wife, Susanna Saltar, for support of said wife.

All those persons now of my family to continue and dwell in my said dwelling house; to live there and be supported, except only my brother-in-law, Thomas Leaming, who must “clothe himself.”

If the said rents and incomes be more than sufficient for support of my said wife and family . . . . to pay and distribute the overplus annually, to and among my two sisters, Mary Leaming and Meribah Robbins, (now living in New Jersey), and such of their daughters and sons in need thereof.

To my niece, Sarah Williamson . . . .

My executors to sell my lands.

To my nephew, John Britton, £50, after death of my wife Susanna, the son of my late sister, Hannah Britton.

To my nephew, Thomas Britton, son of my late sister, Hannah Britton, all my said dwelling house and lot, now in tenure of Manuel Lyre, Esq., together with the water lot wharf, stores and all my other possessions situate, between Callowhill St., and Poole’s Bridge, in the Northern Liberties, City of Philadelphia, to hold to him, charged with the payment of £1,750, payable to his sister, Sarah Williamson, in four yearly payments. The like sum to his sister, Rebecca Fleeson, with interest in gold or silver money; in case of death to her children.

An annuity of fifty Spanish milled silver dollars to my negro boy Tom.

Unto my said niece, Sarah Williamson and in case of her death, to her children, £1,750, gold or silver money with interest.

After decease of my said wife, I give to my sister, Mary Leaming, [Liming], an annuity of £100. To each of her six children, John, Thomas, Ephraim, Hannah, Lucy and Ossa, £300. To her said son, John, his heirs and assigns, the lots of land, whereon he now dwells, in Upper Freehold, Monmouth County, N. J., containing thirty-seven acres.

After the decease of my wife, to my said brother, John Cox, lands and tenements in North Carolina. To each of his ten children, Aaron, Paul, Elijah, Elisba, Rebecca, Mary, Rachel, Anne, Elizabeth and Susanna, £100, apiece.

After the death of my wife, to my sister, Sarah Leaming, now living with me, an annuity of £100. After her decease, to her three daughters, Meribah, Rebecca and Sarah, £300, each, and to her son, Isaiah, now in Carolina, £200.

After the decease of my wife, to my sister, Meribah Robbins, wife of Joseph Robbins, annuity of £100. After her decease to her five sons, Jacob, Thomas, John, Ezekial and Samuel, £300, each, and to her three married daughters, Priscilla, Sarah and Susanna, £300, each, and to her daughter Rebecca, now living with me, £150.

After the decease of my wife, to my niece, Rachel Woolman, (wife of Asher Woolman), £300.

After the decease of my wife, to my cousin, Richard Douglass, £100. To his sister, Lydia, £50; to his brother, John, £25, and to his sister, Sarah, £25.

After the decease of my wife, to Mary Chancellor, who now lives with me and attends on my wife, £200.

To Jane Brown, wife of John Brown, joiner, £25.

To my good friend, Richard Whitehead, £100.

After the decease of my wife, plate, bedding, household and kitchen furniture, to be divided among Sarah Williamson, Rebecca Fleeson, Rebecca Robins and Mary Robins.

A great part of my estate lays in public securities which fluctuate.

Signed

THOMAS SALTAR


I, Thomas Saltar, reconsidering my last Will and Testament. For as much, as it has pleased Almighty God to take out of this life my wife, Susanna, and as I have since intermarried, I give to my present beloved wife, Sarah, all the plate and household furniture which she brought me, also one-third part of all my other plate, etc., and she shall have the choice.

Executors: said wife, Sarah, and nephew, Thomas Britton.

Revokes bequest of £50, to my nephew, John Britton, and gives him 5 shillings and no more.

To nephew, John Leaming, premises in New Jersey, whereon my sister, Meribah, now dwells.

Revokes bequest made to Thomas Britton of my dwelling house, bank and water lots; divides them into three equal parts for Thomas Britton and his sisters, Sarah Williamson and Rebecca Fleeson.
To my beloved wife, Sarah, an annuity of £300.  
To sister, Meribah Robins, the tract of land and premises, in New Jersey, whereon she and her husband now dwell; after her decease to be sold, etc.  
Confirms the bequest or devise of land, in Upper Freehold, to John, son of his sister, Mary Leaming, whereon he dwells.  
To my wife’s four children, John, Sarah, Helen and Charles Stewart, £150, apiece.  


His estate was inventoried at $115,000.  

Mrs. John Scollay, [Anne Lane Scollay, of 4014 Spruce St., Philadelphia, Pa.], says that the widow of Thomas Saltar married Thomas Brittain.

3 MERIBAH SALTAR, daughter of Ebenezer Saltar (?), married Joseph Robbins.  
In 1785, she was living in New Jersey.

Issue
8 Jacob Robbins
9 Thomas Robbins
10 John Robbins
11 Ezekial Robbins
12 Samuel Robbins
13 Priscilla Robbins; married in 17—.
14 Sarah Robbins; married in 17—.
15 Susannah Robbins; married in 17—.
16 Rebecca Robbins
17 Isaiah Robbins
18 Mary Robbins} as given by Mr. Howard Deacon.

4 MARY SALTAR, daughter of Ebenezer Saltar (?), married Mr. Leaming.  
In 1785, she was living in New Jersey.  
1740, Nov. 4. There was a Mary Coxe and John Liming who had a marriage license issued in New Jersey. If she is identical with Thomas Saltar’s sister, she was born Cox, and was his step-sister and not a Saltar.

Issue
19 John Leaming; a resident of Upper Freehold, N. J.
20 Thomas Leaming
21 Ephraim Leaming
22 Hannah Leaming
23 Lucy Leaming
24 Ossa Leaming

5 SARAH SALTAR, daughter of Ebenezer Saltar (?), married Thomas Leaming. They resided with her brother, Thomas Saltar.

Issue
25 Meribah Leaming
26 Rebecca Leaming
27 Sarah Leaming
28 Isaiah Leaming; a resident in Carolina, in 1785.
6 HANNAH SALTAR, daughter of Ebenezer Saltar (?), married Richard Britton.

"Hannah Saltar was wife to Richard Britton, late of Monmouth County, N. J." Manuscript Records, First Baptist Church, Philadelphia, not Marriage Records, but Registry of Members admitted to said church wherein it was stated. Tho' Allen Glenn.

In 1733, Hannah Salter, wife of Richard Britton, was a member of the Middletown Baptist Church, with her parents, Ebenezer and Rebecca (Stillwell) Saltar. Their names are mentioned in the original Middletown Baptist Church Record Book.

1762, October. She was transferred to Pennypack Baptist Church, Lower Dublin, Pa., by letter, from Middletown. Pennypack Baptist Church Records.

1771. Hannah Britton is mentioned as a member of the Montgomery County Baptist Church. Morgan Edward’s History of the Baptists.

Issue
29 Thomas Britton
30 John Britton, born, July 21, 1737, in Monmouth County, East Jersey.
31 Sarah Britton; married Jesse Williamson, prior to 1785.

7 JOHN COX, son of James Cox (?). He is spoken of as a step-brother, in the will of Thomas Saltar, 1785, and was then a resident of North Carolina. He had ten children, as enumerated in Thomas Saltar's will:

33 Aaron Cox
34 Paul Cox
35 Elijah Cox
36 Rebecca Cox
37 Mary Cox
38 Rachel Cox
39 Anne Cox
40 Elizabeth Cox
41 Susanna Cox
42 Elisha Cox

29 THOMAS BRITTON, son of Richard Britton and HANNAH SALTAR, 6, was a resident of Philadelphia, and an executor and extensive devisee in the will of his uncle, Thomas Saltar. 1785-1790.

Thomas Britton was one of the Citizens or Landholders, who petitioned for a Municipal Government for Northern Liberties, Philadelphia County, Pa.

Mrs. Scollay says he was born, in 1739, and married, in 1763, Catharine Forbes, and perhaps later, Sarah Saltar.

30 JOHN BRITTON, son of Richard Britton and HANNAH SALTAR, 6, was born, in Monmouth County, N. J., July 21, 1737. He early moved to Pennsylvania, where he was living in 1785-1790, as he is mentioned as a devisee in the will of his uncle, Tho' Saltar. At the latter date, 1790, his bequest of £50, was revoked, he seemingly having displeased his uncle, who cut it to 5 shillings.

He married, Apr. 1, 1767, (Christ Church, Philadelphia), Eleanor, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Bartholomew) Waters, born, in Montgomery County, Pa., Apr. 25, 1748.
They had fourteen children, all born in Northern Liberties, Philadelphia County, Pa., save one, who was born in Montgomery County. See Baptismal Register, First Baptist Church, Philadelphia. p. 13. Also “Forde and Hansell Ancestry.”

In 1765, John Britton was one of the Citizens or Landholders who signed for a Municipal Government for Northern Liberties, Philadelphia County, Pa.


1779, May 27. John Britton, of the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia, Pa., lumber merchant, bought, for £20,000, New Jersey money, from Peter Imlay, yeoman, and his wife, Euphemia, of Upper Freehold, Monmouth County, N. J., a plantation, in Upper Freehold, bounded by Wilkins’ line, Doctor’s Creek, Grover’s line, Jeremiah Stillwell’s corner, old forge pond, Robert Imlay’s land, decd, John Imlay’s indenture granted 1758, Peter Covenhoven’s, Richard Lloyd’s, Richard Britton’s and Daniel and Cornelius Hendrickson’s lands.

1779, June. He bought land in the same locality from William, Rachel and Oke Hendrickson.

1790, Sept. 7. He was still a resident of Philadelphia and bought again, land in this locality, from Matthias Van Horn and Catharine, his wife.

1816, Mch. 7. Will of John Britton; proved Mch. 15, 1816, in which he set forth that he was John Britton, Senior, of the Northern Liberties of the City of Philadelphia, being advanced in years, and mentioned:

Son, John Britton
Son, William Britton
Son-in-law, George Budd
Friend, Charles Biddle
Daughter, Mary . . . ; deceased.
Daughter, Susan Budd
Daughter, Sarah Forde
Son, Benjamin Britton; deceased.
Daughter, Eleanor DeWees; [married, Dec. 10, 1805, William De Wees], (Christ Church, Philadelphia).
Son, Saltar Britton
Daughter, Rebecca Hellings

Signed JOHN BRITTON

He was a lumber merchant residing, in 1796, at 259 N. Front St., Philadelphia.

Stephen’s Directory.

SALTER

OF

NEW HAMPSHIRE

JOHN SALTER, born, probably, in the neighborhood of 1672, came from the vicinity of Exeter, England, first to the Isle of Shoals, where he was, in 1724, and thence to Odiorene’s Point, where he dwelt upon an island, in Portsmouth harbor, N. H., bearing his name. He probably brought his wife from England. He was commonly called Capt. John Salter, and
was the owner of sailing vessels, and his descendants for several generations followed in his footsteps as mariners. He owned a farm at Rye, N. H., of thirty acres, which he willed to his grandson, Alexander Salter. He was a man of courage, public spirit and of considerable affluence. By his first wife, Martha . . . . , he had issue, and by his second wife, Amy . . . . , he probably had none.

1752, May 12. Will of John Salter; proved, at Exeter, N. H., in 1755, set forth that he was a resident of Rye, [the township in which Odiorne’s Point still remains], styled himself, “Gent.,” and further mentioned:

| Wife, Amy, who receives £25, and many small bequests. |
| Son, Richard Salter |
| Son, Titus Salter |
| Grandson, John Randall |
| Daughter, Mary Mace |
| Daughter, Elizabeth Ruby |
| Daughter, Charity Leach |
| Daughter, Margery Hall |
| Daughter, Martha Sanborn |
| Daughter, Sarah Sloper |

John Salter
Alexander Salter
Mary Salter
Lucy Salter
Elizabeth Salter, widow of his deceased son, Alexander Salter.

Executors: Wife, Amy, and his son, Titus Salter.

**Issue** by first wife

| 2 Richard Salter, born Mch. 14, 1709. |
| 3 Titus Salter, born October, 1722; died Sept. 20, 1798. |
| 4 Alexander Salter |
| 5 John Salter; baptized, in North Church, Oct. 4, 1730; died young. |
| 6 Mary Salter; married Mr. Mace. |
| 7 Elizabeth Salter; married Mr. Ruby. |
| 8 Charity Salter; married Mr. Leach. |
| 9 Margery Salter; married Mr. Hall. |
| 10 Martha Salter; married, June, 1740, Ebenezer Sanborn, who was born July 25, 1712. |
| 11 Sarah Salter; married Mr. Sloper. |
| 12 Daughter . . . . ; married Mr. Randall. |

2 RICHARD SALTER, son of John Salter, 1, was born 1709; died, at Halifax, N. S., Apr. 10, 1768. He married, Oct. 8, 1731, Elizabeth Odiorne, born Feb. 21, 1709; died, on Salter’s Island, September, 1748.

**Issue**

| 13 Elizabeth Salter, born July 6, 1732; died 1772; married Richard Mills. |
| 14 John Salter, born 1735; died an infant. |
| 15 Mehitable Salter, born 1738; married, first, 1759, Israel Tibbits, and second, John Moulton. |
| 16 John Salter, born Nov. 14, 1740. |
| 17 Titus Salter |
| 18 William Salter; single; Captain of a vessel, in 1768. |
| 19 Richard Salter; married, first, Elizabeth Ayres, and second, Elizabeth Tuesdall. |
CAPT. TITUS SALTER, son of John Salter, 1, served, with distinction, in the Revolutionary War, as a Captain of Militia, as also as a Captain of a frigate, during the same period. At the close of the war, in 1783, he received from the General Assembly, a vote of thanks for his services. He was a man of considerable activity, originality and enterprise. He served, as an executor, under his father’s will. He married, July 11, 1745, Elizabeth Bickford.

**Issue**
20 John Salter
21 Ann Salter; married, Samuel Bowles.
23 Titus Salter; married, June 24, 1804, Nancy Salter.

ALEXANDER SALTER, son of John Salter, 1, married Elizabeth . . . . . He died, during his father’s lifetime, leaving surviving, his wife and four children. His descendants may still be found at Rye, N. H.

1746, July 2. Alexander Saltar was on the Muster Roll of Capt. Francis Locke’s Company, at Fort William and Mary.

**Issue**
24 John Saltar
25 Alexander Salter
26 Mary Salter
27 Lucy Salter

CAPT. JOHN SALTER, son of Richard Salter, 2, was born 1740; died Sept. 28, 1814. He was commonly called, John Salter, mariner. He built a house, in Portsmouth, N. H., which to this day is occupied by his descendants. He married, first, Dec. 13, 1762, Dorothy Bickford, born May 13, 1740, and who died Mch. 18, 1776, whereupon he married, second, Apr. 14, 1778, Elizabeth March, of Greenland, born June 26, 1745. Upon her demise, he married, third, Nov. 1, 1781, Jane Frost, born Mch. 7, 1757; died Dec. 10, 1837.

**Issue by second wife**
28 Joseph March Salter, born Apr. 18, 1781; died 1837.

**Issue by third wife**
29 Dorothy Salter, born 1782; died 1853; married John Frost.
30 Elizabeth Salter, born 1784; died 1808; married William Henry Wilkins.
31 William Frost Salter, born Jan. 23 or 25, 1787; died Sept. 25, 1849.
32 John Salter, born 1788; died 1858.
33 Maria Jane Salter, born 1790; married Hon. Samuel Cushman.
34 Benjamin Salter, born Apr. 6, 1792; died, Sept. 8, 1858, in New York City.
35 Sarah Ann Salter, born 1794; died, single, in 1876.

TITUS SALTER, son of Richard Salter, 2, married . . . . .

**Issue**
36 Titus Salter
19 CAPT. RICHARD SALTER, son of Richard Salter, 2, married, first, Elizabeth Ayres, who died, July 25, 1805, aged 54; second, Elizabeth Tuesdall, who died, June 17, 1836, aged 82. Capt. Salter died prior to his last wife. He commanded the Letter of Marque brig called the Scorpion.

Issue
Three Elizabths } died infants.
Two Johns
37 Richard Salter
38 Perkins Salter
39 Thomas Salter
40 Joseph Salter
41 Nancy Salter, born 1778; married her second cousin, Titus Salter, 23.

23 JOHN SALTER, son of Capt. Titus Salter, 3, married Abigail Ayers, October, 1778. He was appointed Second Lieutenant, of the privateer, General Sullivan, Nov. 17, 1778. He died in 1794.

Issue
42 Henry Salter


Issue
43 Ann Salter; married C. S. Toppan.
44 Mary Salter; married J. M. Tredick.
45 Charlotte Salter
46 Henry Salter

24 JOHN SALTER, son of Alexander Salter, 4, was probably he who was on the pay roll of Col. John Langdon's Light Horse Volunteer Company, in the expedition to Rhode Island, August, 1778.

25 ALEXANDER SALTER, son of Alexander Salter, 4, was mustered, in Capt. Jos. Parson's Company of Minute Men, Nov. 22, 1775. In 1785, he signed the petition for a bridge at New Castle, N. H., and on Dec. 18, 1797, a like petition for a bridge at Sagamore.

28 JOSEPH MARCH SALTER, son of John Salter, 16, was born 1781; died October, 1837; married, Mch. 3, 1806, Sarah Frost.

Issue
47 Joseph Salter, of the U. S. Navy; died in Columbus, Miss.

31 WILLIAM FROST SALTER, son of John Salter, 16, was born 1787; died Sept. 25, 1849; married, Sept. 30, 1817, Mary Ewen, born July 15, 1787; died Apr. 2, 1851. They were both born in Portsmouth, N. H., and died in New York City.

Issue
48 Rev. William Salter, of Burlington, Iowa, born, Nov. 17, 1821, in Brooklyn, N. Y.
Benjamin Salter, born, at Portsmouth, N. H., 1818.
Mary Salter
Francis Salter
Charles Salter

John Salter, son of John Salter, 16, was born July 5, 1788; died Jan. 10, 1858; married Sarah Tibbits.

Benjamin Salter, son of John Salter, 16, was born, in Portsmouth, N. H., Apr. 6, 1762; died, in New York City, Sept. 8, 1858; married, Harriet Chase Tibbits, Aug. 23, 1821, who died, in New York City, Nov. 1, 1872.

Issue
Mary Salter; married Richard G. Porter.
Jane Salter; married Samuel W. Thomas.
George H. C. Salter
Caroline Salter; married Marcelo M. Delgado.
William T. Salter
Harriet Salter; married J. Freeman Howard.
Albert Salter

Titus Salter, son of Titus Salter, 17, married Abigail Frost.

Issue
John Lake Salter; married four times.

Henry Salter, son of John Salter, 20, married . . . .

Issue
John E. Salter, who died, at Portsmouth, N. H., about 1879.

Henry Salter, son of Titus Salter, 23, married . . . .

Issue
Thomas P. Salter


Issue
Ella Bolton Salter, born June 4, 1852.
Edwin Ewen Salter, born Mch. 17, 1855.

Dr. George H. Colton Salter, son of Benjamin Salter, 34, was of China, in 1878; married Mary E. Keeler.

Issue
Wesley Bray Salter
Jasper Colton Salter
Mabel C. Salter
57 WILLIAM T. SALTER, son of Benjamin Salter, 34, married Georgianna Harrison.

   Issue
68 May Florence Salter; died 1886.

59 ALBERT SALTER, son of Benjamin Salter, 34, married Frances Philbrook.

   Issue
69 Huldah Jenness Salter

The preceding outline of the New Hampshire family has been drawn from a book of fifty-eight pages, written by Mr. W. T. Salter, of New York City, and printed, in 1900, by John Highlands, of 16 North Eleventh St., Philadelphia, Pa., entitled, "John Salter, Mariner," containing illustrations, and brief histories of the Salter, Pepperell, Frost, Colton and Tibbit families, as well as from an "In Memoriam, of Benjamin Salter," printed by his brother, the Rev. William Salter.
The surname of Seabrook is so rare, both in England and America, that a suppositive kinship might be claimed very plausibly for all bearing the name.

The references to them, in England, are not numerous, and no account of them appears in any of the Heralds' Visitations, that I have seen, though they were granted arms.

Seabrook Arms. Argent; a lion passant gules; in chief, a cross crosslet fitcheé sable.

Crest; a hand erect holding a cross crosslet fitcheé, in pale gules.

Another arms, given by the same authority, Burke, is: Argent; three roses sable.

The former arms are and were used by the South Carolina Seabrooks, and an impression, from a seal ring bearing them, was given to me about 1880.

THOMAS SEABROOK, an Englishman, and the progenitor of the New Jersey family, was settled at Mineford Island, now known as City Island, lying off Pelham Neck, Westchester County, New York, Aug. 29, 1664, at which date he purchased, of John Seaman, of Hempstead, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, (Long Island, New York), one hundred and twenty acres of land, situated on the North Neck, in Hempstead, commonly called Mattsgairisons Neck, the lot being on the East side of said neck, and known as Number 41; thither he removed:

1664, Aug. 29.

Know All Men, etc., that I, John Seaman, now dwelling in Hempstead, in North Riding, in New York Shire, on Long Island, have sold and do sell, etc., unto Thomas Seabrooke, now dwelling on Minneford Island, in New York Shire, a certain allotment of land, at the North Neck, belonging to the foresaid Hempstead, commonly called Mattsgairisons Neck, being at first laid out to me, the foresaid John Seaman, being in the East Side of the said neck, and in number 41, and containing in quantity, one hundred and twenty acres, more or less, etc., for a valuable sum of money in hand paid, etc.

Queens County Records, Jamaica, N. Y., Lib. C., p. 318.

1670. Feb. 2. He sued Cornelius Mott, his Hempstead townsman, for debt, which the Court decided in his favor, and awarded him, in addition, 15 shillings damages.

Hempstead, L. I., Town Records, Lib. B.

In 1673, he was enumerated in the census of Hempstead, as an inhabitant.

1672, Oct. 30. Roger Townsend sold to Morgan Bedient, his house and orchard, situated in the town of Westchester, Westchester County, N.Y., for a similar house and land in the same place.

1672, Nov. 27. Morgan Bedient sold his recently acquired property from Roger Townsend, to Thomas Seabrooke, of Westchester, and with it, one acre and a half of fresh meadow. Recorded in the "Office of Records, at fort James, in New Yorke, the 27th day of November, 1672."*

After he had removed to the town of Westchester, and in the year 1675, he was assessed for 2 horses, 6 cows, three "3 year old," three "1 year old," 2 swine, 5 [acres of] land and 12 [acres of] meadow.

He died, at Westchester, the 17th December, 1675, as appears by the following:

The Testimony of John Clarke, of Westchester, concerning Tho: Seabrooke, Aged about 29 years.

This Deponent saith, That when there was an Alarme of Indyans being at Castle Hill, Loaden with Ammunicon, last Summer, this deponent was then a Sojourner, in the House of Thomas Seabrooke, was commanded, (among others), to go to Capt. Osborne's House; And at his going away, hee, the said Thomas Seabrooke, tooke his wife, (the now p'sent widow Seabrooke), by the hand in the Doore, as hee was going out, and said, wife I am going out, I know not but I may bee Knockt on the head; If I never come againe, I give all that I have to thee; (meaning his wife); And furthur said to this Deponent, Pray take notice what I say; and furthur Saith not.

Sworn before me

John Pell

May 15, 1676.

The Testimony of Penelope Cooke, aged about fifty yeares, concerning Tho: Seabrooke.

This Deponent saith, That Thomas Seabrooke, of Westchester, the late Husband of the Widdow Seabrooke, being some time last winter at Consider Woods, hee did declare that hee was going over to Long Island, and then at the same time did say, that when soever hee did dye, hee would make his wife, full and whole Executor, and give all to her, his wife, and no Body else should have anything to do w'th any thing hee had, but his wife; and furthur Saith not.

Sworne before mee

John Pell

Westchester, May the 15th, 1676.

Thomas Seabrooke dyed, at Westchester, the 17th of December, 1675.

An Inventory of the Estate of the dec'd.

One House and Home Lott
Nine Acres of Land in the field
Twelve Acres Meadow
Two Mares, two Colts, 2 yea's old.
Two young Colts.
five Cowes, two three yeare old.
Two Steeres, two yeare old
Three Yearlings, 5 Calves
Three Swine
One feather Bedd
five Blanketts, 2 Sheetes
One Iron Pott
Three Guns

At the desire of the Widdow, this Estate Prized by
the Constable and two Overseers. £ s. d.
The whole Accomodacons prised at ------------------------------- 90:00:--
Two Mares, and two 2 yea'se old Colts ------------------------------- 09:00:--
Two young Colts ----------------------------------------------- 01:10:--
five Cowes, two three yea's olds --------------------------------- 26:00:--
Two Steeres, two yea's old --------------------------------------- 05:00:--

*The original of this paper was found at the Seabrook Homestead, at the Bay Shore, Middletown, N. J., and is now in the possession of Dr. J. E. Stillwell, of New York City.
SEABROOK OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

Three yearlings, five Calves ........................................ 07:00:—
Three Swine ............................................................... 03:00:—
The feather none of Tho: Seabrookes \not two Blanketts\nThree Blanketts ........................................................... 01:04:—
One Sheet ................................................................. 00:12:—
One Iron Pott .............................................................. 00:10:—
Three Guns ................................................................. 02:10:—

This Estate, prised as above
Witness our hands
EDWARD WALTERS
THO: MOLLENNEX
NICHOLAS BALLY


The wife of Thomas Seabrook brought to him, one feather bed and two blankets, probably a wedding present from her parents.

Sometime following his demise, and prior to 1688, she married Thomas Whitlock, as appears by the following deeds:

Know all Men by these psents that I, Roger Townsend, of West=Chester, & Mary, my wife, being at present possesst of a certaine House and Orchard, situate in the said Towne of Westchester, (the which is now in the tenure and Occupacon of Philip Minton), have, for a valuable Consideration, or ye Conveyance of another House and Land, unto me in lieu thereof, Bargained, sold, assigned, & set over, unto Morgan Beadient, of the said Towne, Singleman, his Heyres and Assignes, all my Right, Title, & Interest to the said House and Orchard, situate in Westchester aforesaid; Hee, the said Morgan Beadient, having by virtue of these psents full power and lawfull Authority (after ye expiracon of two compleat yeares from the 10th day of June last past, or before if the said Philip Minton shall resign up the same sooner) to enter into possession of the premises, & of every part & parcel thereof, and the same to have, hold, use, occupy, possesst, & enjoy unto the sole, proper use, behoofe, & Benefit of him the said Morgan Beadient his Heyres & Assignes forever, against any Clayme, Title, or psence of any person or persons whatsoever, by, from, or under mee my Heyres or Assignes, or by any of their Ord=x or Appointmt.

IN TESTIMONY whereof, I have hereunto sett my Hand & Seale, at New Yorke, this 20th day of Octobr', 1672.
Sealed & Delivered in ye psence
of RICH: CHARLTON
Jo. CLARKE.

MARY [?] Townsendl ROGER [?] Townsendl

Memdm That before ye Signing & Sealing of these psents It is agreed upon by & betwixt ye partyes within mentioned that Roger Townsend reserves to himselfe all Priveledges & Appertenances belonging to his House, not herein sold & made over to the within written, Morgan Beadient, yet not thereby intending to abridge or cutt short ye said Morgan of what is herein sold & dispos'd of.

Entered in the Office of Records, at fort James, in New Yorke, the 27th of November, 1672.
MATTHIAS NICOLLS, Secr.

Know all whom this may concerne that I, Morgan Bedient, of Westchester, doe, by these psents, assigne and make over unto Thomas Seabrooke, of Westchester aforesaid; All my Right, title and intrest of this within Mentioned House and Orchard, specified in this Bill of Sayle, on the other side, as Alsoe, all my Right, title and intrest of One Acre and halfe of fresh Meadow, being Number 6, lying to the Eastward of Lange Neck, in the boundes of Westchester aforesaid; from me, my heires, Executors and Assignes, unto him, the said Thomas Seabrooke, his heires, Executors and assignes for ever, to possess and enjoy, as his owne proper right, with out let or Molestation from me, the said Morgan Bedient, or any other claiming right, title or intrest under mee, my heires, Executors or assignes, alsoe to free and discharge Thomas Seabrooke, his heires, Executors & assignes, from an Obligation made to pay him, yearly, One hogshead of Sydar. I doe, by these psents, Acquitt & discharge the said Tho: Seabrooke thereof.

In testimony Whereof, I have hereunto put my hand this 25th of Novemb', 1673.
Witness psent
his marke
EPHRAIM X ALBRIX
FRANCIS FRENCCH

The paper is endorsed: Roger Townsend his Bill of Sale to Morgan Beadient.
Know all men by these presents that I, Thomas Bedient, of Westchester, in the County of Westchester, yeoman, have Remised, Released, and forever quit Claimed, and by these presents do, for me my heires, Executors & Administrators, Remise, release, and forever quit Claime vnto Thomas Wittclock aforesaid, his heires, Executors & Administrators, all and all manner of Actions, Cause and Causes of Actions, suites, Bills, Bonds, Writeings, Obligations, Debts, Dues, Dutyes, Accompts, Sume & Sumes of moneny; Judgements, Executions, Extents, Quarrels, Controversies, Tresspasses, Damages and Demandes, whatsoever, both in Law and Equety, or other wise howsoever, which against the said Thomas Wittclock I Ever had, now have and which I my heires, Executors, and Administtrators shall or may have Claime, Challings or demand, flor or by Reason or meanes of any matter, Cause or thinge, from the Beginning of the world unto the Day of the Date of these presents, as witnesse my hand and seale this twenty second day of May, in the fourthe yeare of his Majties Reigne, Annoque Domj 1688.

Signed Sealed and
Delivered in presents of
NATHANIEL VNDERHILL
JOSEPH LEE

The endorsement on the back of the paper is as follows: Thomas Bedient's Release to Thomas Wittclock.

From the preceding data, we conclude that Thomas Seabrook bought, in November, 1672, the house and land of Morgan Bedient, in the town of Westchester. Shortly after this transac-
tion, both Bedient and Seabrook died, and the property being still unpaid for, Bedient's brother, Thomas, who had succeeded to his estate, brought an action against Thomas Whitlock to enforce the completion of the contract. Evidently Whitlock had become liable, as the husband of Seabrook's widow, for Seabrook's debts, as she carried to him all her late husband's estate.

In 1688, the action was discontinued and a release was signed by Thomas Bedient.

The two Bedients, Morgan and Thomas, were sons of Morgan Bedient, as appears from the following memorandum:

"Morgan, Son of Morgan Bedient, of Staynes,† in England, was born June 25: 1651; And Thomas Bedient, Son of ye前所said Morgan, was born July 22: 1654, w£ to Oath was made before m£ Henry Clark & Leit. Smith of Hadley, by Lawrence Carter & Mary Bedient, Mother of ye s£ two Sons." From Hadley Records.

1686, Sept. 3. Morgan Bedient was sued, at Court of Sessions, at Westchester, by Mr. John Inians.

Mary Barnard, wife of Morgan Bedient, Sr., apparently married Roger Townsend, of Westchester, who made his will May 7, 1674; proved Apr. 15, 1675, in which he mentioned his wife, Mary, who received his estate, excepting bequests to his overseers, Capt. William Lawrence and Mr. Richard Cornell, and to his three sons, Mordecay, Thomas and John Bedient, who received £10, each.

Thomas Bedient, son of Morgan and Mary (Barnard) Bedient, died, at Westchester, intestate, for Mary, his wife, applied for letters of administration May 7, 1698. Before moving to Westchester, he resided at Fairfield, Conn.

Thomas Whitlock was a prominent man in the early settlement of Gravesend, Long Island. He had friends among the English and foes among the Dutch, by reason of his efforts to overthrow Dutch rule in the Gravesend village, and in abetting the general discontent and uprising. He was a Monmouth County Patentee in 1664, and was one of those, who, in a sloop, prospected, some time previous to this date, the lands which the English later conveyed in

*The seal, apparently, is three lions' heads assurance on a fess, and in the chief, apparently, a bird.
†Staynes or Staines, is near London. Mary, the wife of Morgan Bedient, Sr., was a sister of John Barnard, of Cambridge, who came, probably, in the "Francis," from Ipswich, in 1634, aged 36 years, and his wife, Mary, aged 38 years. He was, perhaps, the Freeman, Mich. 4. 1635: removed, in 1636, to Hartford, thence to Hadley, in 1659, or soon after. He died in 1664, leaving no children. He left a good estate and left his kinman, Francis Bedient, his executor, giving much to Morgan and Thomas Bedient, sons of his sister. Mary, then living in old England, who came over to enjoy it. His widow, Mary, died next year, and she gave much of her estate to Daniel and William Stacy, of Barnham, near Malden, in the County of Essex, her brothers; and £10, to bring up Thomas, son of Francis Bedient, to school. This legacy was well bestowed, for the father was poor and the son worthy. Savage.
the Monmouth Patent, but which the Dutch nipped in the bud by threatening measures. After breaking soil in Middletown, he became a resident of Westchester, where he married, for his second wife, Mary, the widow of Thomas Seabrook. His first wife was Susannah Stock, by whom he had his issue. His career is too extended to follow here, but it is written in full in the genealogy of his family.

Some time after his marriage to his second wife, he removed to Shoal Harbor, on the Bay Shore, (now Port Monmouth) Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J., where he erected the house which, for many years, has been the Seabrook Homestead.

What issue Thomas Seabrook, the First, had it is impossible, at this date, to tell, other than a son.

It would appear that when Thomas Whitlock removed to Middletown, the infant child, or children, of Mary Seabrook, were taken to their stepfather's house.

Upon his coming of age, there was a controversy between the eldest son of Thomas Seabrook and Thomas Whitlock:

"Whereas there is a Twenty fifteen pound priviledge of Comonage belonging to the Orphant of Thomas Seabrook, late freeholder of this Town, Deceased, and the said Priviledge being in Possession of Thomas Whitlock, Wee, the Trustees, do declare that the said twenty-five pound privilege do belong to the orphan of Thomas Seabrook & no wise intended for the said Thomas Whitlock." Westchester Town Records, Vol. II, p. 38.

It is evident that the orphan of Seabrook succeeded to some of his estate and doubtless had more by gift from his mother.

1696, June 10. Thomas Whitlock, of Middletown, Carpenter, sold to Daniel Seabrook, "my son-in-law," of Middletown, planter, for the sum of £80, his property, at Shoal Harbor, consisting of two hundred and two acres, which Whitlock received as follows:

1676, Jan. 10. By patent from the Proprietors, twenty acres of upland and six acres of meadow.
1689, Mch. 26. By purchase from John Bowne.
1691, Feb. 20. By purchase from Garrat Wall.
1693, Sept. 11. By purchase from John Pearce.


"The orphant" of Thomas Seabrook was, doubtless, Daniel Seabrook.

He was born about 1665-1670. Thomas Seabrook had also a son, James Seabrook, who must have been born between 1671-1675, always provided he is not the son of Daniel Seabrook.

Issue
2 Daniel Seabrook
3 James Seabrook; perhaps the son of Daniel Seabrook, 2, or the son of Thomas Seabrook, 1.
3a Ann Seabrook; married, first, Andrew Bowne; second, Rev. John Bray.

2 DANIEL SEABROOK, son of Thomas Seabrook, 1, was born about, or somewhat earlier than, 1670. Of this individual I know nothing beyond the facts recited above. Whether he married or left issue, or even when he died is unknown. The farm that he purchased from Thomas Whitlock, at the Bay Shore, was, in 1717, in the possession of James Seabrook. As the owner of such an estate and house, it is more than likely, yes, even certain, that Daniel Seabrook was married. How the property passed from him to James Seabrook is unsolved. If he was the father of James Seabrook, he was probably born nearer 1660 than 1670, and it seems that he must have been such, as it is the only way to account for the title of the homestead being vested in James Seabrook.
1688, Nov. 9. Daniel Seabrook was a witness to the sale of lands made by Thomas Whitlock to John Ruckman, Jr., in Middletown, N. J.


3 JAMES SEABROOK, perhaps the son of Daniel Seabrook, 2, or Thomas Seabrook, 1, married Hannah, daughter of Joseph Grover and Hannah Lawrence. She was born not far from 1690. Elizabeth Grover, her sister, was born in 1685. Hannah (Grover) Seabrook died about 1745. Daniel Seabrook, in that year, was her heir. James Seabrook died about or after 1745.

1700. He was a witness in court.

1701. He signed the petition from East Jersey, asking for a suitable governor.

New Jersey Archives, Vol. ii.

1704, Apr. 28. He recorded his cattle-mark, in Middletown.

1710, 1723 and 1725. He was a Juryman.

1711 and 1719. He bought land.

1712. He was one of the Overseers of Highways, for Middletown.

Court of Sessions Book, 1712.

1712, June 28. He bought one acre of meadow from Thomas Stillwell, at Shoal Harbor, and one other acre elsewhere, for £4.

1712-1731. He was a member of the Baptist Church, Middletown, and, in 1735, was excommunicated.

1716. He was debtor to the estate of John Bowne, merchant, to the amount of £14-15-03.

March 11th, 1722. /M' George Taylor please to pay to M'. William Taylor of freehold in the County of Monmouth in the Eastern Division of New Jersey, the sum of Thirty pounds Eighteen Shillings, and Six pence farthing current Silver money of New York at 8 p oz. it being his proportional dividend pertaining to him out of the Estate of his brother John Taylor late of Middleton deceased, and his receipt shall be ye' discharge. As Witness my hand the day and year above written./

JAMES SEABROOK

1725. He was an Overseer of the Poor, Middletown.

1727. He accounted with his successors, the Overseers of the Poor, of Middletown.

1730, Aug. 15. James Seabrook, of Middletown, N. J., yeoman, sold to Daniel Seabrook, of the same place, for £300, the land whereon his dwelling, at “Shole harbor,” stood, including six or more tracts of land and meadow, in and about Shoal Harbor, amounting to three hundred acres:

Return of the Middle part of Seabrook’s Shoal Harbor Plantation, surveyed by Wm Lawrence, Jr., for James Seabrook, having right, as appears on the margin a tract of land containing, after allowance for highways, 65 5/6 acres, bounded on the S. by a tract of land of 75 acres, belonging to said James Seabrook and formerly belonging to Gerrit Wall, & on the N. by a tract of land of 20 acres, belonging to said James Seabrook, on ye E. by ye edge of the Meadow on Compton’s creek, on the W. by the edge of the meadow on John Reeves’ [?] creek, which is certified the 8 day of July, 1717.

JAMES ALEXANDER


[On the margin:] “Turner’s Proprietie ye 20th thereof held by James Grover, 1st & 2d Division being taken up at date hereof ye Adition 125 acres which fell to ye six daughters of Joseph Grover, one of which, James Seabrook has married & James Grover has bought 3 of 8 shares of ye other sisters out of which 3 shares he has sold James Seabrook 45 acres. 65 5/6 acres remains to be taken up by James Grover 17 3/6 by each of 2 sisters 20 5/6. In all 59 1/6 acres.”
1730, Aug. 18. James Seabrook, of Middletown, yeoman, sold to Daniel Seabrook, of the same place, for £200, such cattle, horses, hogs and every other creature, and also the household stuff, as bedding, iron, brass, pewter, stone and wooden wares, with all ye plows, carts, tacklen, and also all "my movable estate &c, in or about the houses, lands & tenements whereon I now inhabit and dwell, situated at Shole Harbor, in Middletown." Signed: James Seabrook. He then probably removed to the vicinity of Freehold.

1731. He was Overseer of the Highways.

1737, Mch. 19. James Seabrook and George Taylor were sued by William Smith for a bill of £40. "The Body of James Seabrook Is Taken and in Coftody But y\' Body of George Taylor Is not To be found in my bailwick."

1739, Mch. 24. A writ to the Sheriff of Monmouth County is endorsed: "unable to find Seabrook."

1744. James Seabrook vs Andrew Hinman for debt. Middlesex County Court Records, Clerk's office, New Brunswick, N. J.

1745, Feb. 7. James Seabrook, yeoman, of Middletown, sold to Daniel Seabrook, of Shrewsbury, yeoman, that parcel of land left, in 1688, by the will of Joseph Grover, to his daughter, Hannah, for the sum of £15.

**Issue; supposed**

4 Daniel Seabrook; oldest son and heir.

5 Hannah Seabrook; born 1706; married, first, Cornelius Van Horn; second, Benjamin Drake.

6 Thomas Seabrook; drowned about 1740.

7 Rebecca Seabrook; married James Fitz-randolph.

8 Elizabeth Seabrook, born, 1711; died March 16, 1791; married, first, Ezekial Forman; second, Richard Mount. See Mount family.

9 Son . . . .; married Eleanor McDowell, who was born 1713.

4 DANIEL SEABROOK, eldest son and heir of James Seabrook, 3, married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Brown, by his third wife, Mary, daughter of John and Mary Chambers, whom he had married in 1707. By her, Mary Chambers, he had his only child, Mary Brown, born, in Shrewsbury, Aug. 25, 1710.

From the Family Bible owned by Dr. J. E. Stillwell:

Hannah Seabrook Daughter of Daniel and Mary Seabrook born in Midletown Octo\' 21 1734 about 1 Ocloc in the morning being Monday.

Ther Second Child Thomas born in Midletown on Monday Feb\' 16th 1735/6 about two oclock morning.

Daniel there Third Child born July 10\'th 1737 being the Sabbath Day about 9 oclock att night.

Nicholas Brown Seabrook There fourth child born May 25\'th 1739 being Fryday the sun being about ½ an hour high att night.

James there Fifth child Born Nov\'br 14\'th 1740 being Fryday about 2 hours before Day.

There Son James Departed this Life for abetter The 3\'d Day Jan\'ry 1741/2 being the Lords Day about 3 Ocloc in the Afternoon aged 1 year 1 month and 20 Days. The Lord prepare us all for so Great & happy a Change.

James, Son of Daniel & Mary Seabrook was born in Shrewsbury on Tuesday the Fourth Day of January about one a clock Morning 1742/3.

James Seabrook Departed this Life on the 16\'th of Feb\'ry 1743/4 aged 1 year one Month and twelve Days.

John Son of Daniel and Mary Seabrook there Sixth son was born in Shrewsbury on Sept\' 4\'th 1744 aboutt 10 of the Clock att night on Tuesday.

Mary Daughter of Daniel & Mary Seabrook was Born in Shrewsbury on the 20\'th Day of May Being Wednesday about 1 O clock Morning.
James the Seventh and Last Son of Daniel and Mary Seabrook was born in Middletown on the twenty-fifth Day of November 1740.

In addition to the preceding entries, the following likewise appear:


Mary Chambers born March 8th, 1711.

Elizabeth Exceen born August 31st 1715.

Mary Exceen Born May 4th 1717.

John Exceen Born December 4th, 1719.

William Exceen Born April 9th, 1721.

Isabella Little Daughter of Thos & Mary Little Born December 22d 1730 being Tuesday about 8 o'clock.

Hannah Chambers, Daughter of Thos Chambers Born December 22d 1723.

Sarah, Daughter of Godfrey & Elizabeth Swat Born att Middletown November 17th 1740 about ½ hour after 5 o'clock on Monday Morning and I wish her as good a father In Law as myself.

[This last remark, as it appears in different writing, was evidently added at a subsequent date.]

Daniel Seabrook died March 23, 1749/50. Mary, his wife, died in April, 1750, aged about 40 years.

1728. Daniel Seabrook bought from his uncle, James Grover, land.

1730, Aug. 15. He bought the house and all the lands, at Shoal Harbor, from his father, James Seabrook, for £800.

1730, Aug. 18. He purchased from James Seabrook, his father, for £200, such cattle, horses, hogs & every other creature, and also all the household stuff, as bedding, iron, brass, pewter, stone & wooden wares, with all ye plows, carts & tacklen, and also all “my moveable estate &c, in or about the houses, lands & tenements, whereon I, James Seabrook, now inhabit and dwell, situated, at Shoal Habor, in Middletown.”

1733. He was a member of the Baptist Church, at Middletown.

1734, '35, '36. He was an Overseer of the Poor, Middletown.

1735, Dec. 9. He recorded an Estray, in Middletown.

1738. He signed a bond.


Supreme Court Files, Trenton, N. J.

1738, Sept. 12. He bought of James Rochead, of New York, merchant, and one of the Proprietors of the Eastern Division of New Jersey, for 42 shillings, proclamation money, four acres of unappropriated land, yet to be located.

1739, Feb. 11. Joseph Dorsett, Roele Schenck and Richard Saltar were arbitrators in a dispute concerning the ownership of meadow land, at Shoal Harbor, between Johanna Smock and Daniel Seabrook. They determined the bounds of the disputants’ property.

1739, Feb. 20. Daniel Seabrook, yeoman, of Middletown, for a money consideration, released and quit-claimed to Johanna Smock, a two acre lot, at Shoal Harbor. This was probably the result of the arbitration.

1740, Mch. 26. Beriah Goddard, of Dartmouth, in the County of Bristol, and Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, agreed with Daniel Seabrook, of Middletown, in New Jersey, that in case any land belonging to Stephen West, of Dartmouth, in New England, aforesaid, should upon just and legal inquiry be found to lie within the bounds of the Indian purchase, bearing date July 25, 1689, of Nicholas Brown, late of Shrewsbury, that he should pay the purchase money for the land, etc.

1740, Aug. 30. Daniel Seabrook, yeoman, and wife Mary, sole heir of her father, Nicholas Brown, late of Shrewsbury, for £140, at 8 shillings per ounce, sold to John Chambers, yeoman, of Shrewsbury, N. J., all that tract of land & meadow, in the town of Shrewsbury, lying on the N. side of Shark River, being part of a tract of land patented by Nich. Brown, July 20, 1688: Also 50 acres of land, near the head of one of the branches of the Manasquan River, in Shrewsbury, lying in the Barrens & including the half of the bogg where Wm West & Wm
Woolley mowed their hay, etc., etc., the same being conveyed to the said Nicholas Brown by deed from Gawin Drummond, the 25th of July, 1693.

In 1741, he brought suit.


In 1742, he was of Shrewsbury, and bought land from . . . . Forman.
In 1742, he was a witness to the will of Richard Stillwell, of Shrewsbury.
In 1745, he was heir to his mother, deceased.
1745, Feb. 7. Daniel Seabrook, of Shrewsbury, yeoman, bought of James Seabrook, of Middletown, that parcel of land left, in 1688, by will of Joseph Grover, to his daughter, Hannah, for the sum of £15.

1746. He was a witness to the will of Mercy Stillwell, of Shrewsbury.
1748. He recorded an Estray, at Middletown, Nov. 24, and again, Dec. 30.
1748/9, Jan. 5. He gave a bond to Samuel Ogborne, for £36, payable Mch. 6, 1748/9.

1749, Mch. 23. Will of Daniel Seabrook, of Middletown, N. J., yeoman, mentioned:
"eldest son, Thomas," who received £5, at the age of twenty-one years.
"My two well beloved sons, Daniel and Nicholas," to share, equally, his plantation, at Shoal Harbor, upon condition that they pay certain legacies, as follows:
"my well beloved daughter, Hannah Seabrook," £100.
"my well beloved son, John Seabrook," £200, and one-half of his lands, at Shrewsbury.
"my well beloved son, James Seabrook," £200, and the other half of his lands, at Shrewsbury.
"my well beloved daughter, Mary Seabrook," £100.

This will, for unknown reasons, was not signed, and he died shortly thereafter, intestate, and his chosen executors, Edward Taylor and Jos. Stillwell, were appointed administrators. The will singularly omits mention of his wife and bequeathes only £5 to his son, Thomas.

1750, May. 2. Letters of administration were granted to Jos. Stillwell and Edward Taylor, of Monmouth County, on the estate of Daniel Seabrook. The bond was for £800, and James Pew, bondsman. Skelton Johnson and James Mott were witnesses.

A True and Perfect Invitory of the Goods and Chattels Rights and Credits of Daniel Seabrook, of Middletown, in the County of Monmouth, Deceased, Apprized by Samuel Ogborne and James Grover, Jun', and James Pew this 12th Day of May, 1750, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>to wearing Apparel and Cash,</td>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 7 two year Old horse and Mair Colts,</td>
<td></td>
<td>22</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to a young Sorrel Mair with white face,</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to a young black horse,</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 4 Mairs and a Colt,</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to an Old Stalyon and 3 horses,</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 4 yearling Colts and 1 old horse,</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 16 Cows and Heffers with Calves,</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 5 Cows without Calves,</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 7 three yr old Steers,</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 2 two yr old Steers and bull,</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 13 yearling Cattle,</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 23 two yr old Cattle,</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 10 Cows with 4 Calves,</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 10 young Cattle,</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 5 hoggs and Sow with piggs,</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
to an Iron bound Waggon,
to an old Cart and Wheels,
to 2 Ploughs and 2 Corn Harrows,
to an Oyster Rake,
to Sundry Empty Casks,
to a tub with Pork,
to Sundry Axes and hoes, 1 old Spade,
to an Iron Crow, with other Old Iron,
to a fish Gig and Spear, an old Sword, and Sythe,
to a Small plough Shear,
to wheat in Casks,
to old forks and Sundries,
to a fish Nett,
to 2 old Saddles and bridles,
to 3 Churns 18/, to an old Side Saddle, 25/,
to tallow, Cheese Rack, Leather, and Lumb,
to 2 Grinstone, tubs, a ½ bushel, with Sundries,
to bed Steads and Cords,
to Murrin Skins,
to Gears, Yoke, Lines, and Clevisses,
to augers, a han Saw, and Sundry tooles,
to a warming pan and p' of Stilyards,
to 2 Guns 40s, and a Meel trough 7/, 
to Iron Potts and Kittles, with an old brass Kettle,
to 2 trammels, tongs, Shovel and Grid Iron,
to Pewter baysons, Platters, Plates, Porringer,
} tankerd, Quart, and Spoons,
to a Chavin Dish, pepper Mill, with Sundries,
to a frying Pan, Shott Mold, Spoon Mold,
} button Mold, with Lumber,
to bottles and Sheep Shears,
to Chairs and table,
to a bed, bolster, Pillows, Coverled bed stead, and Cord,
to a bed, bolster, 2 Sheets and a Coverled,
to a bed, bolster, and a Pillow, a blanket, and bed Quilt,
to a Small bed, a Rug, and a Sheet,
to a bed curtins, bolster, a Pillow, sheets, a Coverled, a bed Stead,
to a trundle bed Stead, a bed bolster, Pillows,
} a Sheet, and a Coverled,
to 4 Gammons, a flitch of bacon, and smoak beef,
to an old Cradle 1/, to tea Cups, with Sundries 6/, 
to a Reel, old Casks, Earthen Potts, Candle Sticks,
to Iron Rodds,
to a Cubbord, and Looking Glass,
to a pair of hand Irons, with 2 Tables,
to white Lead, and Spannish brown,
to Sundry books and a hatchel,
to a toe Sheet, a woolen blanket, with Sundries,
to a Negroe Man,
to a Negroe Girl,
to a Servant boy,
to a ½ bushel, and Lumber in the barn,
to an old Cart and Wheels 18/, to 2 hoggs 28/, 
to a Syder Mill and press bottom,
to Empty Casks and Lumber in the Milk Room,
to an Iron Pott,
to an old Spade, an old Ax, with old Iron,
to Old Pewter and wooden trenchers 6/,
to an old Saddle and old table, and Kealers, 00. 7. 6.
to old Tuggs, [Juggs?] 00. 1. 6.
to a bed, bed Stead, Bolster and Pillow with bedden, 3. 5. 00.
to 53 pound of Swinged flax, at 9d p pound, 1. 19. 9.
to books and Old Chairs, 00. 5. 00.
to a Quilting frame, and Sundries, 00. 3. 6.
to a pan, a Spitt, a trammel, and Joiners Plow, 00. 15. 00.
to a Shayes, not finished, with Quilers, and { 10. 00. 00.
Sundry things thereunto belonging, 18. 5. 00.
to 182½ bushels of Indian Corn, at 2½ p bush., 1. 14. 00.
to 17 bushels of Rye, at 2½ p bushel, 9. 6. 00.
to wheat and Rye on the Ground, 9. 00. 00.
to a bond from Willson Hunt for £ proclamation, 9. 00. 00.
to a bond from Benjamens Drake for £ proclamation, 4. 16. 00.
to a Note of hand from William Whitehead for, 16. 10. 9.
to Sundry book Debts, 00. 12. 00.
to a Chest with Sundries, 1. 0. 7.
to a Steel trap, a hammer, with Sundries, 14. 9. 11.
to 22 hides sold for, £558. 7. 10.

JOSEPH STILWELL
EDWARD TAYLOR
by us,
EDWARD TAYLOR
SAMUEL OG BORNE
JAMES GROVER, JUNR
his
JAMES X P E W
mark

This Inventory is endorsed as filed 23 Feb., 1750—i. e. 1750/1.

"ACCT: OF ADMIN of DANIEL S EABROOK'S ESTATE."

D. s. d.
May 3rd 1st, 1751 Joseph Stilwell and Edward Taylor, D. to the Estate of Daniel Sea- 558-7-10
brook Deceased as appears p Invitary
May the 1st, 1751 Per Contra C.
by Cash Paid by Joseph Stilwell and Edward Taylor Administrators to the Estate of Daniel Seabrook of Middletown, Deceased, as follows:

£. s. d.
to the Charge of Administring Jersey Money at 8/ p oz 3—0—10.
to Sundries in Sicknes and funeral Charges 14—9—8.
to paid Doctor Stephan Talman in part of his bill 24—1—0.
to paid Mrs Mary Walton in full of one bond and in part 218—9—0.
of another in York money £202.17s Advance to
make Jersey money at 8/ the ounce £15-12s Added

to paid Benjamin Drake which was due to his wife 8—7—0.
to paid John Lippincott in part of his Demand 12—2—0.
to paid Sam'l Ogborne 41—8—4½.
to paid George Taylor 25—0—0.
to paid Richard Crawford in part of his bond 35—0—0.
to paid John Hire, vandue Master, for selling, 6—11—9.
and to Liquor for the vendue 1—7—6.
to paid the appraiser 4—6—3.
to paid three women nurses for their attendance, 6—3—0.
to paid William Weakfield for his attendance, 4—19—4½.
forty one Days at 3/ p day

to paid James Pew
to charge for time and expense in selling receiving 
and paying with the charge of writing 
to paid James Toy and Mary Morris for work done 
to paid the widow Walton on bond £42: York money advance 
to make Jersey money £ s d

to paid William Wooley 3 4 7

Errors Excepted p us

JOSEPH STILLWELL.
EDWARD TAYLOR.

March 13, 1749 50.

Daniel Seabrook To Edward Taylor

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Dr.</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14th</td>
<td>to a ½ Gallon of Rum</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>02:</td>
<td>06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16th</td>
<td>to 2 Gallons of Molasses 2/4 p. Gall.</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>04:</td>
<td>08</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>to a Gallon of Rum</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>03:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>to 6 pound of Sugar 9 d. p. pd.</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>04:</td>
<td>06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>to a ½ Gallon of Rum 2/6 to 4 Handkerchiefs 5/</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>07:</td>
<td>06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>the Estate Dr.</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>04:</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>to a ½ q[ of Hundred Sugar</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>09:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to 7 Gallons of Rum at 4/10 P. Gall.</td>
<td>1:</td>
<td>13:</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to a ½ Gallon of Rum</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>02:</td>
<td>06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 2, 1750</td>
<td>to 3 pound of Sugar 9d P. pound</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>02:</td>
<td>03</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1750 13</td>
<td>to a ½ Gallon of Rum</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>02:</td>
<td>06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>to 3 Gallons of Rum 5/ Pr. Gall.</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>15:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to 33½ yds Linnen 4/0 p. yd 16/10 1/2; to thread 3 d.</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>17:</td>
<td>01½</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>to a Gallon of Rum</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>05:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to 5 yds and ½ q[ of Linnen 4/6 p. yd</td>
<td>1:</td>
<td>03:</td>
<td>03¾</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>to 5 Gallons of Rum 4/10 p. Gall.</td>
<td>1:</td>
<td>04:</td>
<td>02</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8:</td>
<td>03:</td>
<td>53¼</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Added 20d to the pound to make York Money Jersey money</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>13:</td>
<td>07</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid John Wall for a barrel of Sydar</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>14:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid John Carman for a Coffin for a Girl</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>10:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid John Webleys 2 Daughters Nursing in Sickness</td>
<td>2:</td>
<td>14:</td>
<td>03</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to David Allin on Acct. of Wm Whitlock and Himself for making 2 Coffins and Screws</td>
<td>1:</td>
<td>10:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid James Pew for bords and Necessaries for Coffins</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>16:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid John Wardell for Sundries in Sickness</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>18:</td>
<td>07</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid Humphrey Wady for Sundries</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>09:</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid Richd Burdge for Rum in Shrewsbury at the Grave</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>06:</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid James Joy and John Webly for Digging 3 Graves</td>
<td>1:</td>
<td>01:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid Hannah Vande vanter for Nursing in Sickness</td>
<td>1:</td>
<td>12:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to paid Wm Weakfield for Nursing and attendance in Sickness 41 days at 3/ P.</td>
<td>6:</td>
<td>03:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Day.</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>06:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to writing a Will</td>
<td>0:</td>
<td>05:</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>25:</td>
<td>18:</td>
<td>63¼</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

from the Book of Seabrook

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>590: 12: 11½</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59: 2: 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>675: 13: 0934</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>624: 2: 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51: 11: 234</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
May 1st 1751.

Debts due from the Estate of Daniel Seabrook, Deceased, discharged by Joseph Stilwell and Edward Taylor Administrators.

as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Cash paid at the Office and Expence in Administering</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Edward Taylors Own Acct for Sundries in Sickness and funeral Charges</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>01</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To paid Doctor Stephen Talman in part of his bill</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>07</td>
<td>02½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To paid Doctor Richd Stilwell</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To paid Mrs. Mary Walton in full of One bond York Money</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>08</td>
<td>01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Added Upon Account of the above bond 20d to the pnd to make Jersey Money</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho Seabrook, York Money</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Added as above to make Jersey Money 20d to the pound</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Cash paid upon a bond Given to Hannah Seabrook, the Wife of Benjamin Drake</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To bond Discharged Given to Richard Crawford</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To bond taken up Given to Geo. Taylor whereon was due</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To bond Given to Isabel Little taken up £ s. d.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To bond p'd Jo Smyth and his attorney 23 6:10, proc. made Light</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To paid the Appraisers</td>
<td>590</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10½</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Errors Excepted.

May ye 1st 1751.

Paid by Joseph Stilwell and Edward Taylor Administrators to the Estate of Daniel Seabrook, of Middletown, Deceased, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>to Charge of administering Jersey Money at 8/ P. oz.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to Sundries in Sickness and funeral Charges</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>09</td>
<td>08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid Doctor Stephen Talman in part of his bill</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>01</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid Mrs. Mary Walton of New York in full of one bond and in part of another £202:17s.</td>
<td>218</td>
<td>09</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York money Advance £15:12 to make it 8/ the Ounce.</td>
<td>218</td>
<td>09</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid of a bond given to Hannah Seabrook wife of Benjamin Drake whereon was Due</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>07</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid John Lippincott</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid Saml Ogborne</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>08</td>
<td>04½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid George Taylors bond</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid Richd Crawford in part of his bond</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid John Hire Vandue Master for Selling and to Liq for the Vandue</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid the Appraisers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>07</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid three Weoman Nurses for their Attendance</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>06</td>
<td>03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid Wm Weakfield for his attendance 41 Days at 3/ p. Day</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>03</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to paid James Pew</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>04½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to Charge for time and Expence in Selling, Receiving paying and writing</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

435 | 8   | 8  |

1750, Mch. 29. Will of Mary Seabrook, of Middletown, in the County of Monmouth, New Jersey, "being Sick and Weak in body"; proved, May 2, 1750, by witnesses, James Mott and Skelton Johnson, and by executors, Joseph Stillwell and Edward Taylor, mentioned:

"all my Lands and Meadows which is Lyeing and being in Shrewsbury Should be Rented Out by my Executors ...... until my two Sons Daniel and Nicholas Seabrook Shall Arrive to the Age of twenty One years ...... the Rents ...... Should be Disposed of in bringing up my Children and Schooling," the remainder to be divided among all her children. Also that her children be put out to trades, "of their own Choice," at a suitable age.
“my well beloved Son Thomas Seabrook the Sum of five pounds Money at Eight Shillings p Ounce to be paid by my Executors out of my Estate when my Said Son Shall Arrive to the years of twenty four to Cut him of as Heir at Law.”

Estate to be sold “when My two Sons Daniel and Nicholas Shall be of Age and the Money to be Equally Divided amongst the four Sons Namely: 1st Daniel, Secondly Nicholas, thirdly John and fourthly James: Excepting the Sum of Two Hundred Pounds Money at 8/ p ounce”. . . . . One Hundred Pounds to be first paid my well beloved Daughter Hannah Money at 8/ p ounce and the Other One Hundred Pounds I . . . . . Give my well beloved Daughter Mary.”

“if any of my abovesaid Children Should Die without Heirs then that part which Should be paid them to be Equally Divided amongst the Living Thomas Excepted.”

Executors: “my beloved friend Joseph Stillwell and Edward Taylor both of Middletown.”

Witnesses: James Mott, Skelton Johnson, Elizabeth forman and Judah Comton.

The testator signed her name in full to the will.

A bitter feeling existed between the Seabrooks and Taylors. Edward Taylor died before the estate of Mary Seabrook was settled and his executors had difficulty in the accounting.

1769, Jan. 25. Edward Taylor, executor of Mary Seabrook, deceased, to David Knott. Joseph Stillwell, deceased, of Middletown, with Edward Taylor, of the same place, were executors of Mary Seabrook, of Middletown, and, as such, disposed of her estate as directed, but overlooked, as they are informed by David Knott, of Shrewsbury, a small gore or gusset of land, where the Presbyterian Church stands, at Shark River, bounded by David Knott, Joseph Cook, Easterly by the highway from Shrewsbury town to Manasquan, by Peter Knott’s land and by the land of Mary Stillwell, deceased, which, at the request of Daniel Seabrook, one of the children and heir of Mary Seabrook, “who undertook to sell and discount a sum agreed for with the said David Knott, for two shares of said right of land, if any there be, the one his own, the other his brother, Nicholas Seabrook’s, which the said Daniel claimed a right to by virtue of a power of attorney from said Nicholas . . . . . and further, at the request of Thos Seabrook, who being the eldest son and heir-at-law of Mary Seabrook, and whereas Gawin Drummon, brother-in-law to the said David Knott, makes a demand of said Thomas Seabrook, as heir,” etc., “to the value of twelve pounds, on account of a deficiency of land sold by Nicholas Brown, father of the said Mary Seabrook, to Gawin Drummond, grandfather of the present Gawin Drummon, now for the aforesaid consideration, I, Edward Taylor, do hereby release,” etc.

Daniel Seabrook and his wife, Mary Brown, had the following

**Issue**

10 Hannah Seabrook, born 1734.
11 Thomas Seabrook, born 1735-6.
12 Daniel Seabrook, born 1737.
13 Nicholas B. Seabrook, born 1739.
14 James Seabrook, born 1740.
15 James Seabrook, born 1742-3.
16 John Seabrook, born 1744.
17 Mary Seabrook, born ———.
18 James Seabrook, born 1749.

5 HANNAH SEABROOK, daughter of James Seabrook, 3, married, first, by license dated Mch. 15, 1736, Capt. Cornelius Van Horn;* second, Benjamin Drake. She “was born ye 15 day of November in year 1706.”

---

*Will of Alexander Clark, dated Aug. 27, 1727, of Freehold, yeoman, with wife, Sarah, and children, William, Richard, John, Benjamin, Mary and Elizabeth, appointing wife, her brother Cornelius Van Horn, and William Lawrence, Jr., of Middletown, as his executors. This will had as witnesses: John Reed, Thomas Kinnan, Dorothy [+] Nisbett, and Will[20] Lawrence, Junr.
SEABROOK OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

Issue
19 Mary Van Horn, born April 12, 1733.
20 Cornelius Van Horn, born May 4, 1737.
21 Abraham Van Horn, born Aug. 28, 1738.
22 James Van Horn, born April 3, 1740.
23 John Van Horn, born May 3, 1742.
24 Daniel Van Horn, born May 2, 1743.

Mr. M. A. De L. Van Horn, attorney-at-law, 721 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Penn., is her descendant, and published in a genealogical journal, "Our Ancestors," an account of the Van Horn Family. There were but few issues of the journal, when it died. From it, and personal correspondence, the accompanying notes are taken:

Abraham Van Horn, his brother, Capt. Cornelius, and half-sister, Lena, came from the Province of New York and settled in Monmouth County, N. J., prior to 1724.

Abraham Van Horn married Anna Covenhoven about 1724-25, and afterward moved to Whitehouse, Hunterdon County, N. J., and, about 1737, his brother, Capt. Cornelius, followed him.

Burt Van Horn, of Lockport, N. Y., owns the original family Bible; "James Van Horn his great Bible given to him by his mother, Hannah Drake, before she died 1788." "The James Van Horn is my grandfather and Hannah Drake my great-grandmother," writes Burt Van Horne. She, Hannah Drake, who died 1788, was born May 8, 1749, and was the daughter of Benjamin and Hannah Drake.

The Seabrook notes are also in this Bible.

6 THOMAS SEABROOK, son of James Seabrook, 3.

In 1726, he was plaintiff in a suit in Monmouth County.
In 1734, he was a member of the Baptist Church, at Middletown, N. J.
In 1738, Thomas Seabrook signed a bill of lading.

1739, May 2. John Webb, probably a sea captain, accounted with Thomas Seabrook, and owed him £24-8-3.

"N. B. The acct ment not adjusted is the Voyage of the said Brigantine Orange from New York to Ireland, thence to Cadiz to Cape Devards Islands and home made in the year 1738.

JNO. WEBB."

Middlesex. Warrant issued to Sheriff to take Thomas Fowler, of the City of Perth Amboy, Marriner, into custody to produce him before the Lord, the King, at the City of Burlington, on the first Tuesday of November, to answer Thomas Seabrook of a plea of trespass; as also a bill of said Seabrook against Thomas Fowler for converting and disposing of Four pipes of Wine, valued at £100 proc.

Fenw'k Lyell, atty. xxviii August, m.d.cccxx viii [1739].

Writ to Sheriff of County of Middlesex, to produce Thomas Seabrook Mariner, before court, at City of Burlington, on second Tuesday in May next, to answer unto Pontius Stelle of a plea of trespass; and also to the bill for £106.

Burnett, C'r.
To James Hooper [or Hoops].

New Jersey Archives, Vol. xii, p. 12.

Rhode-Island, March 28. We are informed that about Three Weeks ago, a Sloop from the Jersey's bound to Rhode-Island, Dehart Commander, was overset by a hard Gale of Wind in Long-Island Sound, his Sails being frose so that he could not lower them, and having no Ax on board could not cut down the Mast: They had nine Men on board, eight of them perished in the Seas, amongst whom was one Capt. Thomas Seabrook, and his Mate Godfrey Sweet, who were Passengers; and the Person whose Life is saved is froze to that Degree that it is feared his Legs must be cut off. The Boston Weekly Post-Boy, March 31, 1740.

New York, March 18. We hear from Mount Misery, on the North Side of Long Island, that the Johanna, Capt. James De Hart, belonging to New Brunswick, was cast away there on Tuesday last: She went from here on Monday, the Sloop and Cargo is mostly lost, and also the Hands and Passengers, amongst whom was Capt. Seabrook, they were Nine in Number, one wherof escaped, with frost-nipt Hands and Legs.
The Boston Evening Post, March 31, 1740.

It is possible the newspaper statements, concerning Thomas Seabrook's death, may be an error, for I find among my memoranda, Thomas Seabrook signed a receipt in 1742, and he may have been living, in 1751, as would appear from the following item; yet, it is possible this last reference may be to his nephew, Thomas Seabrook, born in 1735, and sixteen years of age when this transaction occurred, a somewhat early period in life to entrust a money matter to:
May 1st 1751, Debts due from the Estate of Daniel Seabrook, Deceased.
"To Cash paid at 2 Sundry times on another bond to Mrs. Walton as per her Acct taken by Tho' Seabrook York Money £132:0:0."

Mary Stillwell, daughter of John Stillwell, of Staten Island, son of Richard Stillwell, was single, in 1724, as per her father's will, but she was the widow, Mary Seabrook, in 1748, as per her brother, Richard's will. She was the wife of Daniel Corsen, November, 1757, who was born about 1714, and who died Jan. 26, 1761. She was living as late as 1766, when she was nominated, an executrix, in the will of Christian Corsen, her father-in-law. She, apparently, had no children by her husband, Mr. Seabrook.

I have often thought that Mary Stillwell was the wife of Thomas Seabrook, and certainly do not believe she was the wife of a Daniel Seabrook, as set forth in B. M. Stillwell's Memoirs, and in Bergen's Kings County Settlers, quoting from the same.

7 REBECCA SEABROOK, daughter of James Seabrook, 3, married, between 1725–1740, Isaac Fitz-Randolph, who was born 1701.

Upon the death of Rebecca Seabrook, her husband, Isaac Fitz-Randolph married, second, Hannah Lee.

Issue by first wife

25 James Fitz-Randolph; married Deliverance Coward. They were the parents of Hannah Fitz-Randolph, who married William, son of Stoffel and Abigail (Woolley) Longstreet. William and Hannah (Fitz-Randolph) Longstreet were the parents of A. B. Longstreet.

26 Daniel Fitz-Randolph; married Margaret Stewart.

27 Benjamin Fitz-Randolph; married Anna Brombich.

28 Stephen Fitz-Randolph

29 Isaac Fitz-Randolph

30 Huldah Fitz-Randolph; married Mr. Combs.

31 Rebecca Fitz-Randolph

32 Rhoda Fitz-Randolph; married Moses Robins.

33 Ruth Fitz-Randolph; married Esek Robins.
Issue by second wife

34 Elizabeth Fitz-Randolph

Rebecca Seabrook and Isaac Fitz-Randolph were the great-grandparents of the late Judge Longstreet and of Gen. James Longstreet. Edward Mayes, Esq., a distinguished lawyer of Jackson, Miss., who married a grand-daughter of Judge Longstreet, and daughter of the late Justice Lamar, of the U. S. Supreme Court, wrote from Oxford, Miss., in 1890:

"I am engaged in preparing a biographical work on a prominent branch of the Longstreet family." "Hon. A. B. Longstreet, author of 'Georgia Scenes,' and one of our most esteemed men, is a great-grandson of Rebecca Seabrook." "The confederate Gen'l James Longstreet is descended from the same parties but is one degree further removed."

8 ELIZABETH SEABROOK, daughter of James Seabrook, 3, was born 1711; died Mch. 16, 1791; married Ezekiel Forman, born Nov. 1, 1706; died, Oct. 3, 1746, in which year his will was made. She married, second, Richard Mount, born prior to 1691; died between July 22 and Aug. 11, 1777, the dates of his will and probate.

1746, Sept. 30. Will of Ezekiel Forman, of Upper Freehold; proved Oct. 22, 1746, mentioned:

His executors to pay his debts, then his "mortgages in the loan office." They were empowered to sell the plantation which he bought of "Richd Brittan or portion of the Homestead farm lying on the north side of the Brook" as they deem best.

They to keep a farm until his eldest son, Sam'l, comes of age, and that his wife and children will dwell on the farm; she to "enjoy a handsome and comfortable maintenance and my children good education," etc.

To wife, Elizabeth, the interest of £200, yearly, during her widowhood, with right to dispose of it to her children at death. In the event of remarriage, she is to receive £60.

His estate to be divided into 17 shares, of which 10 shares are to be divided equally between his sons, Samuel, Thomas and Aaron, and 7 shares to be divided among his daughters, Mary, Hannah and Elizabeth. In the event of his wife giving birth to another child, the boys and girls to contribute one share each, [two in all], from their share of the estate, for said child.

Executors: "dearly beloved wife Elizabeth, his brother, Jon Forman, brother-in-law, Daniel Seabrook, and trusty friend, Elisha Lawrence.

Witnesses: James Tapscott, Wm Maddock, John Chasey, [his mark], and George Danser.

Elisha Lawrence refused to act as executor; the others qualified.

The will was well drawn. Lib. D., of Wills, p. 241, Trenton, N. J.

Issue

35 Dr. Aaron Forman; settled in Hunterdon County, N. J.; married Ann, daughter of John and Sarah (Lawrence) Emley. His great-grand-daughter is Mrs. John Moses, of Trenton, N. J.

36 Samuel Forman*

37 Thomas Forman§†

38 Ezekiel Forman; posthumous child.‡

39 Mary Forman

40 Hannah Forman

41 Elizabeth Forman

*Samuel Forman remained in Monmouth County, N. J., and married Helena Denyse.

§Thomas Forman married his second cousin, Jane Throckmorton, born 1750. They moved to Kentucky, in 1789, where they became wealthy and influential.

Issue

Mary Forman; married Mr. Alexander

Ezekial Forman; married Dolly Wood.

Issue

Thomas Seabrook Forman, born, in Madison County, Ky., Nov. 9, 1808; died, in Louisville, Ky., June 4, 1849.

(Footnotes continued on page 236.)
9 . . . . SEABROOK, son of James Seabrook, 3, married Eleanor McDowell, of Shrewsbury. She was born in 1713. The authority for this marriage is James Steen, Esq., of Eatontown, N. J. It is well to note here that Andrew McDowell married a daughter of Daniel and Mary Seabrook in the next generation.

The following reference is to one of the name, but it may not refer to the McDowells, of Shrewsbury:

April 9, 1719.
Wm. Leveridge Sr., Vintor, formerly of Albany, N. Y., deceased, feltmaker, lived at Richmond County, N. Y., and also at Perth Amboy, N. J. He had children, viz:
Wm. Leveridge and Mary, his wife.
Hannah Leveridge
Temperance Leveridge, wife of Wm. Van Urden.
Margaret Leveridge, wife of Alexander Mack Dowall, Mariner, of Somerset County.

There is some confusion in this transcript, probably from Perth Amboy Records, as to the occupations and residences of Wm. Leveridge.

11 THOMAS SEABROOK, son of Daniel Seabrook, 4, died, Feb. 22, 1805, [Stillwell Bible says: Mich. 1], aged 67 years, 11 months and 25 days; married Martha Tallman, who died July 14, 1828.

1761. Thomas Seabrook was assessed, in Middletown, £0–14–5, and £2–4–3.
1765. Thomas Seabrook was Overseer of Highways, Middletown, N. J.
1767. Mr. Thomas Seabrook was an Overseer of the Poor, Middletown, N. J.
1769. He was Commissioner and Arbitrator for the town.
1771. He was a Commissioner.
1789, '90, '91, '92, and '93. He was a Commissioner of Appeals.
1799. Major Thomas Seabrook was Moderator and Judge of Elections.
1801. He was Commissioner of Appeals, Moderator, Judge of Elections and Assessor.
1802. He was Judge of Elections.
1803. He was Presiding Officer of the Town Meeting and Judge of Elections.
He was Major of First Regiment, Monmouth County.

Mrs. Isaac Weatherby, of Trenton, N. J., is a great-grand-daughter of Thomas Forman.

From the Autobiography of Charles Biddle—Vice president of the Supreme Executive Council, of Pennsylvania, 1745–1821, [1883]:
After having been a prisoner, & exchanged, Captain Biddle was en route, through New Jersey—when the following passage occurs:

"When we came near the tavern at Woodbridge.—I heard a very stout man that was walking the plazza, say—in a loud voice—I'll be d—d—if any man shall search Captain Biddle's bagage"—Looking at him,—I found it was Ezekiel Furman—an old friend that served his time to a merchant at Philadelphia.—With Furman, I had been acquainted when boys—and in our boyish expeditions,—he always headed us.—(It was not General E. Furman—him, I did not know). Although I had nothing to be taken,—I was very glad to see Furman & to find him the same honest fellow he had ever been.—Some of those in the wagon ahead of us—had told him I was in the wagon, coming up,—& he waited to see me.—If the people here had any intention of searching us,—they could not have done it.—Furman was brave, as he was stout, & had several friends—and none in the wagon would have suffered without resistance. I was very sorry to hear from Furman, that he had been unfortunate,—much more so—to hear since, that his misfortunes had made him intemperate.

He married a Miss Wifok of a respectable family.—Taking leave of this good fellow—we arrived safe in Philadelphia."

p. 166.

"In August this year, [1812], I went to Long Branch.—At Edentown—near the Branch, I heard that my old friend—Captain Furman—lived there, (the person who was at Woodbridge—& swore that none of my luggage should be searched.—When I came a prisoner from New York.)—When he came to the tavern, I knew him immediately—although it was upwards of thirty-one years since we had met.—He did not know me—but when I told him, who it was, that was conversing with him, he was greatly rejoiced to see me.—Agreeably to his promise he came the next day to the Branch to see me.—He is a very hale, hearty man—and ride down on a race horse, which he mounted & managed with great ease.—He has a large respectable family.—Upon some disgust he joined the British Army & being taken in arms—would have suffered an ignominious death, but for his relation General Furman & some powerful friends. He told me that after the war—he lived near Frankford, & a report of some of his friends—that he could beat any man in America, had occasioned him many severe battles. It appeared to me, that few men,—now—could beat him.

He has a small pension from the British government to which government he is warmly attached—and has as much hatred to the French as man in America."
1776, Apr. 5. Return of pay and subsistences due Captain Henry Waddle's Company of Grenadiers, in 1st battalion N. Jersey Militia, commanded by Major Thomas Seabrook, from the time they began their march. Original in New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N. J. 1776, Nov. 27. Lieut-Colonel in Col. Read's Battalion, State Troops. 1776, Nov. 28. Lieut-Colonel in First Regiment, Monmouth County. 1777, June 6. Lieut-Colonel in First Regiment, Monmouth County; resigned Apr. 18, 1778. 1779, '80 and '81. He was a Member of the General Assembly from Monmouth County; also a member of many local patriotic committees—one that demanded retaliation for the murder of Capt. Huddy, and also signed the General Articles of Retaliation, in 1778.

Barber and Howe, p. 372.

To

Thomas Seabrook Esq' at Trenton or any other of the reprentives for the County of Monmouth

Freehold September 26-1780

To the Honoribl the Legiflature of the State of New Jersey.

Whereas in and by an act of the general affembl of the Said State pased in the Month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand and Seven hundred and Seventy Seven The Subcriber together with three other Citizens of the County of Monmouth wheare appointed commisioners for taking Charge of the forfitid Eftates in the County of Monmouth And whereas the Subcriber hath faithfully Served in the said office from the said appointment till this Time, but finding the execution of the Said office attending with so many difficulties and Inconveniencies that he cannot confentant with his own honor or conveniency continue in the Said office any longer beg Leave to refign the Said office and do accordingly refign the Said office and pray that this refignation may be accepted by your honoribl Houfe

from your humbel Servant

JACOB WIKOFF

The old house, (built by Thomas Whitlock in all probability), had a cannon ball shot through a clap board in the roof, during the Revolutionary War, which they can still show.

When the Hessians visited and plundered it, they left, setting it on fire after cutting the well ropes, but a negress, too aged to flee with the others, was smoked out of her hiding place, and with good presence of mind extinguished the commencing blaze, by overturning the wash tubs, which had been set with the clothes to soak. On another occasion, the silver was saved by hurriedly throwing it behind the asparagus bush which filled the big chimney place. I have one of these spoons which was the property of Dr. Stephen Tallman, and another is with the Hill family at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. Another piece, a silver tankard, was seized and put in the capacious hanging pocket, on the person of the Major's daughter, Patty (Vandevere), who courageously followed up the Hessians, constantly protesting against the theft of the beds, mirrors, etc., and the lid of the tankard giving an occasional click, kept her mother in a constant fright for fear of its discovery. The house itself was saved by the understanding that the day it burned, so would the Taylor [Tory] house in Middletown village.

The following account of one of the depredations is in my possession:

Thomas Seabrook was Robed June the 16th 1777 By George Taylor, Late Colo'. & others the following things, Vis-

To 10 hames seposed to way 20 lb Each - - at 1/6
To 1 Hogsed Cyder of the first Quilley Seposed to Contain 3½ barels at 40/ p' barel
To my wifes Sues & hir Silver buckels
To 1 Shurt 30/ to 2 pare Stokens 20/
To 1 pare mens Sues & walking Cane
To 1 Shift 1 hankerchef & 1 aporn
To 1 lamb & 1 weather
To 1 pare Shepe Shers

£15: 0: 0
7: 0: 0
2: 15: 0
2: 10: 0
1: 0: 0
1: 8: 0
1: 15: 0
0: 8: 0

£31. 16. 0
May 21" I was not at home until the evening when it was told by my father Edward Taylor had been cutting some of his shore fence. I went soon after & counted the rails & post cut & found 22 rails, splices cut & 9 post cut & split.

May 25, '90 my father sent for me to come to the house & informed me that James Kelsey told him that Edward Taylor was cutting our fence again & told me to tell s'd Taylor to not make unnecessary waste. I went in company with James Kelsey & when we came to the fence Edward Taylor was by the cut fence with his axe in his hand. Upon our coming to him a conversation began between me & said Taylor about the fence & land. I told Taylor it was poor business. Taylor acknowledged he had cut 20 or 30 Pannel & he would be damned if it was put up again; he the s'd Taylor would cut down as much or more & that he had money enough; could have as much money as he could carry & that he would spend the last six pence. at the last cutting fence I found 44 cedar rails cut in two & 28 splices cut of & 23 posts cut & split.

1786. Thomas Seabrook sued James Holmes for a bill of £170.

1786, May 20. Wm Livingston, Governor, appointed Thomas Seabrook, Guardian of Jacob, son of Jacob Covenhoven, late of Monmouth County.

Tombstones in Fairview Cemetery, Middletown, N. J.: Maj. Tho' Seabrook died, Feb. 22, 1805, aged 67 years, 11 months and 25 days. Martha Seabrook, his wife, died, July 14, 1828, aged 89 years and 2 months.

These stones originally stood in a lot just East of the lane leading from the Highway, in Middletown village, to the residence of the late Charles I. Hendrickson, Esq., and about one hundred and fifty feet from his front door. They were removed by the Hendricksons, which was the cause of a disturbance between the two families. The location of this cemetery raises the question whether this may not have been one of the homestead sites of the Seabrooks.

1800, Mch. 25. Will of Thomas Seabrook, of Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J.; proved by the only surviving executor, Thomas Seabrook, Mch. 19, 1805, mentioned:

"to my beloved Wife, Martha Seabrook, all my plate, the use of the Northeast room & the choice of one rume up stars to Dwell in during her Widowhood; also a chest of Drawers, two of the best beds, with a set of curtains, two Bolsturs, fore pillars, six linning shets, Eight woven blanquets and three Coverleds, two bedsteads, all of the first choice, six of the best chairs, shovel & tongs, the brase handirons, the choice of two looking Glases, two of the best tables, one Tea Kettle & all the Tea Tacklen & half the puter & one half of the Table linning & towels & a Negro woman to wate on hir when she is wanted, and a Hansome, Decent Living found her as longe as she remanes my Widow or continues to live with my son Thomas, But if my said wife should chuse to quit the house where we now live, I give hir in lue of hir two Rumes & Bord, . . . . a Negrow wench caled Esabel & Exclusive of all other gifts . . . sixty dollars a year to be paid her, yearly, by my Executors, . . . which . . . shall be in Liew of her Doury or power of thirds" . . . .

"to my son, Stephen Seabrook, all that tract of Land and Meadow whereon he now dwells, formerly Thomas Thorn's, also forty-two Acres & seventy-six hundred of an Acre of Pine land, lying in the Townishp of Dover, . . . , also the one half of my Proportion or Right of Propriete, also one half of the Cedar Swamp or swamp formerly Anthony Dennis's, also all my part of the Ore resarved by my Father & Mother in Brown's bog" . . . .

"to my Daughter, Martha Vanderveer, & my Daughter, Hannah Stillwell, the sum of Five hundred dollars, each, to be paid out of my Estate, in four Equal payments, the first payment in one year after my Decease and the Remand Early" . . . .

"to my grand daughter, Catherine Crawford, the sum of Fifteen dollars over & above what I have already Given hir Mother, to be paid hir . . . when she arrives at the age of Eighteen" . . . .

"to my son, Thomas Seabrook, all the plantation whereon I now Dwell, at Shoalharbur, with all the meadow lots thaireunto belonging, Also the place formerly Jonathan Stout's, lying at Mounten hill, the Equel Half of all my propriety Rights, the one Equal Half of all my Cedar swamps, formerly Anthony Dennese's, also fifty-six Acres of pine land, laying in Dover & to the Southard of the pine land given to my son, Stephen . . . . ; Also One hundred and forty-three Acres of pine land, laying in the above township & tow the Westerd of Stephen Seabrook's (one hundred acres) . . . ; also one acre at Muskets Cove landing; Also all my Negros (Except as matturs may be surcumstanced with a Gift or lent of one wench to my wife) and also all the Remaining part of my Estate . . . . namely: my Household furniture, all my Stock of Every Kind, my vessel, all my Farming Utensels . . . . And . . . . in Kace my Wife, Martha Seabrook, should take the thirds of my land,
according to law, . . . . all that of my Estate heretofore Given to my s\(^d\) Wife, unto my son, Thomas Seabrook, and all Lagifes to be stopt during the time my wife holds hir thirds & after hir deth or giving up hir [share] of my landed property, the lagettees to be paid theair Lageses in the same Rotation” . . . .

Executors: son, Thomas Seabrook, and Aaron Longstreet.
Witnesses: Cornelia Dennis, Nicholas Willson and Benjamin Bennet.

Recorded in Book A of Wills, p. 76, Freehold, N. J.

1815, July 1. Will of Martha Seabrook, of Middletown, County of Monmouth, N. J.; no date of proof, mentioned:

“unto my grand daughter, Julia Stillwell, my best bed field bedstead and set of curtains, with the following articles of bedding, one of the best coverlids, four [of] the best sheets, two pair of the best pillow cases, also the following articles of my wareing Apparel, six of my best Gowns, two Dimety petticoats and four of my best petticoats, six of my best handkerchiefs, eight pair of the best Stockings, four Silk Shaws, two Cotten Shaws, six of the best shifts, sattin cloak and tipet, also my Tea tackleing, Shovel and Tongs, And Irons, Table, two large silver spoons and Trunck” . . . .

“to my grand daughters, Mariah Seabrook and Anne Seabrook, (Daughters of my son, Stephen), all the Remainder of my wareing Apparel, to be Divided, equal, between them.”

“to my grand daughter, Mary Seabrook, (the daughter of my son, Thomas), my Looking Glass.”

“to my grand daughter, Martha Seabrook, (Daughter of my son, Thomas), my Chest of Drawers.

“to my son, Stephen Seabrook, my other bed and beding, together with all the Remainder of my estate.”

Executor: Friend, James Frost.
No witnesses’ names appear, neither does the will appear to have been signed.

1818, Oct. 24. Will of Martha Seabrook, of Middletown, County of Monmouth, N. J.; no date of proof, mentioned:

“unto my son, Stephen Seabrook, the equal half of the money that I may have on hand or that may be due to me at the time of my Decease; Also my Cloth cloak.”

“Unto my son, Thomas SeaBrook, I give nothing, he having nearly all the Estate of Thomas SeaBrook, Dec’d.

“Unto my Daughter, Hannah, . . . . the other equal half of the money that I may have on hand or that may be due to me at the time of my Decease; also one Bed and all my Bedding, excepting only such articles as will be hereafter specified in the bequest to Julia Stillwell. Two Silver Table Spoons, all my Tea Spoons and a Satin Cloak.”

“Unto my Grand daughter, Julia Stillwell, . . . . my best Bed, Bolster & Pillows, Field Bedsted—curtains and Bed Quilt and to choose from among my bedding, two coverlids, five Woolin Blankets, Six Linen Sheets and three pair of Pillow Cases, also from among my wearing apparel, a Double Gown, and to choose four frocks four Petticoats, Six shifts & eight pair [of] Stockings; Also the Chest of Drawers, a Wooden chest and a silver Table Spoon.”

“Unto Martha, the daughter of Thomas SeaBrook, . . . . my trunk.”

“Unto Delia Ann Stillwell a Silver table Spoon.”

“Unto Mariah Ann, the Daughter of Stephen SeaBrook, . . . . my tables, crockery-ware, tongs & shovel, andiron.”

“All my wearing apparel and other property not already dispos’d of . . . . unto my three granddaughters, and to be equally divided between them, that is to Maria SeaBrook & Ann SeaBrook, daughters of Stephen Seabrook, and Delia Ann Stillwell, the daughter of Hannah Stillwell.”

Executors: James Frost, Esq’, and John Patterson, Esq.
Witnesses: Benjamin R. Robson and John S. Conger.
The testator signed this will in full.

**Issue**

42 Stephen Seabrook, born, probably, between 1759 and 1764.
43 Thomas Seabrook, born 1771.
44 Hannah Seabrook, born 1772.
45 Mary Seabrook
46 Martha Seabrook
12 DANIEL SEABROOK, son of Daniel Seabrook, 4, had a license to marry Mary, daughter of John and Mercy [Mary?] (Longstreet) Little, June 21, 1759. She was born Apr. 5, 1739, and died between 1800 and 1805. He followed his brother, Nicholas Brown Seabrook, to Portsmouth, Va., when he sold his land in Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J., to his brother, Thomas Seabrook, May 1, 1767. He remained at Portsmouth until after the birth of his youngest child, James, when he removed to North Carolina, where he seems to have settled in Hyde County, as his sons were living on Smith's Creek and News River, near Germanton, in 1823. He died before his youngest son, James, was nine years of age. Upon the death of her father, John Little, which occurred shortly before Feb. 4, 1785, Mary (Little) Seabrook returned to Shrewsbury, Monmouth County, N. J., for her share of his property, bringing with her, her two youngest children, Elizabeth and James. She died while at Shrewsbury, and these two children were brought up by their uncle, Major Theophilus Little.

1761. Daniel Seabrook was assessed, in Middletown, £0-7-6 and £1-6-1.


1764. Daniel Seabrook was assessed for the Poor Rate, at Shrewsbury, £0-15-22.

1765, May 1, [April]. Daniel Seabrook, of Middletown, sold to Peter Knott, of Shrewsbury, for £260, proc. money, the plantation whereon he was living, supposed to contain two hundred and twenty acres, excepting & reserving out of the same, forty acres at the South end of the tract adjoining D'Jaquish.

1767, May 1. Middletown, N. J. Daniel Seabrook sold to Thomas Seabrook, of the same place, for the sum of £2-10-0 sterling, that piece of ground, in Middletown, lying to the westward of Wilson's burying ground, being within the lot of land at present Belonging to Richd Jaquish, &c., &c.

1767, May 16. Daniel Seabrook, yeoman, of Shrewsbury, was sued by Thomas Seabrook for a note of £815-10-0, given May 5, 1764, at Freehold, to secure a debt of £407-15-0, payable at the end of one year. Judgment was taken in Court, at the City of Burlington, by Thomas Seabrook, and the money was to be delivered by the Sheriff to the Court, at the City of Amboy.

1767, Nov. 10. Daniel Seabrook was sued for a bill of £129, by Thomas Stevens.

In 1782, he is mentioned in his brother's letter.

In 1794, he and his wife were living.

Letter from Thomas Seabrook, of Smith's Creek, North Carolina, to his brother,*1 James Seabrook, of Lambertville, N. J. Post-marked: "Germanton, July 16, 1823. Postage 25 cts."

The original, from which this is copied, is in possession of the daughter of James, Miss Elizabeth Seabrook, of Lambertville, N. J.

"Smiths Creek, July the 11th 1823."

Dear Brother: this is in answer to yours of the 25th of August 1820 which is the last Letter of yours that I have not answered the causes of which was money, at first ill health and money others followed in—that you Complain (and verrey Justly) of my not being Regular in my correspondence to you. there is severall reasons you ought to consider—you are not stationary but moving from place to place and no knowing whear to find you—I could say as Dane Swift said to Lord Bolingbroke it is not writing to you but at you. Continue my Dear James to write and that often. Remember you are the younger & that I was your nurs, you have had Children and have nurst them and can form an idea of the tender feeling and attachment these Little Offices beget Independant of the type of Blood, which I think between you and me is as strong as between aney Brothers, my ill health and Perplexities in buifnefs if the Sole cause of not writing oftener, write to me.

*1 Miss Elizabeth Seabrook, daughter of James, says her father, in 1823, was living in a small house on his father-in-law's (John Lambert) farm, whence he removed to Lambertville, N. J., Apr. 1, 1824, and where she, (Miss Seabrook), was born Apr. 12, 1824. John Lambert's farm was in Amwell Township, Hunterdon County, N. J., about three miles back of Lambertville.
as Long as I live & when I die I shall give orders for you to be informed of that event—of my Self and famly. my helth is very precarious—at this time I am allmost Confined to the House of that most Dangerous the Liver Complaint but I flatter Myself that I am getting better the fever has Abated & the pain has Allmost but I am Verging to an old man. I have the Rumatics most all the time and deefness which is a very unsosal Complaint especially for me that is so fonde of convers with my fellow man. I had my Ears hurt 15 or 20 years Since by the Bursting of a gun which causes the deefness but it is not so bad but I can hear when any one raises thear Voice a Little above the comon tone—My Wifes helth is Rather wors than mine. She has had Risions in her head and Runing from her nose Seven or Eight years and for more than two years past has been afflicted with inflamatory Sore Eyes occtioned by the Risions in her head as we believe—as no applcation that we can find by Applying to the best Medical Ade we have has yet Given Relie.

Betsey Herron my Wifes daughter was married last January two years to a worthy man by the name of Nathan Jennett—but Lost him in five months to a day from thear marriage—and no child—but he was a Widower and had a Daughter of ten years old. Betsey and her Daughter-in-law now both Lives with me Betsey is Tolerable helthy at this time.

James Seabrook is a Stout young man and not Married and Lives with us. I see by yours to Daniel Seabrook that he has informed you of his mothers deth (but that I had done some time agoe) & his Fathers Marriage. you seem to be a Little surprised at Brother Daniels marrying at his time of Life, what will you think when you hear he has a child & married an old woman that had been Married twice before to young men and never had a child before. Brother Daniel lives on News River & Quite Remote from me. he had three of his sons with and about him—Abner—Esau & Benj [?] his son John Lives in this County & his Daughter Ann & is married & had 3 Living Children. she married a man by the name of William Swindle—you say to Daniel (and I know it is ment for me from what you say before) that you and your wife is going in August to Shrewsbury & Shole harber to see ower Relations thear—when you return write me & write me particular of ower Friends & Relations thear. I should like to hear something of Ben Jackson and Uncle Thops* & his famly the Last you have said of him is that he had Lost his wife & Lived with his son Tobias. uncle Connelly & famly* I wish to hear from—your Last information says Aunt was Dead & he has married to or three years & his Dauter was married & Lived in Great Stile but did not say if theay had children or not & what his two sons are doing—in yours of the 17th of Jany. 1818 you say that Mr James Rinds only son and only child now Living is in the Pensilvania Hospital in a state of mental derangement—let me know is this the only Surviving Grand Child of Uncle Nicholas Seabrooks* the Last knowledge I have of Cousin John Seabrook* he had an increas famly. Remember me to Aunt Hanah* & to Sister Merriam.* I remain you[r] Eaver loving Brother

Tho* Seabrook

P. S. If you go to Shole harber perhaps you can hear from Doctor Stillwell & Cosen Hanah—they had but one child when I was in New Jersey & that a Daughter.

Direct to me & Daniel Seabrook both N° Carolina—Hyde County Germanton—Adieu—T. S.

P. S. in your Letter to Daniel you are mistaken in the age of Brother Daniel—Ower Parents was married one some [same] day (21st) of June 1759. Brother Daniel was born the 12th of June 1760. John Seabrook the 28th of Feb'y 1762. Nicholas B. Seabrook the 25th Dec'r 1764. Myself January the 27th 1767—and Andrew the 24th Feb'y 1769. Elizabeth the 20th of Feb'y 1771 [This is corrected in a later list.] yourself as you have stated on the 24th of Oct. 1775. Ower Sister Polley being so young I nevr had aney account of her Birth—She was between John and Nicholas. again Adieu T. S.*

The following record, evidently sent by Thomas Seabrook, (born 1767), at a later date than his 1823 letter is indorsed:

"Date of the marriage of my Father and Mother, and the ages of their children." Then in James Seabrook's handwriting:

"Sent to me, James Seabrook, by my Brother Thomas from North Carolina."

"Daniel Seabrook Sen* and Mary Little was married June 21, 1759.
Daniel Seabrook Jun* was born June 12th 1760

*1"Uncle Thops* was his mother's brother Theophilus Little, of Monmouth County, who settled at Eaglesmere, Pa., about 1810.

*2"Uncle Connelly* was Col. John Connelly, of Philadelphia, who married his mother's sister, Ann Little.

*3"Uncle Nicholas Seabrook* was Nicholas Brown Seabrook, of Virginia.

*4"Cousin John Seabrook* son of the above Nicholas.

*5"Aunt Hanah* his mother's sister Hannah Little who married, first, Major Benjamin Dennis, of Monmouth County and, second, John Lambert, (his second wife). She was the mother of **Merriam Lambert, wife of James Seabrook. James and Merriam were first cousins.
John Seabrook was born February 28th 1762
Mary Seabrook was born Novr 15th 1763
Nicholas Seabrook was born Decemr 25th 1764
Thomas Seabrook was born Janu'r 27th 1767
Andrew McD. Seabrook was born Febru'r 22d 1769
Elizabeth Seabrook was born Febru'r 12th 1773
James Seabrook was born October 24th 1775.

Of the children of Daniel Seabrook and Mary Little, save James, not much is known.

The other children remained in North Carolina, and the only knowledge we have of them is that: "One son went to sea and never was heard from"; "another son had a daughter, Mrs. Herbert, who was a nurse in New York about 1840 or 45"; and the information given in the preceding letter.

Issue

47 Daniel Seabrook, born June 12, 1760.
48 John Seabrook, born Feb. 28, 1762.
49 Mary Seabrook, born Nov. 17, 1763.
50 Nicholas B. Seabrook, born Dec. 25, 1764.
51 Thomas Seabrook, born Jan. 27, 1767.
52 Andrew McDowall Seabrook, born Feb. 22, 1769. I have a receipt signed by him in Monmouth County N. J., in 1798.
53 Elizabeth Seabrook, born Feb. 12, 1773; married, in Monmouth County, and had a daughter: Rebecca . . . . , who married Mr. Davidson.
54 James Seabrook, born Oct. 24, 1775.

13 NICHOLAS BROWN SEABROOK, son of Daniel Seabrook, 4, was born, at Middle
town, N. J., May 25, 1739, O. S.; died, at Richmond, Va., June 28, 1790; married, Dec. 19,
1761, by license dated Dec. 15, 1761, in New York City, Mary Dutchess, born, Oct. 30, 1742,
at Phillipse Manor, N. Y.

1763. He removed to Portsmouth, Va.
1770, Oct. 4. Nicholas Brown Seabrook, for £325, bought land, in Henrico County, Va.,
from Jacob Valentine.

Numerous sales of property and leases, by Nicholas Brown Seabrook, are recorded in the
records of Henrico County.

1771, December. He removed to Norfolk, Va.
1775, September. He was driven from Norfolk, by the British fleet, under John, Earl
of Dunmore, and removed to Richmond.

1779, December. He removed to his plantation in Hanover County.
1782, Feb. 7. Nicholas Brown Seabrook, of Virginia, gave to his brother, Major Thomas
Seabrook, of Middletown, N. J., a power of attorney.

Letter from Nicholas B. Seabrook, of Virginia, to Major Thomas Seabrook, of New Jersey:
Dear Brother,

Your favours of October & Decembor Last duly came to hand, & I Should have answered them Sooner;
but did not know whom to direct to the care of in Prince Town; not knowing the Name of any man there, &
You live so fur of the Post Office; that you never apply for; nor git a Letter; unless by axident, I wonder you
never sent me some mans Name to Direct to; but by axident I found one, I shall direct to his care untill you
can find some fitter way to git your leters; I am Vary glad to hear you are all well, & also wish you a Great
deal of joy at my Cousin Patseys marriage, give our Loves, to her & her husband. I am glad of Your Popularity
for two Reasins Viz: it is a sine you are Worthey, & the next is, that Inables you to Prossecute the Wrascall
Taylor the more . . . . . I rejoice with you on the Capture of Corn-Wallis & hope ere long we Shall Injoy a
SEABROOK OF MONMOUTH COUNTY

Peace, I have wrote Brother Daniel, desiring him to Send you a power & his act. & have Inclosed You my Power. Edward Taylor must owe me my Proportion of the Rents of the Shrewsbury Plantation, as I naver Received anything from him; Indeed I naver Received my Legacee from him Some time ago I wrote you that I had Suffered by the depresiating of the money, & had Quit Trade & Bought Lands & Negros & Turnd Farmor, Now by the Mooving of the Seat of Governement to Richmond, where I have Five half acre Lotts of Ground & my Plantation of 727 acres of Land Lying 11 miles from the Town; it has more than doubled its Value, & made ample amens for the Losses of Depresation, my Istate is worth about Eight Thosend Pounds Sterling, & is Vary Capable of Improv's as I have Ground anough in Town to build 12 more housis, & I am going to See again to Import Meters; & Fix my Son in Europe to finish his Education; I find I am more in want of money than Avir I was; as I have twelve houses to build, my Wife & Children joins me in Love to you & Family. I remain your Loving brother

Nich. B. Seabrook.

Richmond, February 15, 1782.

Mrs. Dr. Studdiford, of Lambertville, N. J., owns portraits of Nicholas B. Seabrook, and his wife, and miniatures of them are owned by Dr. J. E. Stillwell of New York City.

SEABROOK FAMILY REGISTER, VIRGINIA.

Nicolas Brown Seabrook was born, at Middletown, in the State of New Jersey, May the 23th, 1739, old style, the son of James Seabrook,* whose progenitors came from England, and settled in Connecticut, about the time King Charles the 2nd was restored to the Crown of England, as our ancestors were opposed to Monarchical Governments, and had rendered themselves obnoxious to the King's party, they found it expedient to emigrate to New England, as above. The history of Connecticut makes mention of the family.

Nicolas B. Seabrook was married to Mary Dutchess, in the City of New York, December the 19th, 1761, she was born, at Philips Mannor, State of New York, October the 30th, 1742. In August, 1763, they removed to Portsmouth, Virginia, where they had a daughter born, March 11th, 1764, & named Mary, who died when aged 17 months.

John Seabrook, a graduate of Princeton, son of the above, was born also, at Portsmouth, on the 17th day of February, 1768. Molly Seabrook was born the 22d October, 1770, and died, at Portsmouth, aged 4 weeks—Removed to Norfolk, in December, 1771—Sally was born there on the 18th of October, 1773—Nicholas B. Seabrook was driven from Norfolk by the British fleet, commanded by John, Earl of Dunmoure, at the commencement of the American Revolution, and removed to Richmond, at the falls of the James River, in September, 1775, where Polly Seabrook was born on the 28th February, 1777. N. B. S. removed to his plantation in Hanover County, in December, 1779—Betsy Seabrook was born there July 15th, 1780, and died of the measles, at Richmond, Oct. 2nd, 1783—Nicholas B. Seabrook, Jr., was born, at Dungaroon, in Hanover, [Co.] Sept. 11, 1782—

The above record by N. B. Seabrook, Sen'.

Nicholas B. Seabrook, Sen', died, at Richmond, June 28th, 1790. Mary Seabrook, his widow, and her children, John, Sally, Polly, and Brown removed to the plantation, at Hanover, of John, soon after the death of N. B. Seabrook, Sen', but lived, in Richmond, during the year 1791. Nicholas B. Seabrook, Jun't, while going to school to Harris and McCray, in Richmond, was inoculated for the small-pox at Mr. John Cunlfiff's, and died thereof on the 13th of Feb'y, 1794.

Sally Seabrook was married to James Rind, attorney-at-law, Nov. 3, 1794, at Dungaroon, in Hanover County. N. B. Rind, their first child, was born March 13th, 1796. Maria Dutchess Rind was born the 28th, Jany, 1798. Betsy Rind was born in May, 1802 & died in May, 1803.

James and Sally Rind, left Richmond for the Hot Springs about the first of July, 1803, for the benefit of his health, but he died before he reached the Springs, at the New Store, (Mr. Fosset's), on the 4th of August, 1803, & Sally, his wife, survived him but a few weeks. She died at John McClung's, on the south side of the Warm Springs, Oct. the 8th, 1803, and James & Sarah Rind were buried at Staunton.

Polly Seabrook was married to Bartholomew Trueheart at the same time & place that her sister Sally was married to James Rind, Nov. 13th, 1794, and died at James Rind's, in Richmond, May 11th, 1796, while her husband was in Kentucky.

John Seabrook was married to Ann Sydnor, October 18th, 1793, which Ann was the daughter of William & Ann Sydnor, of Hanover County, Virginia. She was born the 6th of October, 1775.

*Nicholas Brown Seabrook was the son of Daniel Seabrook, all statements to the contrary notwithstanding. It seems incomprehensible that if this record was written by N. B. Seabrook, Sr., that he should not have known the given name of his own father. The statement that the family appeared in Connecticut history was made also by my own grandmother, Hannah Seabrook, the wife of Dr. William Stillwell, and had its origin, doubtless, from the application of the names of Lord Say and Seal and Lord Brooke, after whom Saybrook, Conn., was named. J. E. Stillwell.
HISTORICAL MISCELLANY

1 Nicholas Brown Seabrook first child of John & Ann was born, Aug. 10th, 1799, at Dungaroon, Hanover County.
2 Edward Sydor Seabrook was born on Monday morning, the first day of December, in the year of our Lord Eighteen hundred (1800), at Dungaroon, also.
3 Betsy was born the Eleventh day of Feb'y, (Thursday morning), Eighteen hundred and two, at Dungaroon, 1802.
4 John Blair was born the twenty-first of March, in the Year of our Lord, Eighteen hundred and three, at Dungaroon & died on Tuesday, the 4th September, 1804, Eighteen hundred and four, at Dungaroon. John and Ann Seabrook removed to Richmond, in September, 1803.
5 William was born, in Richmond, the 28th July Eighteen Hundred and four, & died there August 12th, same year.
6 Sally was born, in Richmond, the first day of August Eighteen hundred and five, & died, at Oakwell, in Hanover [Co.]. Oct. 8th, 1806.
   John and Ann Seabrook removed from Richmond to Oakwell in Hanover [Co.], Jany 22nd, 1806, & went to the Hot Springs the first of June following & returned the 12th Sept', 1806.
7 Polly was born, at Oakwell, the 20th (twenty-ninth) day of January, Eighteen hundred & seven, 1807.
8 Sally Ann was born at Oakwell, the first day of Nov't, in the afternoon Eighteen hundred and Eight, 1808.

John & Ann Seabrook removed from Oakwell, in Hanover [Co.], to Hardbargain house, in Richmond, in December, 1808.

On the 17th of May, 1809, Edward S. Seabrook fell into a well of water, in the absence of his parents, and was providentially saved from drowning by a servant named Easter.

On the 20th June, 1809, Nicholas B. Seabrook, venturing too far into the river, (without the knowledge of his parents), was swept away by the current, & when quite spent and exhausted was rescued from inevitable death, by the providential interposition of Captain Richard Denny, who at the imminent hazard of his own life, rushed into the torrent to save a stranger.

In the months of June and July my eldest daughter Betsy & Docia a black girl, were dangerously afflicted with the nervous inflammatory fever.

9 John was born, in Richmond, on Saturday morning, the Eighteenth day of Feb'y, 1810, Eighteen hundred and ten & departed this life in Nov., 1810.
10 William Henry was born on Thursday, the twenty-eighth day of November, Eighteen hundred and Eleven, 1811.

11 John Benjamin Thompson was born on the fourth day of September, in the Year of our Lord Eighteen hundred and thirteen, about one o'clock in the morning.

Nicholas Brown Seabrook, in a juvenile trial of strength with his cousin N. B. S. Rind, was thrown with violence on the pavement & received a contusion on his head.

About the 15th November, 1813, John B. Thompson being left with his little black nurse Betty, she in order to quiet him gave him a rag baby to suck, the greater part of which he swallowed, together with a quantity of paper and a pin which were in it, from which he was providentially delivered, in a natural way, in the course of 24 hours.

12 Camilla Tyrrell was born at six o'clock in the Morning Friday, the twenty-third day of June, Eighteen hundred and fifteen (23rd June, 1815) on Richmond Hill.

The Children of John & Ann Seabrook were baptized, To wit:—N. Brown, Edward S., Betsy, John Blair, Wm. & Sally were baptized by the Rev. John D. Blair in my own house. Polly was baptized by the Rev. Thomas Hughes at house Oakwell. Sally Ann and John were baptized by the Rev. John D. Blair on Church Hill at home. William Henry, John B. T., & Camilla Tyrrell were baptized at Church, in the Mason's Hall, Richmond, by the Rev. John H. Rice.

Ann Sydor, mother of Ann Seabrook as aforesaid, died in the winter 1817, at her place in Hanover, & was buried at Dungaroon, same county, [on] the farm of Edward G. Sydor, her son.—Blessed are the righteous for they rest from their labours. Edward S. Seabrook departed this life at Savannah, in Georgia, of Yellow fever, the Eighteenth day of October, Eighteen hundred & twenty-seven, in his twenty-seventh year.

Betsy Seabrook was married to Daniel Trueheart by the Rev. John D. Blair, at Low Hill, Henrico, the 31st day of August, Eighteen hundred & twenty. Their first child was born, in Richmond, the 16th day of August, 1821, and named John Seabrook. Their second child, a boy also, was born, at Nosechthos, the 16th July, 1824, & named Gilbert La Fayette—their third child, a daughter, Ann Maria was . . . .

Sally Ann was married the 23rd day of November, Eighteen hundred & thirty (1830) to John Mickleberry Sheppard, at the home of her brother-in-law, Daniel Trueheart, (Nosechthos), & departed this life
in faith, & supported by the hopes & promises of the everlasting Gospel, at the same place on the night of the Twenty-first day of December, Eighteen hundred and thirty-one, aged twenty-three years one Month & twenty-one days. Seabrook, the son of the above named John M. Sheppard & Sally Ann was born, at Brookfield, the ninth day of September, Eighteen hundred & thirty-one.

Camilla T. Seabrook was married, in Rockbridge, at her Father's residence, (the old Ship), on the third day of May, Eighteen hundred & thirty-two to Dr. Washington Dorsey, of Baltimore, Maryland.

Nicholas Brown Seabrook, (Father of Mary Seabrook), eldest born of John & Nancy Seabrook, was married, in Lexington, Virginia, to Mifs Mary Blair, daughter of the Rev. Blair, dec'd, his wife, the sixth day of October, Eighteen & thirty-one.

1785, Jan. 8. Will of Nicholas Brown Seabrook, of the City of Richmond, State of Virginia, “in Perfect Health”; proved at Monthly Court, of Henrico County, Sept. 7, 1790, mentioned:

Son, John Seabrook, received “my lots of Ground, Known by the Plan of this City, by the Letters AB., with all the Improvements.

Son, Nicholas B. Seabrook, received “the Corner Lott, by the Market House, with all the Improvements, the Said Lott is Known in the Plan of the City, by the Letter C.”

Daughter, Salley Seabrook, received “the Corner Lott of Ground, in Back Street (Known by the Letter 3.), and all the Improvements on it.”

Daughter, Polley Seabrook, received “the Lott of Ground, in Back Street Known by the letter F., & all the Improvements on it.”

“a Twenty foot alley be layed off from the back Street down to Pleasant Younghusband’s Corner; & from there to Turn to the Market house Common; then one half of the Ground to be allowed from Each lot, & to be kept open forever.”

“when my son, John, is of Age, that my Plantation in Hanover County, with all the Stock of Cattle, & Plantation Utensils, be Sold at Public sale, on Such Credit as my Executors Shall judge to the most Advantage, & the amount to be Equally divided among all my Children, as they become of Age, or get married. Also when my Son, John, is of Age, . . . . all my Negroes Shall be Equally divided among all my Children; I say Equally in Value.”

“Each of my Daughters their Choice in a Feather bed & its Furniture, & the Remaining Part of my Furniture I divide Equally between my Sons, John & Nicholas Brown; my Side Arms, Buckels & Buttons & old Family Cane I leave to my Son, Nicholas Brown.”

“If any of my Children die under Age, or without a will, after they become of age, then . . . . . there Fortune Shall be Equally divided among my Surviving Children.”

“My Desire is that my Sons be Educated at Williamsburg or Princeton, in the best manner, & be bro’t up to the Study of the Law. The Reason that I have Said nothing about my debts is that I Intend to owe a Very few, which I desire may be Paid.”

“My Desire is that my Wife, after my Desease, have the whole of my Estate in her Possession, during her Widowhood, & the Profits arising from my Estate to be Used in bringing up my Children & Improving the Children’s lotts, and any Other Purpose that my Wife, Mary Seabrook, thinks Proper.”

Executors: “my Wife, Mary Seabrook, with my Son, John Seabrook, Daniel Vandewal & Daniel Lambert.


The testator signed the will: Nichn Brown Seabrook.

Codicil to above will dated Hanover, October the 29, 1787, mentioned:

“to my Son, John Seabrook, . . . . the whole of my Plantation in Hanover County.”

“to my Daughter, Polley Seabrook, . . . . that part of my Lott N° E., which follows: beginning at the South East corner of Said Lott Joining Market Alley & Running Northwest Parrel with the Back Street twenty feet, then Southwest Parrel with Market Alley to the said Alley that leads to the Market House, then South East along that Alley twenty feet to the Corner that Leads to Back Street, Including the Houses that may be built by me. (The reason of the above Codestal is owing to the Raise in Value of my Property near the Market House). All the other parts of my will is to remain as wrote at first, except my Executors. I Exclude Mifsrs. Vandewal & Lambert in this Codectal, & Ordain my Wife, Mary Seabrook & John Seabrook, my sole Executors.”

Codicil dated Hanover, November 11th, 1788, mentioned:

“by reason of my late Improvements on my Plantation, . . . . I give . . . . the whole of my Slaves to my Daughters, Sarah & Polley Seabrook, the rest of my will to Continue as above.”
Codicil dated Hanover, March 31st, 1789, mentioned:

"By Reason of the Doors & Windows in the N. W. part of the House Called M's Collins', I take from the lott N° E ten feet of Ground, beginning at the N. W. Corner of Said House, & Running parrel with the Cross Street to the Extreme part of the Kitchen. I add the above piece of Ground to my Daughter, Polley's lot & Curtail it from my Daughter Sarah's lot N° E."

All three codicils were signed by the testator: Niches B. Seabrook.

Recorded at Richmond, Henrico Co., Va., Vol. 2, Wills, pp. 162-165.

The inventory of his personal estate amounted to £23-4-9, and included Twelve Silver Spoons £10-16-0; One Silver Ladle £1-2-0=£12-18-0.

1808, Oct. 14. Will of Mary Seabrook, of the City of Richmond; proved Dec. 5, 1808, mentioned:

"to my Grand Son, Nicholas B. Seabrook, one Negro man Named Tom Martin, living with my son, John Seabrook, and also a pair of gold Sleeve-Buttons."

"to my grand Daughter, Maria D. Rind, one Negro Woman Named Beck Depriest, and her Son, William, but 'tis my will that Said Negro woman Beck Depriest be Sold, and the money arising from Said Sale be applied to the purchase of a Negro girl for my grand Daughter, Maria D. Rind, and also one Feather bed, Mahogany bed-stead, hair mattrass, one bolster and Two Pillers, Two blankets and Two Counterpins, half a Dozen Silver Table Spoons marked J. R., and half a Dozen Tea Spoons marked J. R. also, and Silver Sugar Tongs unmarked, and also Two Japan'd Teaboard, and one Mahogany Secretary, and my Plain Gold Watch."

"to my grand son, Nicholas B. S. Rind, one Mahogany Book Case, and one Feather bed, bedstead, hair Mattrass, bolster and Two Pillers, Two blankets, and one New Virginia cloth Counterpin and half a Dosen Silver Table Spoons mark'd H. S. L., and a gold Repeating Watch, and one old Silver watch also, and one large Family Bible."

"to my grand Daughter, Betsey Seabrook, one Feather bed, bolster and Two Pillers, Two Blankets and a Counterpin."

"to my grand Daughter, Polly Seabrook, one Silver Soup ladle, and half a Dosen Silver Tea Spoons Mark'd N. P. S."

"to my grand Son, Edward S. Seabrook, one Gold Eagle, and to my Daughter-in-law, Nancy Seabrook, my Silver Snuff-Box."

Executors: "my Son, John Seabrook, and my Nephew, James Seabrook.

Witnesses: James Seabrook and Joshua Wise.

The testator signed her name to the will.

Recorded at Richmond, Henrico Co., Va., Vol. 3, Wills, pp. 442-443.

Issue

55 Mary Seabrook, born, at Portsmouth, Va., Mch. 11, 1764; died aged 17 months.
56 John Seabrook, born, at Portsmouth, Va., Feb. 17, 1768.
57 Molly Seabrook, born, at Portsmouth, Va., Oct. 22, 1770; died, aged 4 weeks, at Portsmouth.
58 Sally Seabrook, born, at Norfolk, Va., Oct. 18, 1773.
59 Polly Seabrook, born, at Richmond, Va., Feb. 28, 1777.
60 Betsy Seabrook, born, in Hanover County, Va., July 15, 1780; died, Oct. 2, 1783, at Richmond.
61 Nicholas B. Seabrook, Jr., born, at Dungaroon, Hanover County, Sept. 11, 1782; died, Feb. 7, 1794, at Richmond. There is, at the corner of St. John's Church, a raised tomb, with brick body and thick dark-stained marble top slab, marked: "Nicholas Brown Seabrook, Aged 15 Years, died June 28, 1790." There appears to be some discrepancy in the dates.

17 MARY SEABROOK, daughter of Daniel Seabrook, 4.

Of her I have no exact information, but it is not improbable that she was the Mary Sea-

*A careful reading of this initial makes it conclusive that it is not "H," as it might readily be assumed, from their being the property of the wife of Nicholas Brown Seabrook, still it may be an error on the part of the scrivener.
brook, who was licensed, May 19, 1767, of Monmouth County, to marry Richard Herbert, and I am impressed with the belief that Obadiah Herbert, who had issue, by his wife, Jane Clark, baptized in the First Reformed Church, Freehold, N. J., is, in some way, connected with the above mentioned Mary Seabrook.

These children were as follows:
- Maria Herbert, born July 30, 1793; baptized Sept. 22, 1793.
- John Seabrook Herbert, born Sept. 3; baptized Sept. 29, 1798.
- Ruben Brown Herbert, born Oct. 8; baptized Oct. 18, 1800.

"William Clarc Seabrook," who appears in Aaron Longstreet's Tax Book, of Middletown, N. J., in the year 1794, was, probably, also connected with this line.

1786, May 13. Richard Lawrence, Joseph Throckmorton and William Crawford acted as arbitrators in a settlement of the claims of Thomas Seabrook, for himself, and as attorney for his brothers, Nicholas Brown and James Seabrook, and of Thomas McDowell and John Lyell, executors of Andrew McDowell, deceased, who had married one of the daughters of Mary Seabrook, under whose will they all claimed title, and brought an action against John Taylor, Daniel Hendrickson and Eleanor Lyell, executors of Edward Taylor, deceased, and John Stillwell, administrator of Joseph Stillwell, deceased, the said Taylor and said Stillwell being the executors of the will of Mary Seabrook, and dying, without having made a final accounting.

As Daniel and Mary Seabrook had but two daughters, Mary and Hannah, if the preceding inference concerning Mary is correct, then of necessity, Hannah was the wife of Andrew McDowell, and mother of Thomas McDowell. Original paper in the possession of Dr. J. E. Stillwell.

I have elsewhere among my memoranda, a note that Mary Seabrook, daughter of Daniel Seabrook, died, at an advanced age, unmarried, and that she was simple-minded, from injuries received from falling from a hay-mow, when about ten years of age. From all this confusion, I am able to deduce nothing that is accurate.

18 JAMES SEABROOK, son of Daniel Seabrook, 4, died about 1815. He was simple-minded, "yet sometimes the smartest of them all."

1787, Jan. 1. A discharge from James Seabrook to his brother, Thomas, for all sums that he may have collected, as attorney for him, in the settlement of his mother, Mary Seabrooks', estate. Witnesses: Thomas Stout, Thomas Seabrook, Jr., and Hannah Seabrook.

Thomas Seabrook had, apparently, the care of his younger brother, James Seabrook, during his minority, for I have many papers, mostly releases, for board bills and expenses, from one to the other.

42 STEPHEN SEABROOK, son of Thomas Seabrook, 11, was born, probably, between 1759-'64, and died in 1843. He was a private, in the Troop of Light Horse during the Revolutionary War, when a youth, and was bayoneted through the ceiling of his father's house, over the kitchen, where he had withdrawn himself on the approach of the enemy. He was probably his father's eldest son. He went to New Albany with his children, but returned to New Jersey. He lived near Englishtown. He owned the land now known as Lorrillard's Brick Yard, adjacent to Keyport. Previously, or later, it belonged to Nathan Brown, who built thereon a brown stone house. Here Stephen Seabrook failed, and his failure broke his health. He was buried in the Tennent Church yard.
1778. Stephen Seabrook signed the Monmouth County Articles of Retaliation.

The Rev. A. H. Anthony says: "It is said a part of the Battle of Monmouth was fought on the Old Seabrook place."

1829, Mch. 9. He wrote to his son, Daniel, a letter in which he stated he was then an old man, upwards of seventy years.

He married, first, Nancy Tice, and second, Sally Hankinson, a widow, and a proud old lady. She died, about 1853-1856, aged about ninety-six years. She was active, in body and mind, until her death, and was visited by her step-children two years before her death. When she married Stephen Seabrook she had been married twice before. Her first marriage was to a Mr. Hankinson, who was killed at the Battle of Monmouth, and her second was to a husband of the same name. It is probable that she had issue by the Hankinson marriages.

**Issue** by first wife
62 Martha Seabrook; eldest child.
63 Maria Seabrook; second child.
64 James Seabrook
65 John Seabrook
66 Daniel Seabrook
67 Anna Seabrook; youngest child.

43 THOMAS SEABROOK, son of Thomas Seabrook, 11, was born Nov. 15, 1771; died July 13, 1844; married Ann, daughter of Aaron and Williampe (Hendrickson) Longstreet, Dec. 17, 1794. She was born Apr. 8, 1779, and died July 10, 1852.

Tombstones in Fairview Cemetery:
Thomas Seabrook died, July 14, 1844, aged 72 years, 7 months and 27 days.
Anne Seabrook, his wife, died, July 10, 1852, aged 73 years, 3 months and 2 days.

There are pencil sketches of Thomas and Ann Seabrook; also silver spoons, belonging to them, now in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Wilson. At the Bay Shore house there were three guns and a bayonet, three spinning wheels, old china, silver, old chests, two old silver watches, etc., etc.

**Issue**
68 Aaron Longstreet Seabrook, born Oct. 13, 1796; buried May 21, 1800. Tombstone in Fairview Cemetery reads: Aaron L. Seabrook died, May 19, 1800, aged 4 years, 7 months and 6 days.
69 Mary Seabrook, born Aug. 31, 1797; died May 19, 1864. Tombstone in Fairview Cemetery reads: Mary Seabrook died, May 19, 1864, aged 67 years, 3 months and 12 days.
70 Aaron Seabrook, born Jan. 18, 1802; died Apr. 9, 1872; married Euphemia C., daughter of William and Rebecca (Layton) Wilson. She was born June 7, 1813; living in 1896. He is buried in Fairview Cemetery. No issue.
71 Ellen Seabrook, born Oct. 3, 1803.
72 Lydia H. Seabrook, born Oct. 3, 1805. Tombstone in Fairview Cemetery reads: Lydia H. Seabrook, wife of Rev. William V. Wilson, died, Aug. 12, 1852, aged 46 years, 10 months and 9 days.
73 Thomas Seabrook, born July 26, 1808; died Aug. 19, 1818. Tombstone in Fairview Cemetery reads: Thomas Seabrook died, Aug. 19, 1818, aged 10 years and 24 days.
74 Martha Seabrook, born Feb. 17, 1810.
75 Henry N. Seabrook, born Sept. 10, 1813.

44 HANNAH SEABROOK, daughter of Thomas Seabrook, 11, was born July 25, 1772; married Dr. William Stillwell, Sunday, Oct. 20, 1793, (by Rev. Benjamin Bennet), who was born Jan. 5-6, 1768; died July 13, 1832. Hannah Seabrook died Apr. 18, 1847.

Issue
76 Dr. John E. Stillwell, of New York City, born 1813.
77 Dr. William E. Stillwell, of New York City.
78 Julia Stillwell; married Willet Bowne.
79 Delia Ann Stillwell; married Enoch Hill.

45 MARY [POLLY] SEABROOK, daughter of Thomas Seabrook, 11, died Jan. 9, 1795. She married George Crawford, merchant, of Middletown, N. J.

Issue
80 Kate Crawford; married Edward Burrowes.

Issue
Daughter; married Jacob McLean.

Issue
Catharine McLean; married George Tilton, of Middletown, N. J.

46 MARTHA SEABROOK, daughter of Thomas Seabrook, 11, married Tunis Vandevere, of Freehold, N. J. He died, aged about eighty years, at Camillas, N. Y. He had previously lived at Glen, N. Y.

Issue
81 Jane Vandevere; married Dr. Lee, of Camillas, Onondaga County, who had moved there from Glen, Montgomery County.

Issue
William Henry Lee
Seabrook Lee

82 Patty Vandevere; married Shellac Cady, of Camillas.

Issue
David Cady, of Chicago, Ill.
Miss Cady; married Dr. Beach.
Miss Cady

83 Arthur Vandevere; married and moved to Cincinnati. Had issue.
84 John Vandevere; married a daughter of John D. Voorhees, of Florida, Montgomery County.

Issue
Tunis Vandevere, of Glen; now living.
John Vandevere
William Vandevere; had a son and a daughter.
Newton Vandevere
Ruth Vandevere; married Mr. Enders.

85 Thomas Vandevere; married a Miss Delancy or Delaney.

Issue
Elizabeth Vandevere; married Mr. Liddle. She died about 1894. Her son,
James S. Liddle, was a prominent business man of Lockport, in 1898.
Martha Vandevere; lived at Lockport, N. Y.; died, single, in 1892.
John Vandevere, born in 1821; lived at Lockport, N. Y.; living in 1898.
Seabrook Vandevere; oldest child, and single.
Jacob Vandevere; single.
Helen Vandevere; single.

54 JAMES SEABROOK, youngest child of Daniel Seabrook, 12, was born, at Portsmouth, Va., Oct. 24, 1775. He married, Mch. 23, 1809, his first cousin, Merriam, daughter of John Lambert and his second wife, Hannah Little, widow of Major Benjamin Dennis, born, in Amwell Township, Hunterdon County, N. J., Mch. 18, 1787. James Seabrook died Dec. 20, 1852. Merriam, his wife, died July 1, 1868.

After the death of his parents, James Seabrook was brought up by his mother's brother in Monmouth County, but returned to Virginia, where, in Richmond, he received his commission, as Lieutenant in the Militia, in 1809. He removed from Richmond, and was living at New Brunswick, N. J., in 1811; at Philadelphia, in 1813; in Amwell Township, in 1815; soon he returned to Philadelphia, where he remained until April, 1823, when he returned to Amwell, where he lived until Apr. 1, 1824, when he finally settled at Lambertville, N. J., where he kept an “Apothecary Shop.” He was elected an Elder in the Presbyterian Church in 1829.

Issue
86 John Lambert Seabrook, born, at Richmond, Jan. 7, 1810; died, at Philadelphia, Jan. 30, 1821.
87 Nicholas Brown Seabrook, born, at New Brunswick, N. J., Dec. 6, 1811; died, at Philadelphia, Sept. 8, 1813.
88 Mary Hannah Seabrook, born, at Amwell, N. J., Dec. 17, 1813.
89 Daniel Seabrook, born Jan. 1, 1816; died July 28, 1816.
90 Thomas Seabrook, born, at Philadelphia, June 30, 1817.

56 JOHN SEABROOK, son of Nicholas B. Seabrook, 13, was born, Feb. 17, 1768, at Portsmouth, Va. He was educated at Princeton, N. J., and married Ann Sydnor, Oct. 18, 1793, who was born Oct. 6, 1775.

Issue
94 Betsy Seabrook, born, Feb. 11, 1802, at Dungaroon; married, Aug. 31, 1820, at Low Hill, Henrico County, Va., Daniel Trueheart.

Issue
John Seabrook Trueheart, born Aug. 19, 1821.
Gilbert Lafayette Trueheart, born July 19, 1824.
Anna Maria Trueheart
95 John Blair Seabrook, born, Mch. 21, 1803, at Dungaroon; died Sept. 4, 1804.
96 William Seabrook, born, July 28, 1804, at Richmond; died, Aug. 12, 1804, at Richmond.
97 Sally Seabrook, born, Aug. 1, 1805, at Richmond; died, Oct. 8, 1806, at Oakwell, Hanover County.
98 Polly Seabrook, born, Jan. 29, 1807, at Oakwell.
99 Sally Ann Seabrook, born, Nov. 1, 1808, at Oakwell; married, Nov. 23, 1830, John Mickleberry Sheppard, of Nosechthos; died, Dec. 21, 1831, at Nosechthos.

Issue
Seabrook Sheppard, born, Sept. 9, 1831, at Brookfield.
100 John Seabrook, born Feb. 18, 1810; died November, 1810.
101 William Henry Seabrook, born Nov. 28, 1811.
102 John Benjamin Thompson Seabrook, born Sept. 4, 1813.
103 Camilla Tyrrell Seabrook, born, June 23, 1815, at Richmond Hill; married, May 3, 1832, in Rockbridge, Dr. Washington Dorsey, of Baltimore.
104 Elizabeth Seabrook, born, at Lambertville, N. J., Apr. 30, 1824; unmarried and living in 1858.
105 William Seabrook, born, at Lambertville, N. J., July 29, 1826; died, at Lambertville, Mch. 6, 1830.

There are miniatures of James and Meriam (Lambert) Seabrook in the possession of Mrs. Ashbel Welch.

58 SALLY SEABROOK, daughter of Nicholas B. Seabrook, 13, was born, Oct. 18, 1773, at Norfolk, Va.; died Oct. 8, 1803. She married James Rind, Nov. 3, 1794, at Dungaroon, Hanover County, Va., who died Aug. 4, 1803.

Issue
106 Nicholas B. Rind, born Mch. 13, 1796. Tombstone in St. John’s Churchyard reads: Nicholas B. S. Rind died, Mch. 12, 1845, aged 48 years.
107 Maria Duchess Rind, born Jan. 28, 1798.
108 Betsy Rind, born May, 1802; died 1803.

59 POLLY SEABROOK, daughter of Nicholas B. Seabrook, 13, married, Nov. 3, 1794, at Dungaroon, Bartholomew Trueheart. She died, at Richmond, May 11, 1796. There is buried at St. John’s Church: “Mary Duchess, consort of Daniel Trueheart, died, 17 August, 1817, in her 20th year.”

Mrs. Mary Bealle, of 55 McCulloch St., Baltimore, Md., née Mary Trueheart, possesses a Seabrook Family Bible. Miss Jessie Gordon, of 3 Grace St., Richmond, Va., also has one.

62 MARTHA SEABROOK, daughter of Stephen Seabrook, 42, was living, in 1877, aged eighty-eight years, hence born in 1789. She married Samuel Mash, of Staten Island, a descendant of an early settler of that name, in Englishtown, N. J. They emigrated to New Albany, Ind.

MRS. MARTHA MARSH.

We take the following from the Keyport Weekly:—
Died at New Albany, Ind., April, 1878, Martha, widow of Samuel Marsh, and eldest daughter of Stephen Seabrook, aged about ninety-two years.
Stephen Seabrook, the father of "Aunt Patty" Marsh, was the eldest son of "Major" Thomas Seabrook, whose name was in the list of Revolutionary soldiers, published the last few weeks in The Monmouth Inquirer, as Lieut. Col. Thomas Seabrook. Stephen Seabrook assisted at the battle of Monmouth, and dying at Englishtown when more than ninety years of age, was buried in the "Old Tennent" churchyard.

Samuel Marsh, accompanied by four of his brothers, and his nephew, Jacob Aumack, moved his family to Cincinnati in 1814, but was induced by his father-in-law, Stephen Seabrook, to go farther down the river—i.e., below the falls of the Ohio, as it would be a better place for his business—that of ship builder. New Albany, now a large city—was then a wilderness. Daniel Seabrook, who was also of the party, joined Marsh in his business, which they were still engaged in, in 1852. D. Seabrook and J. Aumack are both still living, aged respectively 88 and 90 years.

There are but few, living in this vicinity, who remember Patty Mash, as the name was called in the olden time; but there are relatives, nephews and nieces, in Keyport, who will remember her visit here in 1853, at which time she visited her stepmother, Sallie Seabrook, at Englishtown, who was then ninety-four years old.

**Issue**

109 Sarah Ann Marsh; oldest child, born 1806; married Jacob Anthony.
110 Alfred Marsh; died leaving issue: George Marsh, etc.
111 Samuel Marsh; married and had a large family.
112 Edwin Marsh; married and had a family.
113 Augustus Marsh; married and had a family.
114 Harriet Marsh; married, first, Mr. Remhardt or Reinhardt, and twice afterwards.
115 Maria Marsh; married; lives in California.
116 Adelina Marsh; married J. K. Woodward. She died in August, 1895.

Mrs. Clara Anthony Bley, of 1615 Alleghany Ave., Philadelphia, Pa., wrote, in January, 1894, that she was the youngest daughter of "Sarah Ann Marsh Anthony," who was living "very active and much interested in the life about her. She is the only daughter left of the family and there are yet two sons remaining, Samuel Stephen and Augustus."

In 1890, the Rev. A. H. Anthony, of Winchester, Ky., wrote me concerning his Seabrook ancestry.

63 MARIA SEABROOK, daughter of Stephen Seabrook, 42, married Joseph, son of Nicholas Johnson, of Keyport, N. J.*

**Issue**

117 Stephen Johnson; married Miss Wolfe.
118 William Johnson; married, first, Parmela Walling; second, her sister, Mary Elizabeth Walling. He was deceased in 1877.
119 Joseph Johnson; second son; a good man; married Miss Luyster.
120 John Johnson
121 James Johnson; unmarried.
122 Alfred Johnson; unmarried, in 1877.
123 Mary Ann Johnson, married Elijah Walling. He is deceased.

**Issue**

Fitzroy Walling; married Elizabeth Curtis.
Bishop Walling; married a Griffith or Griffin, of Keyport, N. J.
Isadore Walling
Theresa Walling
Annie Walling

*Joseph Johnson had two sisters; one, Betsy Johnson, a maiden lady, and a sister who married William Morford, for his second wife, and was the stepmother of the Poet Morford.
Lucinda Johnson; married Mr. Walling, brother of Elijah Walling.
Joanna Johnson; living, in 1880, unmarried.

Mrs. T. W. Seabrook said that the Johnsons had Indian blood in them.

64 JAMES SEABROOK, son of Stephen Seabrook, 42, moved to New Albany, in 1814.
   Issue
   126 Daughter . . . . ; married Anderson Marsh.
   127 Leonard Seabrook
   128 John Seabrook
   [Perhaps the above issue is entirely erroneous.]

65 JOHN SEABROOK, son of Stephen Seabrook, 42, married Catharine . . . . , and lived and died in Keyport, N. J.
   Issue
   129 Stephen Seabrook
   130 Ann Seabrook
   131 Mary Seabrook
   132 Elias Seabrook

66 DANIEL SEABROOK, son of Stephen Seabrook, 42, moved to New Albany, Ind., about 1814, and married twice, both wives being Western women. The family records were lost in the burning of his house, in 1830.
   Issue by first wife
   133 James Seabrook
   134 Alfred Seabrook
   135 Ann Maria Seabrook

   Issue by second wife
   136 John Seabrook
   137 Daughter

67 ANNA SEABROOK, daughter of Stephen Seabrook, 42, married, probably in 1820, William Hoff, son of William and Elizabeth (Walling) Huff. All of their descendants live in Elizabeth, N. J., save Daniel S. Hoff's widow and children. Anna (Seabrook) Hoff probably died about 1855.
   Issue
      Issue
      Mary Ann Walling; married James Van Dike.
         Issue
         Cessie Van Dike
   139 Daniel Seabrook Hoff, born Oct. 24, 1825; married Mary Ann Collins, of English birth, and died Nov. 18, [1877?]
71 ELLEN SEABROOK, daughter of Thomas Seabrook, 43, was born Oct. 3, 1803; died Feb. 20, 1877; married William Applegate.

72 LYDIA SEABROOK, daughter of Thomas Seabrook, 43, was born Oct. 3, 1805; married Rev. William V. Wilson, of Fort Monmouth, N. J., and died, Aug. 13, 1852, aged 46 years, 10 months and 10 days.

 ISSUE
 140 Mary Anna Wilson; married Capt. George Bowne; has issue.
 141 Mat [Martha?] Wilson; married Capt. Benjamin Griggs; no issue.

74 MARTHA SEABROOK, daughter of Thomas Seabrook, 43, was born Feb. 17, 1810; married Rev. William V. Wilson, his second wife; no issue.

75 HENRY SEABROOK, son of Thomas Seabrook, 43, was born Sept. 10, 1813; died Mch. 30, 1872; married Theresa, daughter of Leonard and Catharine (Aumack) Walling, who was born Aug. 8, 1821. Catharine Aumack’s mother was a Marsh, a sister to Samuel Marsh, who married Martha Seabrook. “My great-grandmother, Gertje Conover, married Jacobus Aumack,” said Mrs. T. W. Seabrook.

 ISSUE
 142 Annie Seabrook, born Aug. 12, 1852; married William Conover.
 143 Thomas Leonard Seabrook, born June 16, 1854.
 144 Henry Seabrook, born Aug. 3, 1856; died Oct. 12, 1856.
 145 Elena Seabrook, born Nov. 1, 1857; died Mch. 15, 1861.
 146 Harry Seabrook, born Oct. 23, 1859; married May Nason.
 147 Martha Washington Seabrook, born Nov. 26, 1863; married John Schenck.

88 MARY HANNAH SEABROOK, daughter of James Seabrook, 54, was born, Dec. 17, 1813, at the home of her grandfather, John Lambert, in Amwell Township, Hunterdon County, N. J. She married, Oct. 25, 1834, Ashbel Welch, a well-known Civil Engineer and railroad man, of New Jersey. He was the son of Ashbel and Margaret (Dorrance) Welch, and was born, Dec. 4, 1809, in Nelson, Madison County, N. J., whither his parents had removed from Windham, Conn. He resided at Lambertville, N. J., where all of his children were born, and where he died Sept. 25, 1882. Mary Hannah Welch, his wife, died Apr. 1, 1874.

 ISSUE
 148 Son, unnamed, born and died Oct. 28, 1835.
 149 Margaret Welch, born Mch. 8, 1837; died May 1, 1838.
 150 Caroline Corsen Welch; married William Corwin, of Lambertville, N. J.
 151 Mary Merriam Welch; unmarried; living, at Lambertville, N. J., in 1898.
 152 Elizabeth Seabrook Welch; first wife of the Rev. Roswell Randall Hoes; died Apr. 7, 1879.
 153 Margaret Welch, born Sept. 21, 1851; died Dec. 30, 1853.
 154 Ashbel Welch, born Feb. 5, 1854.
 155 William Welch; married Marie Lair, who died, Feb. 12, 1897, leaving

 ISSUE
 Olivia Welch
THOMAS SEABROOK, son of James Seabrook, 54, was born, in Philadelphia, June 30, 1817; married, first, Eveline Barber, adopted daughter of Mrs. Tingey, Dec. 6, 1842. She died in 1854. He married, second, June 16, 1857, Mrs. Sarah (Lambert) Smith, who, in 1898, was still living. He died, Feb. 24, 1897, in Philadelphia. He was “a civil engineer, prominently identified with the construction and extinction of the Penna. R. R.” See Philadelphia Ledger, Feb. 27, 1897.

**Issue** by first wife

156 James Seabrook; died in the Civil War.
157 Ashbel Seabrook; died, in infancy, in 1854.
158 *Thomas Seabrook; married, in 1871, Josephine Adams.

**Issue**

William Seabrook
Eveline Tingey Seabrook
Walter Seabrook
Thomas Arthur Seabrook
159 Annie Seabrook; unmarried.

**Issue** by second wife

160 Elizabeth Seabrook; married, March, 1885, Henry P. Hunter, of Warren, Pa.

**Issue**

Marion Hunter, born January, 1886.
Henry P. Hunter, born January, 1890.
161 Marion Pollard Seabrook, born August, 1865; died Jan. 10, 1890.

129 STEPHEN SEABROOK, son of John Seabrook, 65, married Mary Walling. Mrs. T. W. Seabrook said that he “was intemperate and a fiddler.”

**Issue**

162 Hannah Seabrook
163 Elias Seabrook } minors in 1877.

130 ANN SEABROOK, daughter of John Seabrook, 65, married, first, Samuel Walling; second, Josiah Rogers, who is now deceased.

**Issue**

164 Emilius Rogers
165 Catharine Rogers } all live in Wisconsin, near Janesville.
166 Amelia Rogers

131 MARY SEABROOK, daughter of John Seabrook, 65, married Thomas S. Clark. She was deceased in 1877.

**Issue**

167 Thomas Clark; he “was intemperate and a fiddler, like his uncle Stephen, and his cousin Steve, but he is not musical,” wrote Mrs. T. W. Seabrook.

132 ELIAS SEABROOK, son of John Seabrook, 65, married Sarah Walling.

*Thomas Seabrook is now living at Paterson, N. J. He has the family records of his father, Thomas Seabrook, and his grandfather, James Seabrook, and can give information relating to his own and his father’s family.*
HISTORICAL MISCELLANY

Issue
168 Elizabeth Seabrook
169 Mary Seabrook; died at the age of fourteen years.
170 Stephen Seabrook; married Harriet Jones.
171 John Seabrook twins "steady and industrious."
172 Kate Seabrook married [Asbury] Aumack. He is deceased.

ASHBEL WELCH, JR., seventh child and oldest son of Ashbel and MARY HANNAH SEABROOK Welch, 88, was born, at Lambertville, N. J., Feb. 5, 1854, and married, at Lambertville, N. J., Jan. 1, 1878, Emma D., daughter of John and Eliza Boice (Coriell) Finney, born, May 27, 1855, at Middlebush, Somerset County, N. J.

In 1898, he was General Manager of the Philadelphia Belt Line R. R., and resided at 275 Harvey St., Germantown, Pa.

Issue

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

The following items have been collected from various sources.

1569, March 7. "Rob Seabroke, serv' to Mr. Lister," was buried. The Registers of St. Thomas, the Apostle, London, from 1558 to 1754.

Allibone's Dictionary of Authors.

1632 [?] Bishop Gibson, in Camden, speaking of the famous church of Gloucester, with its great and stately tower, says: Abbot Seabrooke, the designer, dying, left it to the care of Robert Tully, a monk of the place, which is intimated in those verses, written in black letters, under the arch of the quire:

"Hoc quod digestem specularis, opus que politum,
"Tullii haec ex onere, Seabroke Abbate jubente."

"This fabrick which you see, exact and neat,
"The Abbot charged monk Tully make complete."

New England Genealogical Register, Vol. III.

1640, July 20. "Isacke Sebrooke, son of Edward Sebrooke," was baptized.
1642, Dec. 10. "Isaac Seabrooke, son of Edward Seabrooke," was buried.
1649, July 18. "Joseph Seabrooke, son of Edward Seabrooke," was buried.
1726, Nov. 24. "John Seabrooke, of S' Bartholomewoio, the Less, London, Wid', & Mary Drake, of the same place & parish, Sp'," were married.
1732, Dec. 17. "Edw' Seabrooke, of S' Peter, at S' Albans, Herts, & Ann Langley, of S' Vedast, Foster lane, Lond. Licence," [were married]. The Rejester Booke, of Saynte De'nis, Backchurch parishe, (City of London), Begynnynge in the Yeare of O' Lord God 1538."
1659, January. Will of Joseph Seabrook.

1661, May 16. "Thomas Croxon, of S' Nicholas Ackons, & Ann Sebrooke, of Stepney, [were married], by Mr. Conyrs." The Parish Registers of St. Mary Aldermary, London, from 1558 to 1754.

1728, Sept. 19. "Wm Coombs, of S' Giles, Cripplegate, Mid*, & Mary Seabrook, of S' Peters, Cornhill, Lond. Licence," [were married]. A Register of the Parish of Saint Peters, upon Cornhill, Beginning at the Raigne of Queen Elizabeth.

About 1730, one of this name, an officer in the Royal Navy, died. "Gentleman's Magazine."

Peplow and Seabrook, [Milward Seabrook], surgeons, 111 Great Russell St., Bloomsbury, London, W. C.

Lady Seabrook married a Governor-General, of Dublin.

Sir Charles Seabrook was a Member of Parliament.

1879. In the Directory of London, England, of this date, the following references to Seabrooks were found:

1 John Wm Seabrook, "Panther" P. H., [Public House], 15 Turin St., Bethnal Green.
2 Thomas Seabrook, furniture dealer, 98 Back St., Church Lane, E.
3 Wm Seabrook, chandler shop, 1 Graham St., City Road, N.
4 Reuben Seabrook, bonnet manufacturer, 85 East St., Manchester Sq., W.

The first and third of these could not be found. The second was visited and proved to be a specimen worthy of Dicken's description. The man was unprepossessing, his immediate surroundings still worse, and the section of London that he occupied, notoriously bad. However, led astray possibly by a thought that I was seeking heirs to an estate, he became communicative, in a rough way; told me that he hailed from Bairden, County of Essex, about nine miles from Bishop Stortford, and that he occasionally saw passing his door, farmers' wagons with the name, which came by Rumford way. My visit to the last on the list was more pleasing than this. Here I met an old gentleman, who was happy to converse concerning those of his name, on the other side of the water. He informed me that there had been Seabrooks, in Buckingham, about thirty-five miles from London, but none were there now; that his grandfather was John Seabrook, of Slapton, who had a son, Frank, who had among others, my informant, then in his seventieth year. He, Reuben Seabrook, was married and his wife was still living. Their family consisted of two sons, Frank and William. So far as he knew, in his family, at least, Joseph and Robert were not family names, and the peculiar characteristics of all he knew were blue eyes and high foreheads. In relating my trip to Dunstable, and its disappointments, it recalled to him that there was a "Seabrook House," surrounded with a moat, and itself old and moss-grown; in shape it was square, built of brick and had a tiled roof. It had probably passed from the family of that name to other hands. It could be reached by the North Western railway, and lay between Dunstable and London, one having to get out at Cheddington station. It was a matter of regret with me that the information came so late as to prevent my visiting the neighborhood, for it seems likely that, from its proximity to Dunstable, that it would furnish a clue to the ancestry of the South Carolina family of Seabrook.
He volunteered, further, that he had the impression that one Sir Thomas Seabrook, was living in Bedfordshire; that his own son, "Mr. James F. Seabrook," was "Organizing Master and Inspector, of the Manchester and Salford Church Day School Association," which aimed at the improvement of teachers and the art of teaching. His address was 42 John Dalton St., as appeared on the prospectus of the organization, February, 1880. His father suggested that I should write, as his sons had both become men of means and would, doubtless, take an interest in developing their family history.

From another source there was obtained the address of two physicians, viz.:
Thomas Edward Seabrook, M.D., 3 Upper Wood St., Brompton, Kent.
William Milward Seabrook, M.D., Slaidburn, Clitheroe, Yorkshire.

Both were written to. The letter, addressed to the former, was returned, marked: "gone away—left no address"; the other reached its destination, and was politely answered.

Dr. William M. Seabrook stated: "beyond the fact that my father's name was Thomas Brewster Seabrook, and that his father was Thomas Seabrook, a clergyman and a schoolmaster, living at Wickamthorpe, in Suffolk, twenty-two miles from Cambridge, where he lies buried under the pulpit of the Parish Church, I know nothing. He married, first, . . . . and had Thomas Brewster Seabrook; second, Miss Cavendish. I will forward your letter on to my mother, who lives in London, who will, perhaps, know more about my father's family than I do. My father practiced medicine, for thirty-five years, at Brighton, in Sussex." No further information was obtained from this source.

The reference to Dunstable, in old England, in the will of John Seabrook, of South Carolina, excited hopes that were not realized. A visit to this old town, and an interview with its Mayor, the Hon. W. H. Derbyshire, who is its historian, as well as several others, resulted in disappointment. The name, Seabrook, is nearly unheard of.

A hasty search through the priory records, which commence in 1558, was equally unsatisfactory. In the Priory Church, which is all that now remains of that once vast and interesting building, are erected tablets to commemorate benefactors. Here, at least, I expected to see the name of John Seabrook enrolled, with others, from the bequest of £100 that he made in his will, to the poor of this parish, A.D. 1706. Its absence, however, was easily proven and was a source of very great regret, for it seemed that this would, at least, be instrumental in placing the family. That it is not there is probably from the fact that it was not entitled to such distinction, from failure on the part of the executors, to carry out the testator's wishes.

Among the few tombstones, standing within the enclosure of the Priory yard, is one to:
"John Puddephatt, who departed this life Sept. 23, 1836, aged 57 years," etc.

It was copied on account of its resemblance to one of the legatee's names, mentioned in the will of the aforesaid John Seabrook, viz.:
"Item. I give and bequeathe unto ye Eldest son of Mr. Joseph Paddihett, liveing in ye Barbican, near Aldersgate street, London, the sum of fifty pounds sterling money of England," etc.

It is possible that this Dunstable name has gone through a process of reconstruction, and comes out, one hundred and thirty years later, Puddephatt, instead of Peddihett.

One more fact to record, and all the information obtained by the visit is written. In conversation with a Dunstable-ite, it was said that, at Luton, not far from this place, was an old church, and in its vicinity might be found possibly Seabrooks, living and dead, but he was not certain.

1881. J. Seabrook and S. Seabrook played in the cricket match between Ampthill and Wellingboro Grammar Schools, the two Seabrooks being on the latter team.

Bedfordshire Times and Independent, Aug. 13, 1881.
1888. Sidney Seabrook, a representative of London firms, in New York, and nephew of Mrs. Mary Seabrook, of Thames Ditton, Surrey, England, called on me for business orders during this year.

In America, there were, seemingly, several distinct families of this name; one in Connecticut, one in New Jersey, one in Maryland and one in South Carolina.

James Seabrook, mentioned in Mary Matthews' will, New York City, 1687, was not of kin to Thomas Seabrook of Westchester, and the Stuyvesants mentioned therein as her sons were Stephenszens. The situation is a most complicated one and most difficult to unravel, but it all originates from the phonetic spelling of surnames in the transitional Dutch-English Colonial period. It is my present belief that Mary Matthews was born Mary Goosen, and that she married, first, Jan Stephenszen. Her children by this marriage are enumerated in her will and are called variously—Peter Stevenson, John, Goosen and Isaac Stuyvesant and Hendrick Jacobs. Her daughters are called Christian, wife of Robert Dorkins, Ryntie, wife of Guisbert Guybsbertse, and Janitie, wife of Thomas Roberts. She likewise mentions her grandchildren Hester Erwin, Marytie Gisbertse, and James Seabrook. The will of her second husband, James Matthews, 1685, mentions his wife's children as Isaac and Peter Stevesant and Hendrick Jacobson, all of whom he calls sons-in-law. He likewise mentions the three grandchildren Hester Erwyn, Maria Gerritsen and James Seaborough. The will of Henry Jacobs, p. 239, Vol. I, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Wills, leaves his estate to his wife, and son, Jacob Hendricks, and in the event of their deaths, the same is to be inherited by Johannes Goesens, son of my deceased brother Goesen Stevens, and to James, the son of Clement Seabra, and my sister Judith Stevens. Seabra is phonetically Seaborough when tersely pronounced. If further evidence were wanting, it would lie in the fact that the Janneckey Stevens, daughter of Mary (Goosen Stephenszen) Matthews, had a license, June 3, 1671, to marry William Erwin, and as Janitie Erwin she had a license to marry, July 16, 1675, Clement Seabra. When Clement Seabra, Seaborough or Seabrook died, she married Thomas Roberts for her third husband, and was living at the date of her mother's will, and her two children, Hester Erwin and James Seabrook, half-sister and brother, were under the care of their grandmother, Mary Matthews. Janitie, mentioned in the will of Mary Matthews, I take it, is the Dutch name for Judith Stevens, which appears in the will of Henry Jacobs.

I have traced the issue of the various Stephenszen children, but I do not conceive that they will be of any further interest here.

For verification of these statements, consult the printed New York Wills, N. Y. Marriage Licenses, and the Dutch Church Record of Marriages and Baptisms, published by the N. Y. Genealogical Society.


1679. Derrick Jansen de Groot or Groodt, sold to Clement Sebrak, a lot of ground, with the mill-house thereon, situated in the city of New York, on the North side of the Sligh Heege, or dirty lane, for 2400 guilders servant.

New York Register's Office.

1681, Aug. 23. Clement Sebrooke was on a Coroner's jury. New York Wills, Lib. B., p. 27.


"Stratford" began to be settled in 1639, under the name of Cupheage, and became a plantation in 1640. The town records commence in 1659. The original territory of Stratford reached back from the sea twelve miles and included the present township of Stratford, Huntington, Monroe, Trumbell and Bridgeport. The
original proprietors of Stratford, by tradition, are reported to have been seventeen. The following large list was taken from the town records, and probably was made before 1650, as William Burritt died that year." Among the names is "Mr. Seabrookes." "Early Settlers, of Stratford, Conn.," in Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 27, p. 62.

"Seabrook, Mr. was of Stratford in 1650 with, (here follows a long list of names). It then continues:—These persons with others, were of Stratford in 1651, and previous—unquestionably many others, who were the pioneers of the settlement and had either died or removed—are necessarily omitted by the loss of the first records." Hinman's Catalogue of First Settlers, etc., etc., Hartford, 1846, 1st. Edition, p. 232.

"Robert Seabrook, of Stratford, had several daughters, of whom one married Wm Preston, and one married Thomas Fairchild; and much land he owned there, for, in 1668, are recorded half a dozen persons' shares set off from the grandfather, Robert Seabrook's estate." Savage's New England Genealogical Dictionary, 1862.

SEABROOK
OF
SOUTH CAROLINA

ROBERT SEABROOK, an English gentleman, of wealth, position and enterprise, came, with a brother, Benjamin, family tradition puts it, from the County of Kent, England, to Charleston, South Carolina, and settled, in 1682, on the Sea Islands, South of that city. As a matter of fact, I have found no reference to any Benjamin Seabrook, contemporaneous with Robert Seabrook, save Benjamin, the son of Robert Seabrook, who died, in 1716-17, in his nineteenth year, and I am under the impression that, instead of settling on the Sea Islands, Robert Seabrook, and his immediate family, located near what is now known as The Church Flats, St. Paul's Parish, on the Stono River, four miles from Rantowles Station, which is fifteen miles from Charleston.

Here on the original site of the Parish Church of St. Paul, Robert Seabrook, his wife and son are buried:
Here Lyes The Body of Mr. Robart Seabrook Dec'd Dec 1710 in y° 59 year of His age
Here Lyes y° Body of Benjamin Seabrook son of Mr. Robart & Sarah Seabrook Dec'd Jan'y y° 1716 in y° 19th year if His age
Here Lyes Buried y° Body of Mrs. Sarah Seabrook Dec'd June y° 16th 1715 in the 47th year of her Age.

Two other unmarked stones stand in line with the above three.
The following stone is still erect:
In Memory of Mrs. Amerinthia Lowndes wife of Mr. Rawlins Lowndes of Charles Town who lies buried here at her own particular desire near her dec'd parents John Thomas and Mary Elliott of this parish. She died the 14 of January 1750 aged 21 years

Upon what authority the date, 1682, is given for Robert Seabrook's settlement I do not know, but it may be derived from sources unknown, yet accurate.

The records and Bibles that would have shed light on the history of the family, were destroyed during the Revolution, when they were Tories, and during the Rebellion, when they were Secessionists. The Rev. Joseph B. Seabrook had progressed so far in his compilation of the history of the family, that he brought with him and showed to Mrs. Henry Seabrook, of
Keyport, N. J., when visiting her in 1865, an extensive genealogy of the family, since lost. This was during the Civil War.

The oldest records I have found, relating to Robert Seabrook, are in the earliest Book of Wills, at Charleston, S. C.:

"A Warr to M' Robert Seabrook, for one Towne Lott, (by Indenture), dated ye 26th Sept, 1692, vnder hand & Seale of Governr Ludwell."

"Received this 15th May, 1697, of M' Robert Seabrook, for the purchase of two thousand Seauen hun-
dred Acres of Land, in Colleton County, fifty four pounds for the Right Honorable, the Lords Proprietors.

THOMAS CARY, Receiver."

"Received this 16th July, 1697, of M' Robert Seabrook, for the purchase of One hundred Acres of land, fourty shillings for the Right Honorable, the lords Proprietors.

THOMAS CARY, Receiver."

During the invasion of Charleston, by the French and Spanish, in 1706, he, "disregarding the pestilence, yellow fever, marched his men into the town from the islands. The French were ingloriously defeated. One ship was taken and between 200 and 300 prisoners, besides many French and Spaniards killed." McCrady's History of South Carolina, 1897, Vol. 1, p. 398.

Capt. Robert Seabrook was an active supporter of the Episcopal Church as were many of his descendants.

In 1704, he was appointed one of the Commissioners to carry out "An Act for the Establish-
ishment of Religious Worship in this Province according to the Church of England; and for the Erecting of Churches for the public Worship of God, and also for the Maintenance of Min-
isters, and the building convenient Houses for them." This act was passed by the South Caro-
olina State Assembly, Nov. 4, 1704. Dalcho's History of the Episcopal Church in South Caro-

ina, p. 61. Published 1820.

In 1706, "Robert Seabrooke, of Colleton County, Esq," was appointed sole executor of the will of his son, John Seabrooke.

These few records are all that are known. The tombstones show that his wife, Sarah, was seventeen years his junior, and that both died comparatively young. The climate and hardships that they were subjected to, shortened the lives of many of the pioneers. Edisto Island, particularly, was destined to curtail the lives of the Seabrooks, for it was malarious, and dysentery frequently prevailed. There I noted that the majority of the tombstones recorded inter-
ments of people in their prime, many who were still youthful, and only a few of advanced years.

*Issue*

2 Benjamin Seabrook, born 1697; died 1716.
3 John Seabrook
4 Robert Seabrook
5 Joseph Seabrook
6 Ann Seabrook

Other children, alluded to in the will of John Seabrook, 1706, as "my brothers and sisters," to each of whom he willed £20.

3 JOHN SEABROOK, son of Robert Seabrook, 1, made his will in 1706, but as no date of probate appears, the time of his death is uncertain. He was a large landholder and possessed wealth, but there are few allusions to him.

"Received the 15th of may 1697; of M' John Seabroock, for the purchase of two thousand & Eighty Acres of Land, foury one pounds twelve shillings, for the right Honorable, ye lords proprietors.

THOMAS CARY, receiver."
1706, Apr. 15. Will of John Seabrooke, of Colleton County, Province of South Carolina; no date of proof mentioned:

"unto the poor of the parish of Dunstable, in the County of Bedford, in ye Kingdom of England, the sume of one hundred Pounds, of lawfull money of England, to be paid, by my Executors, to ye Vestry or Church Wardens, or to Such other person or persons for ye time being, as shall have ye Management of the poors Money in Dunstable aforesaid, by them to be paid out in freehold or other Land, for the use of the said poor for ever, & the Annual rents, Yssues & profits, from thence arising, to be Distributed amongst them, as the persons who may have ye Care & Management thereof may think fitt, but to be applied to no other use or purpose what soever. And . . . . my Execut', with all convenient speed, after my Decease, to write to the Church Wardens or overseers of the poor, of the parish aforesaid, or whome it may Particularly . . . . Concern in this behalfe & inform them of this my Legacy & bequest, Desiringe their positive Orders how & which way they would have it sent to them in England, but my estate to bear no Risque of ye same to England."

"unto ye Eldest son of Mr. Joseph Peddpithett, liveing in ye Barbican, near Aldersgate street, London, the sume of fifty pounds Sterling money of England."

"unto the eldest son of Mr. Joseph Fossey, of Hockley, in the Whole, in ye County of Middlesex, ye sume of fifty pounds Sterling money of England, hereby Desiringe my Execut* to make strict and Dilligent Inquiry for ye two last mentioned legacies and to acquaint them of this my will, & and further, to remitt ye s* s* several Legacies to them as they & either of them shall Order & Direct, but my Estate to bear no Risque of either of ye said Legacies to England."

"unto my Loveing wife, Ann Seabrooke, the sume of Two hundred pounds Curr¹ money of the said province, to be paid by my Execut* hereafter named or by his Execut* or administrator or some of them, immediately after my Decease, in full Considerat*, Recompence & Satisfaction of her thirds, her dower, which she may have or claim out of any Part of my Estate whatsoever."

"to my Loveing Father, Robt. Seabrooke, the sume of Two hundred pounds, Curr¹ money, to be paid to him for ye use of my Daughter, Martha, to be paid her at ye age of Sixteen or day of her marriage, which shall first happen, Clear of all Charges for her Education. . . . ."

"unto my son, James Seabrooke, the full and just sume of five hundred pounds, Curr¹ money of ye said Province, to be paid him at the age of Twenty years, Clear of all Charges, for Education. . . . ."

"unto ye child my said wife now goes with, ye sume of one hundred pounds, Curr¹ money of ye said province, to be paid him or her, at ye age of Eighteen or day of marriage, which shall first happen, Clear of all Charges."  

"If it should happen that either of my s* Children should depart this life before they or any of them have received their Several & Respective Legacies, then and in such Case . . . . I appoint ye* Legacy or Bequest so by given to ye party so dying to ye Survivour or Survivours of them, that is to say—the Longest Liver to take all."

"I give . . . . to . . . . amongst my Brothers & Sisters Twenty pounds, Curr¹ money of ye* said provence, to each of them."

"And this, my last Will May be ye Better & more effectually . . . . accomplished and Compelled . . . . Legacies & Bequests afores¹ paid and Discharged & upon that account and not otherwise, ye¹, the said John Seabrooke, do fully & absolutely Give . . . . unto my Loveing father, Robert Seabrooke, of Colleton County aforesaid, Esq*, All and Singular my Lands, Tenements & Hereditaments in the said province, & all & Singular my Negro & Indian Slaves young & Old, Horses, Cattle, Hogs & Stock, what soever or wheresoever, nothing Excepted or Reserved, To have, hold and Enjoy the same and every part thereof, unto ye said Robert Seabrooke, his heirs, . . . . for Ever, upon special Trust & Confidence Nevertheless ye¹ be, the said Robert Seabrooke, his heirs, . . . . or Some of them do well Truly & bona fide pay & Discharge all & every ye Legacies aforesaid herein by me given or intended to be given . . . ."

Executor: "my said Loveing father sole Executor."

Witnesses: "Martha being first," Evan Mackpherson, Hugh Hest, Benj: Lamboll, [his mark], and Henry Wrigington, J.

John Seabrook married Ann . . . .

Issue
7 Martha Seabrooke; under sixteen years of age in 1706.
8 James Seabrook; under twenty years of age in 1706.
9 Child, in utero, in 1706.
4 ROBERT SEABROOK, son of Robert Seabrook, I, married Mary . . . . He was, seemingly, the first to settle on the Sea Islands, and owned Wadmalow Island and Seabrook Island. Edisto Island, which lies off the coast, forty miles Southwest of Charleston, and John’s Island were, seemingly, later possessions of the Seabrooks. On James’ Island, and the preceding four islands, Seabrooks may be found in plenty today. In 1720, Robert Seabrook died, without issue.

1720, Sept. 22. Will of Robert Seabrook, of Colleton County, and Province of South Carolina, “being Sick and weak in body”; proved 1720, no other date, mentioned:

Loving wife, Mary; received 14 negro and Indian slaves, named Sampson, Will, Ratt, Little Sambo and July, male negroes; Aphey and her Childe, Jeny, & Lattero, female negroes; Nany, a mulatto girl, Toby, an Indian Boy, & Lucy, an Indian Female; three hundred and seventy-two acres of land, and Plantation, on Wadmalaw, near Edisto Island, lately purchased of his brother-in-Law, Maj. Arthur Hall, with his stock of Cattle, horses, mares, sheep & Hogs thereon, & one-half of all his stock of Cattle, Horses, Mares, sheep & hogs “that are on my Island, commonly known by the Name of Seabrook Island,” together with all his household goods, furniture, tools, utensils of whatever kind, with all his ready Cash, whether gold, Silver or wrought Plate, together with the increase of the above slaves. The above was given to his wife by deed dated Aug. 8, 1720, which is confirmed by the provisions of the will. The widow also had liberty to reside on Seabrook’s Island, during her widowhood.

To his loving brother, Joseph, all of Seabrook’s Island, reserving the above liberty given to his wife, Mary, during her widowhood, and the other one-half of his stock of horses, mares, Cattle, sheep & hogs—on the Island—together with Old Sambo & Peter, negroes; Catherin, Phillis & Florah, Indians, & June, a mulatto Boy, with their future increase. The above is given, provided Joseph, his heirs, etc., pay all his debts and funeral charges, “and that he finish, or cause to be finished, for my said loving Wife, Mary Seabrook, in all respects, Workman like the New house now begun on Wadmalaw Island, on the Land and plantation bequeathed to my aforesaid Loveing Wife, Mary Seabrook, and her heirs and assigns forever.” also to my brother, Joseph, my wearing apparel.

Sister, Ann Parrott; received two Indian slaves, Jack and Moll.

Cousin, Ann Parrott; to receive £50, on the day of her marriage.

He gave his mulatto fellow “Sampson,” his liberty, immediately after his decease.

Executors: brother, Joseph Seabrook and the Hon. Landgrave Joseph Morton, with instructions to deliver to his Brother-in-law, Willm Parrott, 30 head of year old Cattle, off “my Island,” which were bequeathed him by my deceased father, Cap’. Robert Seabrook.

The testator signed his name to the will and sealed with a seal.

5 JOSEPH SEABROOK, son of Robert Seabrook, I, was living in 1720, and was the legatee of his brother, Robert Seabrook. He probably is the ancestor of the majority, if not all, of the Seabrooks, living in South Carolina. I have no data concerning him.

6 ANN SEABROOK, daughter of Robert Seabrook, I, married, as per the will of her brother, Robert Seabrook, William Parrott, and had a daughter:

Ann Parrott; living in 1720.

JOHN SEABROOK, was the son of . . . . Seabrook and Mary, his wife.

1745, Apr. 24. John Seabrook, of Colleton County, province of South Carolina, planter, sold to Lieut. John Payne, of his Majesty’s Ship, the Rose, now in the port of Charles Town, in the province aforesaid, for 5 shillings, current money of s" province, “all that Plantation or Tract of Land, containing Three hundred and three Acres, be the same more or less, scituate, lying and being in Colleton County aforesaid, butting & bounding to the westw" on Lands of Benjamin D’Harriette; to the Eastw" & Southw" on Stono River, & to the Northw" and Northwest on the Lands of the said John Seabrook, together with all & singular the House,


1746, Mch. 17. John Seabrook, of the Province of South Carolina, Planter, sold to George Saxby, of the same place, Gentlemen, for 5 shillings, "All that Plantation on which the said John Seabrook now lives, situate, lying & being on John's Island, and which was devised unto him by the last will and Testament of Colonel Alexander Heat, [Hext?], deceased, Together with all and Singular the Houses," etc. Lib. C. C., pp. 276–7, Records as above.

1746, Mch. 18. John Seabrook, of the Province of South Carolina, Planter, sold to George Saxby, of Charleston, Gentleman, land. Lib. C. C., pp. 277–8, Records as above.

1746, Mch. 17. John Seabrook, of John's Island, in Colleton County, South Carolina, Planter, sold to Geo. Saxby, Gent., for 10 shillings, three tracts of land, lying contiguous in Colleton County; one tract, containing one hundred acres, purchased of Thomas Elliott, Sen'r., of said province, planter, deceased; and the tract of seventy-two acres, purchased of Wm. Fairchild, of said province, planter, and another tract, containing three hundred and forty acres, which three tracts make a plantation, containing five hundred and twelve acres; also another tract of two hundred acres, lately purchased by the said John Seabrook of Thomas Elliott.

Will of John Seabrook, of Colleton County, Province of South Carolina, Planter, "weak in body, but of sound mind," etc.; proved, before the Governor, June 22, 1750, mentioned: Mother, Mary Seabrook, who received £150, current money of South Carolina.
To his issue, by his wife Mary, "if any such shall be born of her," the remainder of his estate, real and personal.
To each of his executors, £150.
Sister, Susannah
Niece, Mary Greene
Sister, Elizabeth, wife of George Saxby.
He also mentioned his lands on the North side of Stono River; his lands on John's Island, and some seventy slaves by name.
His bequests were large and his wealth great. Wills 1747–1752, pp. 295, Records as above.

SEABROOK

OF

EDISTO ISLAND

Several lines of the Seabrook family are to be found on Edisto Island, S. C., the relationship of which I have not yet determined. They descend from John, Gabriel and Benjamin Seabrook. They were ardent Episcopalians.

1770, Apr. 7. The State Assembly passed an act, appointing Commissioners to found a Chapel of Ease,* on Edisto Island, and Joseph and John Seabrook were created two of them.

"Chapels of Ease," according to the original meaning of the term, are not now known in this country. In England, there is a distinction between a Chapel of Ease and a Parochial Chapel of Ease. Chapels of Ease are founded for the convenience of the people in large Parishes, in Attending Public Worship, where they live at a distance from the Parish Church, to which, however, the Sacraments and Burials are restricted." Moore, p. 267.
To aid in the erection of this building, the following amounts were subscribed:

John Seabrook $666., (£150).
Benjamin Seabrook $555., (£125).
Thomas B. Seabrook $444., (£100).
Joseph B. Seabrook $222., (£50).

Prior to 1774, when the church was built, Edisto was connected with the Parish Church, of St. John’s Island.

1804, Feb. 20. Benjamin Seabrook was a Delegate, from the Edisto Church, to the 17th Convention of the Episcopal Church, in South Carolina, and to subsequent conventions in 1808, 1809 and 1810, while in 1813, Edisto Church was represented by Thomas B. Seabrook.

In 1812, the Church had twelve white and three colored communicants, and, 1815, there were twenty white and five colored communicants.

Some of the Edisto Seabrooks were likewise Presbyterians.

The following epitaphs are copied from stones, standing in the yard of the Presbyterian Church, on Edisto Island, and I think refer mostly to the descendants of Rich William Seabrook:

Mrs. Ann Seabrook died, Feb. 10, 1809, aged 40. “Erected by her eldest surviving son to the kindest and best of mothers.”

Mrs. Elizabeth Seabrook died, Feb. 1, 1814, aged 20 years. Stone raised to her by her beloved brother.
Margaret M. Seabrook died, Dec. 17, 1837, aged 30 years, 6 months and 3 days. Erected by her husband.
Joseph Caldwell Seabrook, son of William B. and Elizabeth H. Seabrook, died Aug. 19, 1836; an infant.
Robert Chisholm Seabrook, son of William and Emma E. Seabrook, born Aug. 31, 1821; died Oct. 20, 1852.

Emma Elizabeth Seabrook, born May 25, 1831; died Oct. 2, 1834.
Mrs. Emma E. Seabrook, born Aug. 19, 1793; died June 23, 1856.

There are monuments of public interest, fast going to decay, in the yard of the Presbyterian Church, at Edisto Island, that I copied with a view to their ultimate preservation.

Sacred to the Memory of Joseph Russel, William Edings, William Bird, Timothy Hendrick and William Whippy, who, in 1732, gave to this Church certain slaves.

Also of

William Cummings, James Clark, Mary Bee and Mary Russel, who, in the year 1740, gave to this Church sundry sums, amounting to near £400, of the Currency of that time.

The preceding inscription appears on a single marble slab, like a tombstone, which is now used as a stepping stone to the side entrance of the church, and is now nearly effaced. It also appears on the following larger monument, as one of the inscriptions with which its four sides are covered:

This | Monument | is erected | by the unanimous consent | of the Corporation | of the | Presbyterian Church | of Edisto Island | in testimony | of their gratitude | to the several Benefactors | of their Society | March 1st | 1826.

Sacred | To the Memory of | John Bower | who in 1717 endowed this Church | with a Tract of Land containing | three hundred acres | Also of | Mr. Wailis | who about the year 1730 | gave to this Church a Tract of | Land: | for which in the year 1737 | it received as an equivalent | £2500.

Sacred | To the Memory of | Paul Hamilton | who between the years | 1732 & 1755 [or 1735] | gave to this Church certain | Slaves, two Silver Tankards | for the use of the Commission | & £300:10 s.
Also of | James Lardant | who gave to this Church | certain Slaves and | £300 | between the years | 1732 & 1735.

The glory of Edisto Island has departed and the old order of things is now a mere tradition. The name of the master is perpetuated by his slaves, for his children have scattered far from the hearth-side, in the struggle for existence. Where once was life and gaiety, there is now oppressive solitude, and I was glad to escape, by Jack Miller’s leaky sailboat, rather than wait for the return of the small tug which calls at the island every second day. It was a somewhat hazardous proceeding, for the sail was patched like a quilt and the boat soaked up water like a sponge. When the vigorous efforts of three negroes and our two selves barely sufficed to keep our feet dry, and we reproached him for it, he simply remarked “that the boat was a little
rectified, Boss.” At the end of two and one-half hours’ sailing, in a stiff breeze, we came to Yonge’s Island, where we put up at the house of W. C. Garraty, who keeps the store, runs the station and owns a fine truck farm. Here we were well cared for, modestly charged, and left the next morning for Rantowles, where, at the station, we found the agent gloomily awaiting his chill, and impressed with the belief that he would succumb, like his predecessors, to the malarial scourge which infests the country for miles around.

John Seabrook, of Edisto Island, is buried in a small plot, on Edisto Island, which contains half a dozen Seabrook stones and vaults, rapidly going to decay. The land, surrounding the graveyard, is owned by a thrifty colored man, Ben Simmons, and his hogs are allowed to roam within the former enclosure. It was this Ben Simmons who hired me his forlorn looking carriage, at an exorbitant price, and gave us tasty food out of a varied and scant collection of old and broken china. When asked whether any of John Seabrook’s descendants still dwelt in this locality, he bumptiously said: “de old folk dey are all gon, but some of the ancestors live hereabout.” The epitaphs on these stones are:

John Seabrook died, Nov. 26, 1783, aged 52 years; [born 1731].
Mrs. Sarah Seabrook died, Oct. 21, 1798, in her 59th year; [née Lawton?; born 1738].
John Seabrook died, Jan. 10, 1795, in his 29th year; [born 1766].
William Seabrook died, Sept. 1, 1836, in his 64th year; [born 1772; flat tombstone; he was known as Rich William Seabrook].
Mrs. Mary Ann Seabrook died, July 30, 1818, in her 39th year; [born 1779; flat tomb].
William Seabrook Legare died 1850; an infant.

1 JOHN SEABROOK and SARAH SEABROOK were the parents of John Seabrook, born in 1766, and of William Seabrook, born in 1772, and Mrs. Mary Ann Seabrook was the wife of William Seabrook, known as “Rich William.” This William Seabrook’s relatives have intermarried with the Pinckneys, Heywards, Gaillards and others of the best South Carolina blood.

2 “RICH WILLIAM SEABROOK,”’ son of John Seabrook, 1, “was one of the wealthiest and noblest of the name.” While he resided on Edisto Island, he owned much land elsewhere, among other pieces, Seabrook Island, now the property of one of his grandsons. At one time, he owned over one thousand slaves.

In 1825, he entertained Lafayette, who, while his guest, stood godfather for his daughter, Caroline Lafayette Seabrook, at her baptism. His residence, still standing on Edisto Island, is marked with the letters W S in the house railing, and is distinguished thus from the house of his son, William Seabrook, which was the most pretentious one on the Island in its day. It is occupied by his grandson, Marcellus Seabrook, aged about fifty years, a gracious, cultured and refined man, who now supervises the estate for a Charleston lawyer, by the name of Smith.

Rich William Seabrook married, first, Miss Mikell; second, Emma Edings. He died in 1836.

Issue by first wife
3 William Seabrook
4 E. Mikell Seabrook
5 G. Washington Seabrook
6 Sarah Seabrook
7 Mary Seabrook

Issue by second wife
8 Martha Seabrook
9 Caroline Lafayette Seabrook
3 WILLIAM SEABROOK, son of William Seabrook, 2, inherited his father’s wealth. He built, upon Edisto Island, an extremely spacious and elegant house, and sent to England for the landscape gardener, Thompson, who came and laid out his lands, at an expense of $30,000. Thompson made his home here, and, I am told, left his fortune of $100,000., to Charleston, which has perpetuated his memory in calling the auditorium after him.

The fish pond was also a great feature on the old plantation, from which, at command, fish were drawn. Now, it is simply indicated by a depression, overgrown with weeds, and the famous gardens are now a mere suggestion. The fine house that he built was despoiled of its furnishings, and gutted, even of its mahogany woodwork, during the recent Rebellion, when a sloop sailed directly to its doors and took away everything of value.

William Seabrook, as he appears in a photograph owned by his grandson, Mitchell Seabrook, taken when he was about sixty years of age, was a large, portly man; bald, with a cheery kindly face, finely dressed. Photographs of his famous gardens are owned by Mrs. Hopkinson. With the War, his fortune was entirely swept away, and his widow spent her declining days in a home for the impoverished ladies of Charleston, founded by the labors of a reverend gentleman, of that city.

Both William Seabrook and his father married sisters, Edings [?], the father having had previous wives. His great house is now occupied by his grandson, Mitchell Seabrook, who is aged about thirty-five years, polite, intelligent and refined.

Issue
13 William Seabrook; married Miss Whaley.
14 Edward Seabrook; married Miss Mitchell.

4 E. MICKELL SEABROOK, son of William Seabrook, 2, was an Edisto Island planter of eminence. He graduated from Princeton, in 1823.

His tombstone stands, in the Presbyterian Churchyard, on Edisto Island:
Ephraim Mikell Seabrook, born Feb. 22, 1797; died Mch. 20, 1846.

5 GEORGE WASHINGTON SEABROOK, son of William Seabrook, 2.

Issue
15 William Seabrook

6 SARAH SEABROOK, daughter of William Seabrook, 2, married when a spinster, Colonel Legree. Perhaps the infant, William Seabrook Legare, who died in 1850, and was interred in Rich William Seabrook’s plot, was her son.

8 MARTHA SEABROOK, daughter of William Seabrook, 2, married Count de Lasteyrie, of Paris, a nephew of Lafayette, and left a daughter and a son, who distinguished himself in the Franco-Prussian War, in 187o.

9 CAROLINE LAFAYETTE SEABROOK, daughter of William Seabrook, 2, was godfathered by Lafayette, on his last visit to America, in 1825, while stopping with her father. She was then six weeks old. She married James, son of Judge Hopkinson, of Philadelphia.
Miss Hopkinson, daughter of the Judge, married a Mr. Biddle. At the same time as Caroline L. Seabrook's baptism took place, Thomas Wilkes Seabrook engaged himself to his future wife.

James Hopkinson, born May 18, 1810; died Jan. 28, 1875.

10 JULIA SEABROOK, daughter of William Seabrook, 2, married [Bowie?] Legree, a son of Dr. Legree, of James' Island.

14 EDWARD SEABROOK, son of William Seabrook, 3, married Miss Mitchell.

   Issue

   16 Mitchell Seabrook

15 WILLIAM SEABROOK, son of George Washington Seabrook, 5.

   William Seabrook

   There died in this city yesterday, at the early age of 40, William Seabrook, a gentleman who possessed the high regard and esteem of all who knew him.

   William Seabrook was the son of George Washington Seabrook, and was reared on Edisto. He graduated at the S. C. College during President Thornwell's administration, taught school at Bluffton and in Charleston, was admitted to the Bar in 1869, and elected corporation counsel last year.

   Throughout his brief life he was always a useful man, devoting himself to the interests of others to the utter forgetfulness of self; diligent and patient in his pursuits, conscientious in all things, earnest and generous in character, and of so rare a modesty that his few intimates were allowed only an occasional glimpse of his many attainments.

   He was proficient in classical learning, exact in scholarship and of wide professional knowledge. He enjoyed the confidence of his associates at the Bar, and attained the honorable position he lately occupied without seeking it by political arts.

   [May 13, 1878]

1 GABRIEL SEABROOK, of Edisto Island, owned large estates, on that Island, between 1792 and 1808.

   Issue

   2 Ephriam Seabrook
   3 Henry Seabrook
   4 John Seabrook
   5 Mary Ann Seabrook
   6 Elizabeth Seabrook married Henry Seabrook.

2 EPHRAIM SEABROOK, son of Gabriel Seabrook, 1, married Miss Hanihan; elsewhere he is given a wife, Miss Mikell, and he is then called Ephraim M. Seabrook.

   Issue

   7 John Seabrook
   8 Ephraim Seabrook
   9 Edward W. Seabrook; married Miss Dawson, of Baltimore, Md.
   10 Joseph Seabrook; married Phoebe Hamilton, and had two children. There was a Joseph W. Seabrook, son-in-law to Col. Paul Hamilton.
   11 Henry Seabrook; was engaged to Martha Washington, a lineal descendant of the President's brother. The marriage was never consummated, and neither ever
married. Elsewhere I find that Henry Seabrook was a lawyer, of Charleston, S. C., and was married, and the father of E. H. Seabrook.

11\textsuperscript{a} Mary Elizabeth Seabrook; married, first, Paul Hamilton; second, William H. Heriot.

11\textsuperscript{b} Louisa Anastasia Seabrook; unmarried; living, aged about 80 years, in 1908, in Charleston, S. C. She is the owner of the old homestead on Edisto Island, about twelve miles from the landing.

3 HENRY SEABROOK, son of Gabriel Seabrook, \textsuperscript{1}, [married his cousin, Mary Ann Seabrook?]

\textit{Issue}

12 Emma Seabrook
13 Elizabeth Seabrook
14 Sarah Ann Seabrook
15 Matilda Seabrook; unmarried.
16 Dr. Edward Seabrook
17 William Phoenix Seabrook

4 JOHN SEABROOK, son of Gabriel Seabrook, \textsuperscript{1}, married, first, Miss Murray; second, Martha Meggett.

\textit{Issue} by first wife

18 Dr. Whitemarsh Seabrook
19 Joseph Dill Seabrook
20 James Murray Seabrook
21 Josephine Seabrook; eldest daughter.

\textit{Issue} by second wife

22 Elizabeth Seabrook; married B. Seabrook.
23 Anna Seabrook
24 Pauline Seabrook
25 Abbie Seabrook; deceased.
26 Other children

7 JOHN SEABROOK, son of Ephraim Seabrook, \textsuperscript{2}, was called “French John,” because of his polished manners. He married, rather late in life, Miss Turnipseed, daughter of the celebrated Crimean surgeon. He was called Dr. John Seabrook; was educated in France, and died, over ninety years of age, at Columbus, S. C., but a short time since. He left one daughter.

8 COL. EPHRAIM SEABROOK, son of Ephraim Seabrook, \textsuperscript{2}, married, first, Miss Bulow; second, Marian Duboes; third, the widow of Col. Bartow.

\textit{Issue} by second wife

27 Duboes Seabrook. I am informed that this gentleman is writing a Seabrook genealogy.
28 Julius Seabrook
29 Edgar, or Ernest, Seabrook
30 Marie Seabrook
31 Kate Seabrook [?]
9 EDWARD SEABROOK, son of Ephraim Seabrook, 2, married Miss Dorsey, daughter of Senator Dorsey, of Georgia.

   Issue
32 Henrietta Hill Seabrook
33 Edgar Seabrook
34 Marian Seabrook
35 Julian Seabrook [?]

1 BENJAMIN SEABROOK, married, first, a daughter of one of the Sea Island families, who was possessed of much wealth; second Miss Baynard.

   Issue by second wife
 2 Joseph Seabrook
 3 Thomas Bannister Seabrook
 4 Benjamin Seabrook

2 JOSEPH SEABROOK, son of Benjamin Seabrook, 1, was born about 1769; died, in 1815, aged fifty years. He was known as "Sulky Joe," to distinguish him from "Cussing Joe" Seabrook. He married, first, Miss Austin, of England, and had no issue; second, Miss Whaley; third, Martha Beckett.

   Issue by second wife
 5 Mary Seabrook; married, first, James Clark; second, Richard Townsend.

   Issue by third wife
 6 William Benjamin Seabrook
 7 Joseph Baynard Seabrook
 8 James Beckett Seabrook
 9 Elizabeth Seabrook; married Mr. Hills.
10 Martha Seabrook; died aged fifteen years.
11 Francis Seabrook; died aged twelve years.

3 THOMAS BANNISTER SEABROOK, son of Benjamin Seabrook, 1, married Miss Clark.

   Issue
12 Elizabeth Seabrook; married Mr. Miller.
13 Caroline Seabrook; married Mr. Geddies.
14 Martha Seabrook; married Mr. Faber.

4 BENJAMIN SEABROOK, son of Benjamin Seabrook, 1.

   Issue
15 Whitemarsh Seabrook

6 WILLIAM BENJAMIN SEABROOK, son of Joseph Seabrook, 2, married, first, Elizabeth McCloud; second, Elizabeth Royal, who was living in 1881.

   Issue by first wife
16 William Bannister Seabrook
17 Julius Seabrook
 ISSUE by second wife
18 Martha Love Seabrook
19 Cornelia Royal Seabrook
20 Rev. Josiah McCloud Seabrook
21 Franklin Pierce Seabrook
22 George Seabrook
23 Jane Seabrook

7 REV. JOSEPH BAYNARD SEABROOK, son of Joseph Seabrook, 2, married, first, Sarah Bailey; second, Lydia Bailey, widow of Mr. Whaley; third, Martha Catharine Beckett, living in 1881. He started to make a genealogical investigation of the Seabrook family, and collected a large amount of data, which was destroyed during the late Rebellion. This data he brought with him and showed it to Mrs. Henry Seabrook, of Keyport, N. J., when visiting her, about 1860–1865.

"Joseph Baynard Seabrook was violently opposed to the late War, and being a man who spoke out boldly and fearlessly his mind on all subjects, did not remain silent here, where he thought so much was at stake. He invariably prophesied failure, therefore was looked upon coldly by his more hot-headed relatives and friends. But, like a true patriot, went with his state, gave his sons and what of his substance was needed, cast in all, and, like the rest, lost all."

Letter of Mrs. Joseph B. Seabrook, (Mrs. Martha C. Seabrook), Charleston, S. C., June 19, 1878.

FROM THE NEW YORK OBSERVER.

Rev. Dr. Seabrook, of Charleston, gave me a very interesting account of his labors among the colored people. He is a minister of the Episcopal Church, of one of the old, wealthy families of South Carolina, formerly a slaveholder himself. Now he is one of the many whose fortunes were lost in the gulf of war. But he continues to preach to the colored people, as he has long done, and he has an attached and faithful people, unable to give him a salary, but he gives them all the energy of his soul and life, to train them for usefulness and glory. Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven. Irenæus.

REV. JOSEPH B. SEABROOK.

After a brief illness of ten days, the Rev. Jos. B. Seabrook, for several years past the rector of St. Mark's Church and the Superintendent of the city Public Schools, died at his residence, in Spring Street, in this city, yesterday morning. Mr. Seabrook was born October 16, 1809, on Edisto Island, and was, consequently, at the time of his death, in the 68th year of his age. He graduated at Princeton College; studied law under Hugh S. Legare, and was admitted to the Bar soon after graduating. In consequence of ill health, he abandoned the law, and betook himself to planting and teaching. Subsequently he conceived the desire to enter the ministry, and was ordained to the ministry of the Episcopal Church, in 1848. His labors in this field were chiefly among the colored people—a work to which he believed himself called by Divine Providence,—and to which he devoted himself with untiring zeal to the day of his death. At his own expense, he erected a church, at Bluffton, in 1840, and another, at St. Paul's Parish, in 1859. During his life he accomplished great good, as an educator, and, so great was his zeal and enthusiasm on this subject, that he educated a large number of poor boys at his own expense. During the War, he was pastor of Grace Church, and the close of the War found him at his post. Shortly afterwards, he was called to the rectorship of St. Mark's Church, which position he filled up to the time of his death. About three years ago, he was chosen Superintendent of the Public Schools of the city, which position he filled with satisfaction to the public. In respect to the memory of the deceased, the public schools were closed yesterday, by order of the Board of Commissioners, and will remain closed until after the funeral services, which will take place from St. Mark's Church, at 11 o'clock this morning.

LATE REV. J. B. SEABROOK.—The funeral services of this reverend gentleman, the rector of St. Mark's Church, and Superintendent of the public schools of the city, were held yesterday morning, at 11 A. M., at St. Mark's Church. The attendance on the part of the devoted and deeply affected congregation, prominent citizens and clergymen was very large. The Rev. Messrs. Prentiss, Hanckel, Green, Welsh, Steele and Whaley were present in the chancel, and conducted the services, the former clergymen preaching a discourse happily adapted to the occasion. The rich floral offerings heaped upon the coffin showed the regard in which the deceased was held by his congregation and friends. After the services, the remains were conveyed to Magnolia Cemetery for interment. The pall-bearers, six in number, were the vestrymen of the church.
Issue by first wife

24 Martha Sarah Seabrook
25 Joseph Baynard Seabrook
26 Caroline Cecile Seabrook
27 Ephraim Baynard Seabrook
28 Theodore Beckett Seabrook
29 Mary Elizabeth Seabrook
30 William Murray Seabrook
31 Pereneau Finley Seabrook
32 Ann Louise Seabrook

Issue by second wife

33 Isabel Seabrook
34 Lydia Seabrook

Issue by third wife

35 Martha Beckett Seabrook, born about 1872.

8 JAMES BECKETT SEABROOK, son of Joseph Seabrook, 2, married Elizabeth Clark Bailey, whose sister, Sarah Ann Bailey, married Rev. Joseph B. Seabrook.

Issue

36 Elizabeth Moriu Seabrook
37 Kate Ash Seabrook
38 St. John Seabrook
39 Matilda Eloise Seabrook
and other children to the total of nine.

15 WHITEMARSH SEABROOK, son of Benjamin Seabrook, 4, was a graduate of Princeton College, in 1812, and Governor of South Carolina in 1848–1850. He married Miss Hamilton, daughter of Paul Hamilton, Secretary of the Navy under President Madison.

Issue

40 Archibald Seabrook; married Miss Pinkney, sister of the Rev. Mr. Pinkney; had issue.
41 Dr. Benjamin Seabrook; married Miss Strobart.
42 Paul Hamilton Seabrook; married Mary Elizabeth Seabrook, daughter of Ephraim Mikell Seabrook.
43 Septima Seabrook; living in 1881.
44 Julia Seabrook; living in 1881; unmarried.

Judge Paul E. Seabrook, of Darien, Ga., is a grandson of Governor Seabrook.

24 MARTHA SARAH SEABROOK, daughter of Rev. Joseph B. Seabrook, 7, was aged forty-two years, in 1881. She supplied me with much information. She was then the Vice-principal of a colored school. She married William Seabrook, a lawyer, who died Jan. 14, 1878. He was a son of G. Washington Seabrook and a grandson of "Good William Seabrook."

Issue

45 A daughter
27 EPHRAIM BAYNARD SEABROOK, son of Rev. Joseph B. Seabrook, 7, was the oldest son. He graduated from Princeton College, in 1861. He died Aug. 12, 1877.

“He was a brilliant, unfortunate fellow, broken by ill-health and domestic misfortunes. He wrote for the ‘Galaxy’ for some years and at a very early period of his life. His writings were marked by power and a finished elegance, remarkable for so young a man. His genius was very versatile, and, had he lived, would have been a marked man.”

42 PAUL HAMILTON SEABROOK, son of Governor Whitemarsh Seabrook, 15, married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Ephraim Mikell Seabrook.

Issue
46 Paul Seabrook; married and had a son.
47 Ephraim Mikell Seabrook, (called Ephraim Hamilton Seabrook), my informant; married Miss Booth, of Philadelphia, Pa., and, in 1908, had two adult daughters. He was born in Charleston, S. C.; resides at Jacksonville, Fla., and is in the transportation business. Mr. Seabrook has in his possession a ring, finely mounted and engraved, with Seabrook arms, which belonged to his great-grandfather. It carries: Crest, an arm erect holding a cross crosslett fitcheé in the hand; the Shield a lion rampant carrying a cross crosslet fitcheé.

1 JOHN SEABROOK, of Edisto Island, was, probably, a brother of Gabriel Seabrook. He married Ann Smiley.

Issue
2 Joseph Seabrook
3 Henry Seabrook
4 Smiley Seabrook
5 Robert Seabrook
6 Sarah Seabrook; married, first, Mr. Richardson; second, Mr. Ralston, of Daniel’s Island.
7 Elizabeth Seabrook; married, first, Mr. Eddings; second, Capt. L. Lightburn, of Bermuda.

2 JOSEPH SEABROOK, son of John Seabrook, 1, married Harriet Reynolds.

Issue
8 Harriet Seabrook; married, first, John Seabrook; second, Mr. Mitchell.
9 Sarah Seabrook; married Dr. O. O. Curtis, of John’s Island.
10 Nancy Seabrook; married Robert Rivers, of Stono, S. C.
11 Elizabeth Seabrook; married Thomas Wilson, of South Carolina.
12 Joseph Henry Seabrook.
13 Robert Seabrook; died unmarried.

3 HENRY SEABROOK, son of John Seabrook, 1, married, first, Elizabeth Seabrook, his cousin; second, Mary Ann Seabrook, sister of his first wife, a very haughty woman.

Issue by first wife
14 Smiley Seabrook; died unmarried.
15 Ephraim Seabrook; died unmarried.
Issue by second wife
16 William Seabrook; unmarried.
17 Dr. Edward Seabrook; unmarried.
18 Emma Seabrook; married Benjamin Rivers, brother of Robert Rivers mentioned above
19 Eliza Seabrook; married Mr. Herriot [?]
20 Matilda Seabrook; married Dr. Palmer, of South Carolina.
21 Sarah Ann Seabrook; unmarried.

4 SMILEY SEABROOK, son of John Seabrook, 1, married Martha Whitaker, of Barnwell District.

Issue
22 Elizabeth Seabrook; married Henry, a brother of Charles Francis Adams. They live at Columbus, Ohio.
23 Mary Ann Seabrook; married Mr. Johnson, of Rome, Ga.

5 ROBERT SEABROOK, son of John Seabrook, 1.

Issue
24 Benjamin Seabrook
25 Martha Seabrook; lived in Alabama.

12 JOSEPH HENRY SEABROOK, son of Joseph Seabrook, 2, married, first, Miss Hogg, of Beaufort Island, and moved to Quincy, Fla. He married, second, the widow of Dr. Pue, of Beaufort Island; third a lady from the same place.

Issue
26 Sarah Seabrook; married Mr. Coleman, of Beaufort Island.

1 HENRY WHITEMARSH SEABROOK had

Issue
2 Thomas Wilkes Seabrook; "own cousin to Joseph Seabrook."

2 THOMAS WILKES SEABROOK, son of Henry Whitemarsh Seabrook, 1, married Eliza Mary Partridge, of England, whose mother was Miss Lions. Thomas Wilkes Seabrook resided at Beaufort, S. C., where he died about 1809. "Mary Elizabeth Partridge" had an uncle, Edward Lecraft, an aide to Benjamin Franklin, when Envoy to France, who was buried at Beaufort, S. C. His miniature, ornamented by thirteen stars on the reverse side, painted in France, in 1776, and obtained from Honoria Wilkes Seabrook, is now in the possession of Dr. John E. Stillwell, of New York City.

Issue
3 Whitemarsh Seabrook; died young.
4 A daughter
5 John Lecraft Seabrook
6 Thomas Wilkes Seabrook

5 JOHN LECRAFT SEABROOK, son of Thomas Wilkes Seabrook, 2, died at Grahamville, S. C. He married, first, Harriet Seabrook, eldest daughter of Joseph Seabrook, of St.
Paul's Parish, near Rantowles' Bridge, S. C. They had one child, who died young. His widow was left a dower, and the balance of his estate, he conveyed to the family of his brother, Thomas Wilkes Seabrook. His widow married Mr. Mitchell.

6 THOMAS WILKES SEABROOK, son of Thomas Wilkes Seabrook, 2, was born, about 1809, at Beaufort, S. C., and died May 1, 1835. He married, in June, 1827, at St. Paul’s Parish, Martha Mary Seabrook, third daughter of Joseph Seabrook. After the decease of her husband, she married J. L. Rose. Both Mr. and Mrs. Rose were living in 1882. At the time of their marriage, Thomas Wilkes Seabrook was eighteen years of age and Martha Mary Seabrook was fifteen years of age.

Issue
7 Whitemarsh Seabrook
8 Benjamin Alston Seabrook
9 Honoria Wilkes Seabrook

A coat of arms, belonging to the family, is in the garret of Mrs. Rose, née Seabrook; also an old family Bible.

7 WHITEMARSH SEABROOK, son of Thomas Wilkes Seabrook, 6, was killed in the Confederate service, at the Battle of the Wilderness. He was buried, at Hampton, Va., June, 1864. He married Emily Rivers.

Issue
10 Thomas Seabrook; married Miss Craford.
11 Olivia Seabrook; married Dr. Bailey, of Edisto Island; a cousin.

8 BENJAMIN ALSTON SEABROOK, son of Thomas Wilkes Seabrook, 6, died, at Williston, S. C., in 1864. He married Miss Derwood.

Issue
12 Josephine Seabrook

9 HONORIA WILKES SEABROOK, daughter of Thomas Wilkes Seabrook, 6, was born at St. Paul’s Parish, and married Mr. Fentenheim. She was the eldest of the family and supplied me with much information, while temporarily living in New York City.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

The South Carolina Seabrooks were, generally, opulent and well educated. Among them were lawyers, physicians, clergymen and many college-bred men. During the late unfortunate war between the states, many of them died for the cause they served and believed right. Of six Seabrooks, all officers, who were in the Virginia campaign, five are lying there today, one a brother of Robert E. Seabrook. Many were large planters of rice and Sea Island cotton, and became very rich men, but the war sadly wrecked their estates, and now they are working hard for a living.

Letter of Robert E. Seabrook.
Robert E. Seabrook, schoolmaster, residing in Charleston, married, but without issue, has perhaps, given more time to compiling the history of the Seabrook family than any one else. When I called upon him, he was absent upon his summer vacation. Such data as I present here, no doubt, could be much enriched by his knowledge.

One of the Seabrooks sent his son, Thomas, to Europe for travel and study. Upon his return, his father asked him what he liked most while abroad, and he replied, “Paris, father.” “I’ll buy it for you, my son, I’ll buy it for you,” was his rejoinder.

Polly Seabrook, cousin of Martha, wife of William Seabrook, died aged over one hundred years. She told Mrs. Seabrook, who gave the information to me, in 1899, that several brothers, by the name of Seabrook, came, jointly, to America, and settled; one, each, in New York, Virginia and South Carolina. Existing records do not bear out this tradition.

“. . . . communication is difficult, never as easy as at the North, but singularly difficult now, for the war laid waste and desolated the coast of South Carolina in a fearful manner. The lands have all changed hands and the former masters are dead; their children feebly striving to keep soul and body together. Perhaps our sins have found us out. God only knows who was most to blame. That must be left to wiser heads than ours to decide, but a fearful trouble has fallen on all.”

Letter of Mrs. Joseph B. Seabrook, June 19, 1878.

In 1782, the estate of Joseph Seabrooke, of South Carolina, was amerced twelve per cent. There is reason to believe that, at the outset, he was a Whig.

Joseph Seabrooke, Jr., of South Carolina, was in office, under the Crown, after the surrender of Charleston. His property was confiscated. Sabine’s Royalists in the Revolutionary War.

General Richard Jenkins, who was killed at the Battle of the Wilderness, was the son of a Seabrook mother.

In 1845, Everardus Whalley Seabrook was a graduate of Harvard.

SEABROOK

OF

MARYLAND

1 MOSES SEABROOK, born 1743, came, with a brother, to Baltimore, Md., where they separated. He died in 1839.

Issue
2 Elijah Seabrook
3 Samuel Seabrook; has a large posterity, among them a son, Moses. He lives near Emmetsburg, Md. They spell their name Seabrooks.
4 James Seabrook
5 Moses Seabrook
6 A son, who settled in Ohio.
2 ELIJAH SEABROOK, son of Moses Seabrook, 1, moved from Maryland to Pennsylvania.

    Issue
7 William Seabrook; married and had two children; one, Alice Seabrook, lived near Emmetsburg, near the Pennsylvania line.
8 John Seabrook
9 Nancy Seabrook
10 Jane Seabrook
11 Elizabeth Seabrook; married Mr. Zimmerman, of Adams Co., Ill.
12 Mary Seabrook; married Mr. Andrew.
13 Euphemia Seabrook; married Moses, son of Samuel Seabrook, and live near Gettysburg.
14 Florence Seabrook; married Mr. Zimmerman; his second wife.

8 JOHN SEABROOK, son of Elijah Seabrook, 2, married, first, Mary Fettrow; second, Kate Deihl. He was living in 1883.

    Issue
15 Silas L. Seabrook
16 Clarence Seabrook
17 Carrie Seabrook
18 William Seabrook

15 SILAS L. SEABROOK, son of John Seabrook, 8, was born in 1852; married Mary E. Hall, and, in 1883, resided at Little Falls, N. Y. He is a lawyer, and supplied me with the history of the Maryland Seabrooks.

    Issue
19 Harry Seabrook

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

1759, May 5. John Seabrook and Mary E. Anderson were married.
    Christ Church Records Philadelphia, Pa., p. 227.

1823. Burrowes Seabrook; unlocated.
Harrison Seabrook, of 252 South Second St., Philadelphia, Pa.
At Colerain, Lancaster County, Pa., is a colony of Seabrooks.
On the road between Baltimore and Washington is a station called Seabrook.
Frederick County, Md., has a colony of Seabrooks.
W. L. W. Seabrook, Esq., of Anne Arundel County, Md., was nominated, June 26, 1863, for Commissioner of the Land Office, by the Unconditional Union Party.
W. L. W. Seabrook, Esq., of Westminster, Md., made remarks at the 20th Annual Convention, held at Richmond, Va., in 1875.
SHEPHERD

OF

MONMOUTH COUNTY

THOMAS SHEPHERD, apparently the first of the name in Monmouth County, married Deborah, daughter of Joseph Grover. He died, May 17, 1751, aged 73 years.

1751, May 17. Will of Thomas Shephard, of Middletown, sick, etc., mentioned:
Wife, Deborah
Eldest son, Joseph, who received 10 shillings.
Two eldest daughters, Sarah Stillwell and Rebeckah Cox, each received 10 shillings.
Son, John Shephard, received 10 shillings.
Daughter, Deborah Burros, received £50, "with what I have given her already."
Daughter, Hannah Still, received £50, "with what I have given her already."
Daughter, Mary Shephard, received £30, and a negro girl.
Executors: sons, Thomas and Ebenezer Shephard.

The inventory of his personal estate included negroes, an abundance of cattle, and household goods, and amounted to £655-1-4.

1759, Dec. 19. Will of Deborah Shepherd, widow & Relict of Thomas Shepherd, Late of Middletown, County of Monmouth, "in health"; proved Nov. 12, 1768, mentioned:
To "Heirs of my Eldest Son Joseph Shepherd Deceased," 10 shillings.
Son, Thomas Shepherd, received "all lands and meadows wherof I may die seized of," he paying the legacies.
"to Thomas Shepherd son of my son Ebenezer Shepherd Dec'd £200 when he becomes of age."
"to Sarah Shepherd Sister of my 3d Grandson Thomas Shepherd £100 at day of marriage," or at the age of eighteen.
If grandson, Thomas Shepherd, does not live to become of age, then the £200, given to Sarah Shepherd, or if Sarah Shepherd should die, then both the £100 and £200 to Grandson, Thomas Shepherd, or if neither live, then their legacies "to my son, Thomas Shepherd," he to pay his five sisters, Sarah Stillwell, Rebeckah Cox, Deborah Burrows, Hannah Stelle and Mary Jonfton, £100, to be equally divided.
Personal estate to be equally divided between daughters.
Executors: "My Son Thomas Shepherd & my friend James Grover, (son of James)."
She signed her name in full.
Witnesses: Cyrenius Vanmatr, Chrineyonce Van Mater and Josiah Holme.

1768, Nov. 12. Thomas Shepherd qualified, at Middletown, as executor.

Issue
2 Joseph Shepherd; eldest son.
3 Thomas Shepherd
4 Ebenezer Shepherd; died prior to 1759, as per his mother’s will.
5 Sarah Shepherd, born May 2, 1708; married Joseph Stillwell, of Nutswamp, Middletown, N. J.
6 Rebecca Shepherd; married Mr. Cox.
7 Deborah Shepherd; married Edward Burrowes.
8 Hannah Shepherd; married Mr. Steele. Dr. Steele, of Grand or Broome St., New York City, was her descendant.
9 Mary Shepherd; married Mr. Johnston.
10 John Shepherd

2 JOSEPH SHEPHERD, son of Thomas Shepherd, 1, married Rebeckah Lippit, May 19, 1733. He died Sept. 2, 1753. Joseph Shepherd, in 1715, resided in Nutswamp, about two miles from Leedsville. When her husband died, Rebecca (Lippit) Shepherd moved to the home of her kinspeople in Middletown village, with her small children. Joseph Shepherd possessed the Shepherd trait of tyranny to an extreme degree. Tradition has it that he yoked his negroes to the plough in lieu of cattle.

1753, Sept. 14. Inventory of the personal estate of Joseph Shepherd, taken this date, by Andrew Winter and Nath’ Leonard, amounted to £251-19-8. Among the items were: “½ doz. silver spoons & a small tankard £2-5-o.”

Issue*
11 Katharine Shepherd, born Aug. 11, 1734; married Richard Crawford.
13 Sarah Shepherd  a spinster.
14 Mary Shepherd  twins; born Sept. 1, 1737.
15 Hannah Shepherd, born Sept. 11, 1739; married Col. John Smock, of Holmdel, for his third wife.
16 Thomas Shepherd, born June 22, 1741. He was the founder of Shepherd’s Town, W. Va. He left with a gun and an axe.
17 Capt. Moses Shepherd, born Oct. 25, 1743. He was the youngest child, and small when his father died.

3 THOMAS SHEPHERD, son of Thomas Shepherd, 1, married, Sept. 13, 1747, Sarah Dennis, who was born, Apr. 18, 1723, about daybreak. She died Mch. 14, 1813.

Issue†
19 Elisha Shepherd, born July 14, 1750.
20 Amelia Shepherd, born Feb. 14, 1753; [married William Lippincott.]
21 Clemence Shepherd, born Feb. 7, 1755; [married Thomas Lloyd.]
22 Jacob Shepherd, born Aug. 14, 1756.
23 Thomas Shepherd, born Sept. 19, 1758.
24 Sarah Shepherd, born May 9, 1765.

* The dates of birth of his issue were copied by Mr. George T. Beekman, of Middletown, from an old account book of Joseph Shepherd, of his business as miller.
† From a Bible owned by Mrs. Sarah E. Layton, Washington and Borden Streets, Red Bank, N. J.
4 EBENEZER SHEPHERD, son of Thomas Shepherd, 1.
1759, Nov. 14. On the inventory of the personal estate of Ebenezer Shepherd, of Monmouth County, of this date, Cattrina Shepard appeared as administratrix.
In 1759, as per the will of his mother he had the following

*Issue*

25 Thomas Shepherd
26 Sarah Shepherd

5 SARAH SHEPHERD, daughter of Thomas Shepherd, 1, was born May 2, 1709, and married Joseph Stillwell, of Nutswamp, Middletown, N. J., Dec. 28, 1728.

*Issue;* see Stillwell Family

Thirteen children.

6 REBECCA SHEPHERD, daughter of Thomas Shepherd, 1, married Mr. Cox.

*Issue*

A daughter Cox; married Mr. Truex.

*Issue*

Beck Truex; married Mr. Newel.

James Truex; married Miss Ogborne; no issue.

John Truex; married Althea Snyder.

11 KATHARINE SHEPHERD, daughter of Joseph Shepherd, 2, married Richard Crawford, by license dated Sept. 17, 1751. She was born Aug. 11, 1734, and died Jan. 13, 1807. He was born Jan. 27, 1729, and died Sept. 20, 1798.

1794, Oct. 1. Will of Richard Crawford, on record at Freehold, N. J.; proved Mch. 8, 1806, mentioned:

Wife, Katharine
Sons, Richard Crawford
George Crawford
Daughters, Catharine Leonard
Esther Burrowes
Hannah Crawford

*Issue*

Richard Crawford
George Crawford

Catharine Crawford; married Mr. Leonard.

Esther Crawford; married Thomas Burrowes. She died, Feb. 15, 1836, aged 73 years, 10 months and 26 days. He died, Aug. 24, 1805, aged 47 years and 24 days.

Hannah Crawford

13 SARAH SHEPHERD, daughter of Joseph Shepherd, 2, was born in 1737. She was a twin with Mary Shepherd. She was a spinster and known as "Aunt Sally." She died,
Jan. 14, 1835, aged 97 years, 4 months and 3 days, and is buried in the Baptist Churchyard, Middletown, N. J.

She wrote Rev. Abel Morgan's epitaph, and broke two cart loads of clam shells in pieces with her hands, which were put beneath and around the first headstone of Rev. Abel Morgan, to prevent its sinking. It stood in the yard of the defunct Presbyterian Church, in Middletown, but was removed to the Baptist Churchyard, in the same village, where it stands adjacent to the monument recently erected.

It was a by-word that Sally Shepherd worshiped God and Abel Morgan.

The Rev. Mr. Morgan wore enormous big, plug, beaver hats, which were left in the garret of Capt. Moses Shepherd, 17, till destroyed by moth and age. Capt. Moses Shepherd settled his estate. Their farms were contiguous; Morgan's house and farm being upon the site of the Col. Elias Conover farm, on Middletown Turnpike going to Red Bank.

14 MARY SHEPHERD, daughter of Joseph Shepherd, 2, was born Sept. 1, 1737. She was a twin with Sarah Shepherd, and married James Winter, who died in the Sugar House, New York, during the Revolutionary War.

Issue
Deborah Winter; married Timothy Mount.
Andrew Winter; married Rachel Bowne.
Sarah Winter
A daughter

16 THOMAS SHEPHERD, son of Joseph Shepherd, 2, was born in 1741. At what time he left Middletown I do not know, but he was of the adventurous type, and left simply with a gun and an axe. He founded Shepherd's Town, W. Va.

MISS ODETTIE TYLER MARRIED.
The Actress is Now the Wife of Mr.
REZIN D. SHEPHERD, OF SHEPHERDSTOWN, W. VA.

[By Telegraph to the New York Herald.]

Shepherdstown, W. Va., April 27, 1897.—Mr. Rezin Davis Shepherd and his bride who was Miss Elizabeth Lee Kirkland, daughter of General William W. Kirkland, better known by her stage name of Odette Tyler, arrived here this afternoon, and will spend part of their honeymoon at Mr. Shepherd's country home, Wild Goose Farm.

Miss Kirkland and Mr. Shepherd were married by the Rev. Dr. Roderick Terry in New York on April 1. The first public announcement of the event was made in the Shepherdstown register last Thursday, Mr. Shepherd having communicated the news in a letter to his mother, who resides here.

Mr. Shepherd was a widower at the time of his marriage. His first wife was the well known actress, Marie Prescott, who died in New York city in August, 1893, after little more than a year of married life. Mr. Shepherd himself was an actor, appearing under the name of McLean, as the leading man in Miss Prescott's company. He has not been on the stage since her death.

Mr. Shepherd comes of an old and distinguished Virginian family, his ancestors being the founders of this town which bears their name. He is about thirty-eight years old, and is the eldest son of the late Colonel Henry Shepherd, who was the wealthiest man, probably, in this county. From his father he inherited a considerable fortune, including the estate of about four hundred acres of land known as Wild Goose Farm, which is the finest country seat in this section.

The Shepahers were very prominent in business circles in New Orleans years ago, and are related to the Brookses, of Boston.

Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd were warmly received here by his mother and brother. They will remain at Wild Goose Farm until Thursday evening, when they will go to New York. On Saturday they will sail for Europe. Mrs. Shepherd will fill her contract to play a three weeks' engagement in "Secret Service" in London.
They will then return to the United States, and it is their present intention to settle at Wild Goose Farm, and Mrs. Shepherd says she will not go upon the stage again.

Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd desired that their marriage should be kept secret until they had sailed for Europe, on Saturday, and requested that no announcement should be made until Sunday next.

17 CAPT. MOSES SHEPHERD, son of Joseph Shepherd, 2, was not quite twenty-one when he married Rebecca, daughter of John and Mercy (Burrows) Stillwell, by license dated Mch. 23, 1767, and she was not quite twenty-five. He died Nov. 16, 1819, and his wife, Rebecca, died, Nov. 2, 1839, aged 98 years, 1 month and 26 days. They are interred in the Stillwell graveyard, on the Joseph Field farm, on the turnpike between Middletown and Red Bank.

Capt. Moses Shepherd was a Revolutionary officer, and served eight years in the Revolutionary War. Just after the Revolution, he built a house, which is now standing, (1890), next to Elias Conover’s farm on the road to Red Bank.

Rebecca Stillwell, wife of Capt. Moses Shepherd, worshiped her brother, Joseph Stillwell, her father, and the Rev. Abel Morgan, “her trinity.” Joseph Stillwell esteemed her judgment, and rode more than once from Trenton, where he was a member of the Legislature, to her home, to obtain her views on matters of public moment.

1836, Dec. 21. Will of Rebecca Shepherd, “old and feeble,” on record at Freehold, N. J.; proved Dec. 11, 1839, mentioned:
Son, Thomas Shepherd
And other children, but not by name.

Issue
27 Thomas Shepherd, born Aug. 17 or 18, 1780; died, May 24, 1865, in his 85th year.
   He was a Judge, Justice, etc.
28 Rebecca Shepherd; married Thomas Fields.

Issue
   Thomas Fields
   Joseph Fields. He resided on the old Stillwell farm, near Red Bank, on the
   Middletown turnpike, and died, Apr. 1, 1897, aged nearly 105 years.
29 Ann Shepherd; married James Lewis.
30 Joseph Shepherd; married Nancy Stillwell.
31 Moses Shepherd; married Mary Layton, perhaps a daughter of Isaac Layton.
32 Elisha Shepherd; died an infant.
33 Richard Shepherd; died an infant.

19 ELISHA SHEPHERD, son of Thomas Shepherd, 3, was born, at Millstone, N. J.,
   July 16, 1750, and died, in Ohio, in 1834.
   He served in the Revolution as Sergeant; fought in the Battle of Monmouth, and was con-
   fined, as a prisoner of war, in the Provost’s prison. While there he suffered from poor food and
   cold, and waking one morning, found a dead man on either side of him. He twice escaped from
   the British soldiers, only to be recaptured, and his descendants still tell of his adventures and
   hairbreadth escapes.

   His great-grandson, S. M. Schanck, Esq., of Hightstown, N. J., says that Capt. Elisha
   Shepherd was taken prisoner, at Colt’s Neck, by Capt. Tye, and imprisoned in the Hangman’s
   Jail, afterwards the Hall of Records, New York City. In an effort to recapture Elisha Shepherd,
   the lamented Dr. and Col. Forman, if I remember rightly, were killed.

   “Elisha Shepherd was tall and slender, with blue eyes, square forehead, nose inclined to
   Roman, and a slight catch in his speech when excited. He was a great reader, was kind and
   affectionate, and very neat.”
He married Alletta, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Conover) Smock, who was born Mch. 16, 1753.

*Issue*

34 Thomas Shepherd, born Oct. 12, 1770.
35 John Shepherd, born Mch. 21, 1773.
36 Sarah Shepherd, born May 1, 1775.
37 Elisha Shepherd, born June 1, 1776.
38 Elizabeth Shepherd, born Apr. 28, 1778.
39 Alletta Shepherd, born Dec. 1, 1779.
40 Henry Shepherd, born July 9, 1781.
41 Jacob Shepherd, born Apr. 20, 1783.
42 Amelia Shepherd, born Mch. 6, 1785; married Thomas Christopher.
43 Eleanor Shepherd, born July 20, 1787.
44 George Shepherd, born Feb. 20, 1789.
45 Clementina Shepherd, born Sept. 12, 1791.

20 AMELIA SHEPHERD, daughter of Thomas Shepherd, 3, was born Feb. 14, 1753, married William Lippincott, by whom she had several sons.

Amelia Shepherd also had a son by Shore Stevenson, who was baptized, at Christ Church, Shrewsbury, in 1770, as Benoni—son of my sorrow—Hebrew. Under Benoni is written in lead pencil, “now Benjamin of New York.” Benoni or Benjamin Stevenson, left off the final syllable “on,” of his name, and was the father of John L. Stevens, the traveler.

21 CLEMENCE SHEPHERD, daughter of Thomas Shepherd, 3, was born Feb. 7, 1755, and married Thomas Lloyd.

*Issue*

Thomas Lloyd, born Sept. 11, 1770.
Clementina Lloyd, born Apr. 13, 1775.
Clementina Lloyd, born Mch. 19, 1777.
Sarah Lloyd, born Aug. 4, 1782; [single.]
Elisha Lloyd, born June 5, 1784.
William Lloyd, born Sept. 8, 1786.
Mary Lloyd, born July 1, 1793; [married Dr. Van Meul.]
Clemence Lloyd, born Nov. 3, 1796.
Betsey Lloyd, born June 1, 1798.

27 THOMAS SHEPHERD, ESQ., of Middletown, son of Capt. Moses Shepherd, 17, was born Aug. 17 or 18, 1780; died, May 24, 1865, in his 85th year; married, Apr. 11, 1802, Helena, daughter of Abraham and Mary (Willett) Stout, who was born Mch. 11, 1782. He was the only son of Capt. Moses Shepherd, living, in 1844. He was a Judge, Justice, etc., and Asher Taylor, Esq., said that Thomas Shepherd and his sons “were square men.”

*Issue*

46 Ann Shepherd, born Mch. 11, 1803; eldest daughter; died, single, aged 30 years.
47 Rebecca Shepherd, born Oct. 28, 1804; married Mr. Winter.

*From a Bible owned by Mrs. Sarah E. Layton, née Lloyd, Washington and Borden Streets, Red Bank, N. J.*
48 Joseph Shepherd, born Oct. 12, 1806.
49 Catharine Shepherd, born Feb. 2, 1809.
50 Lucy Shepherd, born May 6, 1810; married, when well advanced in life, Cornelius Conover. No issue.
51 Thomas Shepherd, born Jan. 20, 1814.
52 Thomas P. Shepherd, born Dec. 23, 1816; died, in the South, unmarried, aged 23 years. He was a brilliant man.
53 Helena Shepherd, born June 24, 1819; married Fred. H. Rickers, of New York.
54 Mary Shepherd, born Jan. 28, 1822.
55 Man-E. Shepherd, born July 27, 1824; married Silas Shepherd, of New York, who was of no kin. She died, at Middletown, of apoplexy, Friday, Apr. 27, 1894.

30 JOSEPH SHEPHERD, son of Capt. Moses Shepherd, 17, married Ann (Nancy) Stillwell, daughter of John, son of Thomas, son of Thomas and Alice (Throckmorton) Stillwell. They were both wealthy. Joseph Shepherd was drowned.

Issue

56 William Shepherd, of New York.

31 MOSES SHEPHERD, son of Capt. Moses Shepherd, 17, married Mary Layton. 1823, Apr. 9. Will of Moses Shepherd, of Freehold, N. J.; proved Apr. 30, 1823, mentioned his children as given below.

Issue

57 Hannah Shepherd; married James Conover.
58 Joseph Shepherd; married Lydia, daughter of Sheriff Craig.
59 Adeline Shepherd; married Stephen Field.
60 John Shepherd; married, first, Miss Bedle; second, Lydia Cooper.
61 Thomas Shepherd; married Lucy Field.
62 Mary Shepherd; married Mr. McChesney.

34 THOMAS SHEPHERD, son of Elisha Shepherd, 19, was born Oct. 12, 1770, and married Nellie Schenck, "one of the chunkies." He removed to Hamilton County, Ohio, and had issue.

35 JOHN SHEPHERD, son of Elisha Shepherd, 19, was born Mch. 21, 1773, and married Anne Covenhoven.

Issue

63 Barnes Smock Shepherd; baptized May 21, 1793.
64 Ida Shepherd; baptized Nov. 6, 1798.

36 SARAH SHEPHERD, daughter of Elisha Shepherd, 19, was born May 1, 1775, and married Peter Voorhees, son of Koert and Sarah (Voorhees) Schenck.
Sarah Shepherd Schenck died about 1807, and was buried near the church, in the yard of the old "Brick Church," Marlboro, N. J., and when the church was enlarged, it covered her grave.

Issue

Elisha Schenck; married, first, Ida Schenck; second, Catherine Craig.
Sarah Schenck; married Hendrick V. B. Schenck.
Gertrude Schenck, born Jan. 31, 1802; married Roger Haddock Whitlock.
Henry Schenck, born Jan. 24, 1805; married Mary Ann Mount.
37 ELISHA SHEPHERD, son of Elisha Shepherd, 19, was born June 1, 1776, and married, Dec. 24, 1796, Nelly van Kirk.

Issue
65 Elisha Shepherd; baptized Apr. 4, 1800.
66 Eleanor Shepherd; baptized Sept. 25, 1802, "given by her father as her Mother is deceased."

38 ELIZABETH SHEPHERD, daughter of Elisha Shepherd, 19, was born Apr. 28, 1778, and married Albert Conover.

Issue
Elinor Conover; married John Lambert.
Clementine Conover; married Samuel Gilman.
Peter Conover; married Catherine Raymond.
Elisha Conover; married Mary D. Schenck.
Daniel Conover; married Sarah Shepherd.
Sarah Conover; single.
George Conover; married Agnes Craton.

39 ALLETTA SHEPHERD, daughter of Elisha Shepherd, 19, was born Dec. 1, 1779, and married David George.

Issue
Thomas George
Eliza George
Sarah George
Alletta George; baptized June 1, 1797.
Rachel George; baptized Jan. 4, 1799.
Elisha George; baptized Mch. 23, 1801.
Joel George; baptized Apr. 5, 1803.
Peter Schenck George; baptized Apr. 23, 1805.

40 HENRY SHEPHERD, son of Elisha Shepherd, 19, was born July 9, 1781, and married Elizabeth . . . . .

Issue
67 Margaret Shepherd; married Mr. Brokaw.
68 Reune Shepherd
69 Vandervere Shepherd
70 Sarah Shepherd

43 ELEANOR SHEPHERD, daughter of Elisha Shepherd, 19, was born July 20, 1787, and married, first, Francis Gustin; second, Mr. Christopher.

Issue
Alletta Gustin
Sarah Ann Gustin \[\text{baptized June 9, 1814, after their father's death.}\]
John Gustin
JOSEPH SHEPHERD, son of Thomas Shepherd, 27, was born Oct. 12, 1806; was a lawyer of Red Bank, N. J., and married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Sarah (Hopping) Dorn.  

**Issue**  
71 Elmira Shepherd; married James A. Greer, of New York City, parents of Mrs. Frank Tilford, of New York City.  
72 Mary Elizabeth Shepherd; married Dr. Edward Sutton Smith, of New York City.  
73 Helen Shepherd; married Grover H. Lufborrow, of Middletown, N. J., and has two daughters.  
74 Kate Shepherd; living, single, in 1894.  
75 Anna Shepherd; married Dr. Charles H. White, of Red Bank, N. J.

WILLIAM SHEPHERD, of New York, son of Joseph Shepherd, 30, married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Conway.  

**Issue**  
76 Anna Shepherd; married Mr. Paulison.  
77 Matilda Shepherd; married Robert Folds.  
78 Charles Shepherd  
79 William Henry Shepherd

JOSEPH SHEPHERD, son of Moses Shepherd, 31, married Lydia, daughter of Sheriff Craig.  

**Issue**  
80 Mary Ann Shepherd; married Mr. Patterson.  
81 Hannah Shepherd; married Mr. Rogers.  
82 John Shepherd  
83 Charles Shepherd  
84 Eveline Shepherd; married Mr. Perrine.  
85 Matilda Shepherd

JOHN SHEPHERD, son of Moses Shepherd, 31, married, first, Amy Bedle; second, Lydia Cooper.  

**Issue by first wife**  
86 Thomas Edgar Shepherd, born July 16, 1827.  
87 Louisa Shepherd, born Oct. 22, 1825.  

**Issue by second wife**  
88 Sarah Ann Shepherd  
89 Mary Elizabeth Shepherd; unmarried twins  
90 Emma Shepherd; married Job Compton, his second wife. No issue.  
91 Hannah Shepherd; married Job Compton, his third wife. No issue.  
92 Rebecca Shepherd  
93 William Genry Shepherd; died young.  
94 Conover Shepherd; died young.

THOMAS EDGAR SHEPHERD, son of John Shepherd, 60, was born July 16, 1827, and married, June 1, 1851, Margaret Pool, daughter of William and Eliza (Pool) Carhart, born
Apr. 24, 1831. He was a highly respected citizen, in Matawan, N. J., in 1890. They were both living in 1899.

**Issue**

95 Emma Louisa Shepherd, born July 26, 1855; died July 13, 1857.
96 Mary Ada Shepherd, born July 21, 1858.
97 George B. Shepherd, born Mch. 3, 1863.

87 LOUISA SHEPHERD, daughter of John Shepherd, 60, was born Oct. 22, 1825, and married David W. Waters. She was living, in Matawan, N. J., in 1899.

**Issue**

Louisa Waters; married Capt. Watson H. Fisher.

88 SARAH ANN SHEPHERD, daughter of John Shepherd, 60, married Joseph Candee, of New York City.

**Issue**

John Candee
Katherine Candee
Lyman Candee

92 REBECCA SHEPHERD, daughter of John Shepherd, 60, married William Morris.

**Issue**

Burt Morris
Frederick Morris
William Morris

97 GEORGE B. SHEPHERD, son of Thomas Edgar Shepherd, 86, was born Mch. 3, 1863, and married Sarah Crook.

**Issue**


MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

Mrs. Mary E. Shepherd, of Middletown, N. J., said “The ancestor came from the clothing district of England.” That the Shepherds were Irish, i. e., those spelling it Shepard, and that one of them, from West Jersey, got the full Shepherd family history some years ago, (1890).

Mrs. Shepherd also said that tradition says that John, Thomas and Joseph Shepherd were the first comers to America. One settled in New England; one in West Jersey and one in Middletown.

“I have found descendants of one of these four brothers: David, John, James and Thomas —viz., of Thomas. He had a wife, Ann, sons, David and Moses, and daughters, who married Joseph Shepherd and Silas Irland. Thomas died in 1739. His descendants are the Shepherds of Penn Yan, and the late Prof. Nathan Shepherd, of Saratoga Springs.” Letters of Mr. E. N. Shepherd, in 1889, 649 Jersey Ave., Jersey City, N. J.
Thomas Shepherd had sons:

John
Joseph
Thomas
Ebenezer

See Wyman's Charlestown Estates.

Thomas Shepherd did not go back to Boston. "I could never see any connection with the Salem County family." Mr. E. N. Shepherd.

While there is some doubt as to the degree, there can hardly arise a doubt as to the fact of kinship between the early Shepherds and Shephards in this country. The great similarity of given names: Thomas, Moses, Ebenezer, used alike by them all, would force one to this conclusion, even if other evidence were wanting.

For further study of this family see Shourd's History of Fenwick's Colony, and Savage's New England Genealogical Dictionary.

John Shepherd, born in Halifax, had a sister, Theresa, wife of a Gov.-General, of Halifax. He (i.e. John Shepherd), married Hannah Neat, of South Carolina. He was confidential dispatch bearer to Washington, while at the headquarters, in Newburgh, N. Y. He had a son, John, born, in the old house, June 13, 1777. This son became Alderman of 5th Ward, New York City, 1824-25. He married Hannah, daughter of Silas Barber, whose wife was Miss Klein, of Utica, N. Y. John and Hannah Shepherd had several children, among them Silas, who married Mary E. Shepherd, 55, of Middletown. These Shepherd families were not related. Both John Shepherd and Silas Barber fought at Bunker Hill, and the former also at Lexington.
SPICER
OF
NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY

THOMAS SPICER, an Englishman, was residing, in Newport, R. I., July 16, 1638, where he signed the Civil Compact. Bartlett’s Rhode Island Records, Vol. I, p. 70.

In 1642, he was of Portsmouth, R. I., where he was chosen to lay out the town and become its Treasurer. Bartlett’s Rhode Island Records, Vol. I, p. 102.

It is said that Samuel Spicer was of the party, led by Lady Moody, from New England to New Amsterdam, and who received from the Dutch permission to settle Gravesend, on Long Island. Thompson’s History of Long Island.

Such is not the case. No Spicer came with Lady Moody. The first of the name was Thomas Spicer, and Samuel Spicer was his son.

Thomas Spicer was one of the thirty-five Associates, who settled on Throg’s Neck, with John Throckmorton. When Throckmorton’s settlement was destroyed by the Indians, the survivors, among them Thomas Spicer and his family, found their way to the fort and settlement of New Amsterdam. Here they were when Lady Moody and her party arrived from New England. Stuyvesant gave her and her associates a patent, for land on Long Island, Dec. 19, 1645, and Feb. 20, 1646, a planter’s lot, in this new settlement of Gravesend, was assigned to Thomas Spicer.

1643, June 25. Thomas Spicer leased from Arent Van Curler, Secretary of Rensselaerswyck, a bouwery, with a house, barn, tobacco house, etc., with an inventory of what Mr. Van Curler delivered to Mr. Spicer. New York Dutch Manuscripts.

1644, July 8. Court proceedings. Mr. Moor vs Mr. Spicer.

In a case of attachment, on a bark belonging to Peter Lourensen and Mr. Throckmorton, Lourensen is condemned to deliver the bark to Spicer agreeably to the power of attorney, on condition that the latter give security for the value of the vessel, in case Mr. Moor hereafter proves that the owner is indebted to him, when the money must be returned.

1645, Sept. 21. Francis Weeks sued Mr. Spicer for the loss of a gun: judgment for the defendant.

1645, Oct. 23. Declaration of Adam Mott that he heard William Lachem acknowledge to owe 50 guilders to Tho* Spicer.
1646, Dec. 17: Tho Spicer vs Tho Sanderson. Plaintiff complains that defendant keeps him out of his land, threatens his life, abuses him as a rogue & villian and shot one of his goats. The Court decrees that the first time Tho Spicer, or any of his neighbors, are insulted, defendant shall be banished from the Plain; the damage complained of to be assessed by the arbitrators.

1646, Dec. 17. Thomas Spicer resided on the adjacent plains of Flatlands, where he temporarily moved when the Indian uprising drove him from Gravesend.

New York Colonial Records.

1653, Dec. 11. Tho Spicer was a member of a Convention, held at New Amsterdam, to represent the state of the country to the authorities in Holland.

O'Callahan's New Netherland's Register.

1653, Dec. 11. Tho Spicer, as a representative of Gravesend, signed the remonstrance. Idem.

Monday, 10 March, 1653.

Marten Jansen, pltf. vs Tho Spicer, deft.

Pltf. states that deft. is trying to eject him from the land he has hired of deft. before the expiration of the time mentioned in the contract, and that the lessor has not fulfilled his condition: Wherefore pltf. claims to have suffered damages agreeably to his specifications.

Referred to Elbert Elbertsen and Peter Clasen, as arbitrators.

Marten Jansen, Pltf. vs Tho Spicer's wife, Deft.

Pltf. states that the deft. had slandered him; that he had acted dishonorably in Holland, and was therefore compelled to remove to this country. Deft. demands the proof of pltf.'s statement.


Pltf. demands evidence of the truth of what defts. heard of the slander uttered against him, by Mr. Spicer's wife. Defts., appearing in court, gave their testimony, yet without deposing anything of moment. Martin Jansen requests by petition that since, in the matter between him and Mr. Spicer, about the lands, cannot, through Mr. Spicer's fault, be settled by arbitration, that their worship would please refer it to two of their board, with costs to be paid by the loser. Petition granted.

April, 1653. Respecting the dispute between Martin Jansen and Mr. Tho Spicer, the arbitrators agree that:

1. Tho Spicer consents that Martin Jansen shall have the use of the fields for his horses as he intends to ride to the ferry.
2. Spicer shall deliver a rear and front rail in the waggion.
3. Spicer shall more over deliver one good lock for the door of the dwelling house.
4. and lastly Martin Jansen may build a brew house, and an oven, on the bowery, and remove them at the expiration of the lease; or otherwise they shall remain at the pleasure of Tho Spicer, provided that said Jansen be paid for them according to appraisal of arbitrators; also Jansen agrees to keep the premises in good repair.

Done in Amersfort, on Long Island, April 3, 1653.

Signatures.

1654, June 2. Judgment on appeal. Martin Jansen vs Tho Spicer; decision of the court, of Midwout, affirmed with costs and 12 guilders fine.


1654, Oct. 15. Complaint. Dirck Van Schelluyne, attorney for Arent van Corler, vs Tho Spicer, for rent of a brewery [bowery?]; copy to be served on defendant.
1654, Oct. 15. Johannes van Twiller, of Beverwyck, merchant, gives a bond for any judgment that may be obtained by Tho' Spicer against Arent van Curler.

1654, Oct. 15. Bond given by Tho' Hall for any judgment that may be obtained by Arent van Curler against Tho' Spicer.

1654, Oct. 15. Henry Breeser mortgages his house lot & garden, on Manhattan I\textsuperscript{d}, as collateral security, to Tho' Spicer & John Hall, for a bond signed by them.

1654, Oct. 20. Motion. To postpone the case of Van Curler vs Spicer; granted.

Burgomasters' Records, City Hall, New York.

In 1656, Tho' Spicer, with Jacob and Samuel, were Freeholders, at Gravesend.

In 1657 and 1658, Tho' Spicer was a Magistrate, of Gravesend.

1658, Sept. 30. Will of Thomas Spicer, on record at Gravesend; proved Nov. 4, 1658, mentioned:

Wife, Michal
Son, Samuel
Two devisees, undoubtedly his daughters:
- Ann, wife of John Lake, who received 60 guilders.
- Susannah, wife of Henry Brasier, who received 80 guilders.
To the town of Gravesend, he made a bequest for the repairs of the highway.
Executors: His wife, Machiel, and his son, Samuel.

Mical, the scriptural name with which Thomas Spicer's wife was burdened, has been a source of considerable confusion to genealogists, appearing as it does in many forms of spelling. Bergen, in his work on Kings County, calls her Michael, and makes her, her husband's son.

1661, Feb. 17. Proceedings against Mrs. Micah Spicer for entertaining George Wilson, a Quaker.

1662, Oct. 5. Sentence of banishment against Michal Spicer and Samuel, her son, for harboring Quakers, and distributing seditious and seducing pamphlets, to propagate their heresy.

"Michale Spicer and her son, Samuel, had suffered much for truth, especially Samuel, who had suffered sore imprisonment, even unto death, and much spoiling of their goods, (at Gravesend by the Dutch)." Bishop's "New England Judged," p. 423; also quoted by other authors, copying from Bishop, and, perhaps, noticed by Besse, in "Suffering of the Quakers," and Sewall's "History of the Quakers."

1665, Nov. 25. Micah Spicer, for 125 guilders wampum value, sold the property, now known as Bergen's Island, in Flatlands, to Elbert Elbertse Stoothoof; and again, she conveyed her house and lot, in Gravesend, to Carston Johnson.

"In 1669, thirty acres of land, on Throckmorton's neck, were granted to Mrs. Micah Spicer." Upon the 12 of January, 1686, Spicer's and Brockett's Necks, (commonly called the Grove farm), were confirmed by letters patent, under the great seal of the Province, to Thomas Hunt, etc. The Spicers and Brocketts were doubtless some of the associates of John Throckmorton.

At a Court of Assizes, held November 15, 1669, Mrs. Micah Spicer sued for thirty acres of land, on Throckmorton's Neck. Assize Record 225, Bolton's "Westchester," Vol. II, p. 149.

1670. In the Court of the West Riding of Yorkshire, she appeared as pltf., in a suit against Mr. Curles for 70 guilders sewant. Judgment was given in her favor, when the Court was informed that "Mr. Goulding, the vandue master, hath so much in his hands" as would satisfy the debt.
1670, June. Memorandum that Mrs. Spicer had made good her title to part of Throckmorton’s Neck or Spicer’s Neck. Warrant to lay out for Micah Spicer, thirty acres of land, with meadow in proportion, on Throgbmorton’s Neck, with assignment of said lands, by Mrs. Spicer to Mathias Nicolls, June 19, 1671.

1675, June 8. Judgment in the case of Mrs. Micall Spicer, widow, against Robert Coe, at the Sessions, at Jamaica, L. I.; bill of costs.

Issue
2 Samuel Spicer
3 Ann Spicer; married John Lake.
4 Susannah Spicer; married first, William Wathems, says Bergen; second, Henry Brasier.

2 SAMUEL SPICER, son of Thomas Spicer, 1, was, probably, born, in Rhode Island, about 1640. He was a landholder, in Gravesend, in 1656, which implies he had reached at least the age of sixteen years—for this was the age at which youths were expected to take up arms and which brought with it citizens’ rights.

His name frequently appears on the records as arbitrator, executor, witness, etc.

In 1658, he was an executor of his father’s will.

1661, Jan. 9. Samuel Spicer was arrested; Jan. 13, indicted; and Jan. 20, “Tried and sentenced as a Quaker”; fine £12.

In the Monmouth Patent, in 1664, he is mentioned as a Patentee. He received two allotments of land, in Middletown, in the first division of lands, which occurred in 1667.

1670, 29, 4 mo. Samuel Spicer was one of the representatives from Gravesend, in settling the boundary of the town, and F. De Bruyne’s lands.

1673. He was Magistrate, of Gravesend, and held the same position as late as 1684.

1680, June 16. Samuel Spicer was sworn as Constable, of Gravesend.

1682, 30, 10 mo. Samuel Spicer attended the Friends’ Quarterly Meeting, at Flushing.

In 1684, Samuel Spicer was a Justice of the Peace, at Gravesend.

1684, Nov. 11. A warrant was issued, appointing Samuel Spicer and others, a committee to inspect and audit the accounts of the Sheriffs, of Long Island, since 1674, and also of all fines, rates and public fees, etc., and to make return thereof to his Excellency before the first Monday of November next.

1685, Mch. 25, Oct. 9, and Oct. 20. He was then of Gravesend.

In the spring and fall of 1685, he made three or more considerable sales of his property, in Gravesend, and at the same time purchased from Samuel Cole, a large tract, situated in what is now known as Stockton township, Camden County, N. J. This property was described as “lying on the North Side of Cooper’s Creek and fronting on the Delaware,” and the purchaser thereof was then of Gravesend, L. I. This last property of Spicers was directly in the line of most travel, to accommodate which, he established a ferry—primitive in the extreme and consisting of one flat bottomed boat—which served, however, for the needs of that day, and was known for years afterwards as Spicer’s Ferry.

In 1687-8, he was executor to the will of John Tilton.

In 1687, he was appointed one of the Judges of the Courts of Gloucester County, and also to positions of minor importance.

“At a Court held at Portland Point, [Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J.], Nov. 2, 1689, William and James Bowne, of the town of Middletown, were appointed to act as Paten-
Samuel Spicer married Hester or Esther Tilton, daughter of John and Mary Tilton, of Gravesend, at Oyster Bay, 21, 3 mo., 1665. She was born “1647.”

**Issue**

5 Abraham Spicer, born Oct. 27, 1666; (27, 8 mo.)* There was an Abraham Spicer who died, at Gravesend, July 26, 1679; (died 26, 5 mo., 1679.); “died before his parents.”

6 Jacob Spicer, born Mch. 20, 1668; (20, 1 mo.)

7 Mary Spicer, born Oct. 20, 1671; (20, 8 mo.) A Mary Spicer married, in 1706, Joseph Brown. Elsewhere it is said she married Jeremiah Bates.

8 Sarah Spicer, born June 19, 1674; (19, 4 mo.); died 1, 5 mo., 1667 [?

9 Martha Spicer, born Jan. 27, 1676; (27, 11 mo.) Martha Spicer died 29, 2 mo., 1677. Elsewhere Martha Spicer is stated to have married, first, Joseph Brown; second, Thomas Chalkley. There were probably two children of this name.

10 Sarah Spicer, born Feb. 16, 1677; (16, 12 mo.); married, in 1695, Daniel Cooper.

Records of Newtown Meeting.

11 Abigail Spicer, born Mch. 26, 1683; (26, 1 mo.); married Daniel Stanton.

12 Thomas Spicer

13 Samuel Spicer; died unmarried.

6 JACOB SPICER, son of Samuel Spicer, 2, was born, at Gravesend, L. I., 1668. He married Sarah ———, who died July 25, 1742.

There is no authentic account at what time he studied law, but it is likely before he left his native state. Tradition says he resided a few years near Mulltica Hill, Gloucester County, where he owned a large quantity of land. A portion of it is now owned by John W. Hazleton. Jacob Spicer's house stood near the King's Highway, running from Salem to Burlington. Spicer in a few years removed to Cape May County and made that county his permanent home. He was active in the affairs of West Jersey, and he and Jonathan Leaming wrote a work on the laws of West Jersey. It is often referred to by the professional legal men from that time to the present day. Jacob Spicer died, near Cold Spring Inlet, Cape May County, 17th 4mo., 1741, aged about 73 years, and was buried in the Presbyterian Graveyard near that place.”†

From a newspaper article by Shourd.

“In memory of Col. Jacob Spicer, who died, April 17, 1741, aged 73 years.”

“Death thou hast conquered me
“I by thy darts am slain
“But Christ shall conquer thee
“And I shall rise again.”

“Jacob Spicer, Esq., departed this life, Sept. 17th, 1765, in the 49th year of his age.”

“If aught that’s good or great could save
“Spicer had never seen the grave.”

“His wife, who lies by his side, has upon her monument:
“Judith Spicer, departed this life, Sept. 7th, 1747, in the 33rd year of her age,”

“Virtue and piety give way to death,
“Or else the entombed had ne’er resigned her breath.”

“The preceding inscriptions are copied from monuments in an old graveyard, now overgrown with timber, at Cold Spring. They commemorate a father and son, who occupied prom-

---

*The Quaker dates are taken from Shourd’s Salem County, N. J., newspaper articles, while the others were obtained from T. G. Bergen, Esq.; also from Proceedings N. J. Historical Society, 2nd Series, Vol. 13, p. 49, and Friends’ Records of New York and Vicinity, published in New York Gen. and Bisg. Record.

†This article by Shourd is wrong; he confuses father and son. Beesley sets him straight.
invent stations in society in their day.” From Barber and Howes’ Historical Collections of New Jersey, p. 128.

Among the constituents who purchased a parsonage for the Cold Spring Presbyterian Church, in 1721, was Col. Jacob Spicer. New York Genealogical Record, April, 1873.

11 ABIGAIL SPICER, daughter of Samuel Spicer, 2, born Mch. 26, 1683; died May, 1714; married, circ. 1707, Daniel, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Woolley) Stanton, born Apr. 19, 1682; died 1708.

Issue
Daniel Stanton, born 1708, after the death of his father; died June 29, 1770; married, Apr. 5, 1733, Sarah, daughter of John Lloyd.

12 THOMAS SPICER, son of Samuel Spicer, 2, born, according to N. J. Archives, Vol. XX, p. 474, prior to 1686; married Abigail, daughter of Francis and Sarah Davenport. He made his will Jan. 4, 1759, and it was proved Nov. 7, 1759.

Issue
14 Samuel Spicer, born Oct. 29, 1720; died 1777; married, first, by license dated Aug. 3, 1743, Abigail Willard, died Apr. 24, 1752; second, Sarah Potter, of Shrewsbury.
15 Thomas Spicer; will dated May 4, 1760; proved 1760; married, by license dated Dec. 29, 1740, Rebecca, daughter of Humphrey and Jane Day.
16 Jacob Spicer; died Oct. 31, 1779; married Mary Lippincott; no issue.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES


See also many references in Documentary History of New Jersey.

For many references to the Spicers of Cape May, see “Geological Survey of New Jersey, Cape May County, Trenton, 1857,” by Kitchell and Cook, which contains an extensive historical and genealogical article on Cape May County, by Dr. Maurice Beesley. See pp. 164, 173, 178-9, 180-1, 185, 186, 190, 191, 193, 194, 198, 203 and 205.

For Peter Spicer, of New London, in 1666, and family, see Savage; they are, apparently, no kin. “Peter Spicer died, probably, in 1695. He was one of the resident farmers in that part of the township which is now Ledyard. We find him a landholder, in 1666. The inventory of his estate was presented to the Judge of probate, by his wife, in 1695. From her settlement of the estate, it would appear that the children were Edward, Samuel, Peter, William, Joseph, Abigail, Ruth, Hannah and Jane. Capt. Abel Spicer, of the Revolutionary Army, was of this family.” From “History of New London, Conn.,” by N. M. Caukins, p. 335.

Of Jacob Spicer, who was of Gravesend, in 1656, of Flatlands, in 1684, and again, of Gravesend, in 1691, we have no positive information. He is not mentioned in the will of Thomas Spicer, the First, and therefore seems more likely to have been his brother than his son; that he was closely related there can be no doubt.
RICHARD STOUT, an early settler in this country and the founder of the large family bearing his name, was reputed the son of John Stout, of Nottinghamshire, England. Tradition has it that he left England because of friction with his father, who interfered with his love affairs, which drove him to engage on a man-of-war for seven years, at the end of which time he received his discharge at New Amsterdam. The tradition may be truthful, but if the printed statement is correct that he was forty years of age when he married Penelope Van Princis, after allowing seven years for ship service and three additional years between his discharge and marriage, he would still have been about thirty years old when this rupture occurred, an age when parental intrusion and discipline in love affairs is hardly likely, but if so, might have been resented in the manner accredited to him. The assertion that Richard Stout was of “good family,” which implies social caste, and that the cause of the disturbance between father and son was a threatened misalliance also may be true, but we have no proof of the social position of John Stout, and as an argument against it there is the fact that Richard Stout, his son, was not an educated man, when education was common. The answer to this is the presumption that Richard Stout was probably a headstrong character, not likely to be coerced into scholarly attainments. These statements, and more, are set forth in certain published articles concerning the Stout family, in which Penelope, the wife of Richard, is a conspicuous figure. The first of these to appear was the account printed in Samuel Smith’s History of New Jersey, published at Burlington, N. J., in 1765. A second version appeared in print in Morgan Edwards’ Materials Towards A History Of The Baptists in Jersey, published in 1792. These two versions have much in common, but are still so dissimilar that it is evident that their sources of origin were totally different. Edwards projected A History of the American Baptists, in a series of twelve state Baptist church histories. The first of these was published in 1770, on Pennsylvania. Then came a long gap, doubtless largely occasioned by the War, and then appeared, in 1792, the volume on New Jersey. None followed, as it was a losing venture to the author, though the price was put at one-fourth of one dollar each and the issue limited to five hundred copies. His complaint about neglect was well founded, when the modest

*Occasional efforts have been made to compile a genealogy of the Stout family, but in nearly all instances it has been restricted to a single branch. The greatness of the undertaking will probably continue to deter all but an enthusiastic genealogist from ever undertaking such a work, which must grow more difficult with time. Such incomplete data as I have brought together will, however, be of some assistance if one is ever undertaken. I cannot vouch for the accuracy of all the names, dates and statements, but believe in the main that they are correct.
charge and the labor were considered, but he had entered a field, then as now, unappreciated except by the few historical and genealogical students. While his second volume was published in 1792, the preface shows that the work was finished by the writer May 1, 1790, and no doubt its compilation took some years. Exactly how long can only be surmised, but as the article on the Stouts, (under the church at Hopewell), was contributed by the Rev. Oliver Hart to Mr. Edwards, and as his incumbency as pastor of the Hopewell church dates from Dec. 16, 1780, it could not have antedated this year 1780, but probably was written between 1785 and 1789.

It is from these two sources that later historians, writers and genealogists largely derive their information. Benedict, in his History of the Baptists, edition of 1813, (Vol. I, pp. 573-574), draws entirely from Morgan Edwards, as does Barber's Historical Collections of New Jersey, edition of 1868, pp. 259-260. Raum too, in his History of Trenton, N. J., 1871, pp. 58-59, follows the Edwards text, but misleads in stating that he gives the narrative verbatim. This he does not do, for a superficial comparison shows an embellished text, which, with the erroneous statement that the book was published in 1790, when it was really printed in 1792, leads one to seek another publication when one does not really exist.

The Smith and Edwards publications are reproduced here verbatim, being necessary for a proper appreciation of the dates involved. That the tradition concerning Penelope Stout's experience with the Indians is true is, to my mind, as certain as that man now exists. Her hardiness to have outlived, for eighty-four years, her mutilation at the hands of the Indians, her extraordinary longevity reaching one hundred and ten years, and her enormous progeny, would tend to make her a much-talked-of individual, and Smith, who wrote concerning her, less than thirty-three years after her death, must have met many who knew her in life, and Edwards was not far behind him in chronicling the same tale from other sources. Then, we have the remarkable verification of her scars by her descendants, as given by Mrs. Seabrook. Surely there is no room for doubt, and though some seemingly fanciful accretions may have accumulated around the story in time, they are more likely to be facts with misplaced dates, such as the episode of the Indian aiding her escape in the threatened uprising, rather than actual errors.

CAFE OF A STRANGER, REMARKABLY SAVED AMONG THE INDIANS.

While New York was in possession of the Dutch, about the time of the Indian war in New-England, a Dutch ship coming from Amsterdam, was stranded on Sandy Hook, but the passengers got on shore; among them was a young Dutchman who had been sick most of the voyage; he was taken so bad after landing, that he could not travel; and the other passengers being afraid of the Indians, would not stay till he recovered, but made what haste they could to New Amsterdam; his wife however would not leave him, the rest promised to tend as soon as they arrived: They had not been long gone, before a company of Indians coming down to the water side, discovered them on the beach, and hastening to the spot, soon killed the man, and cut and mangled the woman in such a manner that they left her for dead. She had strength enough to crawl up to some old logs not far distant, and getting into a hollow one, lived mostly in it for several days, subsisting in part by the excrescences that grew from it; the Indians had left some fire on the shore, which she kept together for warmth: having remained in this manner for some time, an old Indian and a young one coming down to the beach found her; they were soon in high words, which the afterwards understood was a dispute; the former being for keeping her alive, the other for dispatching: After they had debated the point a while, the first hastily took her up, and toasting her upon his shoulder, carried her to a place near where Middletown now stands, where he dressed her wounds and soon cured her: After some time the Dutch in New-Amsterdam hearing of a white woman among the Indians, concluded who it must be and some of them came to her relief; the old man her preferer, gave her the choice either to go or stay; she chose the first: A while after marrying to one Stout, they lived together at Middletown among other Dutch inhabitants; the old Indian who saved her life, used frequently to visit her; at one of his visits she observed him to be more penive than common, and sitting down he gave three heavy sighs; after the last she thought herself at liberty to ask him what was the matter? He told her he had
something to tell her in friendship, tho' at the rift of his own life, which was, that the Indians were that night to kill all the whites, and advised her to go off for New-Amsterdam; she asked him how she could get off? he told her he had provided a canoe at a place which he named: Being gone from her, she sent for her husband out of the field, and discovered the matter to him, who not believing it, she told him the old man never deceived her, and that she with her children would go; accordingly going to the place appointed, they found the canoe and paddled off. When they were gone, the husband began to consider the thing, and sending for five or six of his neighbours, they set upon their guard: About midnight they heard the dilmal war-hoop; presently came up a company of Indians; they first expostulated, and then told them, if they perfitted in their bloody design, they would tell their lives very dear: Their arguments prevailed, the Indians deflected, and entered into a league of peace, which was kept without violation. From this woman, thus remarkably saved, with her fears visible, through a long life, is descended a numerous posterity of the name of Stout, now inhabiting New-Jersey: At that time there were suppos'd to be about fifty families of white people, and five hundred Indians inhabiting those parts.

z. Other accounts lay in Delaware, nigh Chirfteen, but this is most likely to be true.

History of New Jersey, Samuel Smith, Burlington, 1765; pp. 65 et al.

The family of the Stouts are so remarkable for their number, origin and character in both church and state that I cannot forbear bestowing a post-script upon them; and no place can be so proper as that of Hopewell, where the bulk of the family resides. We have already seen that Jonathan Stout and family were the seed of Hopewell church, and the beginning of Hopewell settlement; and that of the 15 which constituted the church, nine were Stouts: the church was constituted at the house of a Stout; and the meetings were held chiefly at the dwellings of the Stouts for 47 years, viz. from the beginning of the settlement to the building of the meeting-house, before described. Mr. Hart is of the opinion "That from first to last, half the members have been and are of that name; for, in looking over the church book, (saith he), I find that near two hundred of the name have been added; besides about as many more of the blood of the Stouts, who had lost the name by marriages: the present two deacons and four elders, are Stouts: the late Zebulon and David Stout were two of its main pillars: the last lived to see his offspring multiplied into a hundred and 17 souls." The origin of this Baptist family is no less remarkable; for they all sprang from one woman, and she as good as dead: her history is in the mouths of her posterity, and is told as follows: "She was born at Amsterdam, about the year 1602: her father's name was Vanprinccis: she and her first husband, (whose name is not known), sailed for New-York, (then New Amsterdam), about the year 1620: the vessel was stranded at Sandy Hook: the crew got ashore, and marched towards said New York: but Penelope's (for that was her name) husband being hurt in the wreck, could not march with them; therefore, he and the wife tarried in the woods: they had not been long in the place before the Indians killed them both, (as they tho't), and stripped them to the skin: however, Penelope came to, tho' her skull was fractured, and her left shoulder so hacked that she could never use that arm like the other: she was also cut across the abdomen so that her bowels appeared; these she kept in with her hand: she continued in this situation for seven days taking shelter in a hollow tree, and eating the excrecence of it: the seventh day she saw a deer passing by with arrows sticking in it; and soon after two Indians appeared, whom she was glad to see, in hope they would put her out of her misery; accordingly, one made towards her to knock her on the head; but the other (who was an elderly man) prevented him; and throwing his match-coat about her, carried her to his wigwam, and cured her of her wounds and bruises; after that, he took her to New York, and made a present of her to her countrymen, viz. an Indian present, expecting ten times the value in return. . . . It was in New York that one Richard Stout married her: he was a native of Old England, and of a good family. she was now in her 22d year; and he in his 40th: she bore him seven sons and three daughters, viz. Jonathan, (founder of Hopewell), John, Richard, James, Peter, David, Benjamin, Mary, Sarah, and Alice: the daughters married into the families of the Bounds, Pikes, Throgmortons and Skeltons, and so lost the name of Stout: the sons married into the families of Bullen, Crawford, Ashton, Trux; these had many children; but I could not come at the names of the families into which the other brothers married. The mother lived to the age of 110, and saw her offspring multiplied into 502 in about 88 years."


We may pass Bergen, (Early Settlers of King's County, pp. 286-287), who quotes Raum and cavils at the accuracy of the tradition, and Franklin Ellis, (History of Monmouth County, N. J., pp. 66-68), who follows Smith and Edwards, and, while properly taking exception to palpable errors in dates, is in error himself when he criticises the Indian attitude, which, at times, was intensely hostile. With Salter and Stockton following Smith and Edwards, we may now close the list. These printed histories are reinforced by manuscript histories and oral
traditions. Of these, a manuscript history of the Stouts was made, in 1823, by Nathan Stout. It was from a copy of this work, made by Mr. Joseph D. Hoff, of Middletown, N. J., in 1885, that I made a copy in 1892, which so far as the genealogy goes, is incorporated, as far as possible, in corrected shape, in the following contributions to the Stout family history. The narrative concerning Penelope Stout, which was the introduction to this manuscript family history, is produced in its original language further on, and is practically the same as those that have appeared in print.

Of the oral traditions, those derived from the late Mrs. Henry Seabrook, of Keyport, née Therese Walling, are, doubtless, the most accurate, original and entertaining. Mrs. Seabrook was an intellectually gifted woman, steeped in local genealogical lore, derived from her great ancestors. Upon their laps she sat when young, or with the assembled elders at the nearby hearthside, to be entertained by their constant repetitions of tales of exposure, hardship, love and war. The old are garrulous, live in the past, delight in the young, and with contracted lives and thought they become the local historians of the past to young but willing ears, upon whose excited imagination the stories remain indelibly impressed. Thus it was that Mrs. Seabrook passed onward the tales of her childhood. Perhaps the most important of these was the following:

"My grandmother, Helena Huff, told me how her grandfather, John Stout, had felt the wounds of Penelope Stout, and that he blushed like a school boy. She wished the knowledge of the Indian assault transmitted to her posterity and it has been done, for there are but two hands between Penelope and me."

"Richard Stout having passed seven years on a man of war schooner, which he had entered when he for-sought his father's house, after the failure of his first love speculation, married Penelope Van Prince. After a time the little Dutch woman prevailed in inducing her husband to consent to come to the future site of Middletown to settle. They were accompanied by four families, tradition states, by the name of Bowne, Lawrence, Grover and Whitlock about the year 1648. The Stouts were in Middletown and Pleasant Valley; the Bownes from Chigarora Creek west and north, owning what is now Union, East and West Keyport, Brown's Point, Cliffwood, etc. The Lawrence family settled at Colt's Neck, and extended north probably to Holmdel, but generally going further south, where they swarmed. The Whitlocks settled at the Bay Shore near the site of the present Port Monmouth, and later between Middletown and Holmdel."

"There was the best of understanding between Penelope Stout and her Indian 'father' as she called him, although all was not rose color between the settlers and Indians. A great-great-grand-daughter of hers used to relate to us grandchildren of her own, the following incident. Once the Indian father refused to eat with the family which he was always in the habit of doing when coming to see them, and Mrs. Stout followed him when he left the house and learned from him that his people had made arrangements to surprise and murder all the whites on the following night. She lost no time in gathering the white people together, and they made their way to the Bay Shore, and entering their canoes, lay all night in them off shore, it being too dark to go to any place across the water. The next day peace was made with them. Later in their history, the whites of Middletown and vicinity were several weeks in a Block house which stood on the ground now occupied by the Baptist Church of that village. In the Block house or fort, were born twin great-grand-daughters of Penelope, one of whom was immediately named Hope Still, after a treaty of peace with the besiegers, the other was called Deliverance, the first name is still in the family, the last, we think was not repeated, owing perhaps to her dying unmarried, as our ancestors were sure to name the first children for their parents. There has never failed a Richard among the Hartshornes, a Richard and John among the Stouts—a Thomas, Joe or John among Wallings,—a Hendrick in the Hendrickson and Longstreet families—or a Wilhemus in Covehoven."

Mrs. T. W. Seabrook.

"Richard Stout, the first of the name in America, was born in Nottinghamshire, England; and his father's name was John. The said Richard when quite a young man paid his addresses to a young woman that his father thought was below his rank, upon which account some unpleasant conversation happened between the father and son, upon account of which the said Richard left his father's house and in a few days engaged on board a ship of war, where he served about seven years, at which time he got his discharge at New Amsterdam, now called New York. About the same time a ship from Amsterdam in Holland, on her way to the said New Amsterdam was drove on the shore that is now called Middletown in Monmouth County in the state of New Jersey, which ship was loaded with passengers who, with much difficulty got on shore. But the Indians not
long after fell upon them and butchered and killed the whole crew as they thought, but soon after the Indians were gone a certain Penelope Van Prince, whose husband the Indians had killed, she found herself possessed with strength enough to creep in a hollow tree, where she remained some days with a number of severe wounds in her head and back. An Indian happening to come that way whose dog barking at the tree occasioned him to examine the inside of the tree, where he found the said Penelope in this forlorn and distressing condition which moved his compassion. He took her out of the tree and carried her to his residence, where he treated her kindly and healed her wounds, and in a short time conveyed her in his canoe to New Amsterdam where he sold her to the Dutch who then owned that city. The man and the woman from whom the whole race of Stouts have descended are now in the city of New Amsterdam where they became acquainted with each other and were married notwithstanding it may be thought by some they conducted [themselves] with more fortitude than prudence, they immediately crossed the bay and settled in the aforesaid Middletown where Penelope had lost her first husband by the Indians and had been so severely wounded herself. There was at this time but six white families in the settlement, including their own which was in the year 1648. Here they continued until they became rich in property and rich in children.”—From the manuscript written, in 1825, by Capt. Nathan Stout, and corrected by Joseph D. Hoff, of Middletown, N. J., in August, 1885. This manuscript contained many errors.*

Setting aside, temporarily, his traditional history, we now come to Richard Stout’s known history. This starts about 1643, when, in June of that year, Lady Deborah Moody, accompanied by her son, Sir Henry Moody, and a number of English families of good condition, arrived at the fort, at New Amsterdam, fresh from religious persecutions in New England, to seek and found an asylum under the Dutch. They were hospitably received and permitted to select such lands as they wished. At the date of their arrival, Richard Stout was probably among the English settlers, who, prior to that time, had located among the Dutch upon Manhattan Island, attracted thither from the religious intolerance of New England, or for purposes of trade, or in the spirit of adventure. These English speaking bodies soon joined to found the new settlement of Gravesend, upon Long Island, whither they probably at once commenced to remove. By 1645, with some intervening vicissitudes, they were well organized and the Director-General, Kieft, issued them a patent dated Dec. 19th, of that year. Among the thirty-nine patentees enumerated was Richard Stout.

An entry in the Town Book of the new settlement throws some light upon the life and times of Richard Stout. Unfortunately it is incomplete:

May 7, 1647. “Richard Stoute being sworn deposes yt in the . . . . his being a soldiery at the fort with Penneare and other his fellow soldieryes,” etc.

Twice, in 1643, the English were employed as soldiers by the Dutch. The unparalleled stupidity and barbarity of the Dutch Director-General, Kieft, and certain of his followers, jeopardized the very existence of the Dutch settlements, by embroiling them with the Indians.

About the first of February, 1643, the warlike Mohawks descended upon the tribes inhabiting the shores of the lower Hudson, to enforce the tribute of dried clams and wampum which had been withheld at the instigation of some of the Long Island Indians. Fleeing like sheep before wolves, consumed with cold, hunger and fright, some four or five hundred fugitives sought the protection of the whites upon Manhattan Island, where, under the walls of the fort, these pitiable objects were fed and sheltered by the hospitable settlers for a fortnight.

Recovering confidence, they broke up into two parties, one of which ventured across the river to Pavonia, on the way to their friends, the Hackensacks, while the other removed to the vicinity of Corlear’s Hook, where a number of Rockaway Indians had lately set up their wigwams.

At this juncture, the Director, when heated with wine, yielded to the appeals of his Secretary to revenge a murder committed, some time previously, at Hackensack, and the failure of

---

*The original is now owned by Mr. J. Hervey Stout, of Stoutsburg, whose father had it printed in a small edition, by the Hopewell Herald, to save it from destruction. Copies of the book are now scarce.
the Westchester Indians to surrender the murderer of one of the settlers, Claes Schmidt, likewise an affair many months old. Volunteers and soldiers thereupon were led to the two Indian encampments, where, under cover of darkness, they fell upon the trusting savages and foully murdered eighty in one place and forty in the other, sparing neither infants, women nor the decrepit. Never was there fouler butchery. When they realized that it was not the Indians of Fort Orange, but the Dutch who had attacked them at Pavonia and Corlear’s Hook, they joined the Long Island tribes, who had recently been plundered of their corn by Dutch farmers, made bold by recent events, and who had killed two of the savages while defending their property. These two factions now made an alliance with the River Indians, and eleven tribes, numbering two thousand warriors, burning to avenge the massacre of their people, rose in open war and every white man upon whom they could lay hands was killed. They laid waste the whole country from the Raritan River to the banks of the Connecticut. The fort became the sole refuge of the panic stricken inhabitants, who, huddled together, bewailed their utter ruin through the folly and criminality of Kieft, and they now threatened to abandon the colony. In this emergency, the Director-General saw no resource to prevent a depopulation of New Amsterdam, but to take all the settlers into the service of the Company, for two months, until peace could be reestablished, “as he had not sufficient soldiers for public defense.”

Life and Times of Nicholas Stillwell, p. 86.

This uprising was of short duration, for the savages, who had glutted their revenge, felt the need of planting their maize, and made overtures of peace, which were eagerly accepted by Kieft, and a treaty was concluded, first, with the Long Island Indians, on Mch. 25, 1643, and with the River Indians on Apr. 22, 1643.

The second uprising, in 1643, occurred some months later, and again was the result of Kieft’s maladministration. Notwithstanding the fearful experience he had just passed through, his cupidity and dishonesty were such that he embezzled the gifts that were to ratify the late treaty with the River Indians, which occasioned such dissatisfaction and discontent that the outraged Indians seized several boats laden with peltries in retaliation and as an offset. In doing this, ten white men were killed. Then followed war in its most terrible shape. The settlements of Anne Hutchinson, John Throackmorton and the Rev. Francis Doughty were all destroyed, some of their settlers killed or taken into captivity, while the balance, amounting to over an hundred families, quickly made their way to the Fort at New Amsterdam. Lady Moody’s settlement, at Gravesend, alone was able to withstand their assault. Here, the townsmen, many of whom had served during the two months in the Indian outbreak in the Spring, under Lieut. Nicholas Stillwell, Ensign George Baxter and Sergeant James Hubbard, well organized into a trained band, gave them so brisk and severe a reception that they were soon in full retreat. So great was the need of protection at the Fort that Kieft again found it necessary to take “into the public service all the able bodied English inhabitants of the neighboring villages, the Commonalty of New Amsterdam having agreed to provide for one-third of their pay; and a company of fifty was immediately enrolled from their number, armed and drilled.”

About March, 1644, the Indians were vanquished, and on Apr. 6, and Apr. 16, 1644, Sachems from various tribes concluded a new peace at Fort Amsterdam. It was in one of these two enlistments that Richard Stout served with Robert Pennoyer and other fellow soldiers, and I am inclined to think it was in the first one.

At that time, Lady Moody and her party had not arrived and he was naturally free, but during the second enlistment, Gravesend having been settled and he, doubtless, one of its inhabitants, it was naturally incumbent upon him to remain with its defensive company.

The supposition that Richard Stout was employed at the Fort in the Spring uprising of 1643, rather than in the Fall and Winter of 1643 and 1644, and that he left New Amsterdam, with Lady Moody, in the Summer of 1643, to found Gravesend, is confirmed by the following
record from the Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts, which establishes a date for his residence at Gravesend:

"October 13th, 1643, Richard Aestin, Ambrose Love [?] and Richard Stout made declaration that the crew of the Seven Stars and of the privateer landed at the farm of Anthony Jansen, of Salee, in the Bay, and took off 200 pumpkins, and would have carried away a lot of hogs from Coney Island had they not learned that they belonged to Lady Moody."

Thus far we have ascertained that Richard Stout was a resident of New Amsterdam in the Spring of 1643, when he was employed by Governor Kieft as a soldier in the February uprising of that year; that he accompanied Lady Moody, with other settlers, to found Gravesend, between her arrival in June, and October of this same year.

How much earlier than February, 1643, Richard Stout may have been in New Amsterdam, it is idle to speculate upon.

In the first allotments of house lots and farms in Gravesend, Feb. 20, 1646, he received Plantation lot No. 16, upon which he evidently grew tobacco, for Oct. 26, 1649, John Thomas bought, for two hundred and ten guilders, Richard Stout's crop of tobacco.

Gravesend Town Records.

In 1657, of his twenty acre farm he had seventeen acres under cultivation. 1661, Apr. 5. He bought an adjoining farm of Edward Griffin.

1663, Oct. 8. Richard Stout was plaintiff in a slander suit in Gravesend, and won his case. Even with his double farm of forty acres, Richard Stout realized its insufficiency to maintain and settle a rapidly growing family, so that he, with other neighbors, similarly situated, turned to the adjacent and easily reached country, whose wooded hills could be seen towards the South, which was the spot where his wife had had her bitter experience among the Indians, and of whose attractions she had doubtless spoken, prompting him to scout its woods in search of game, and finally in search of land for a new home for himself and family. That this settlement occurred before 1664, I doubt, though the Stout manuscript, and Mrs. Seabrook, probably from the same source, say explicitly, that it was in the year 1648, and that Stout was associated with five additional settlers, among whom Mrs. Seabrook named Bowne, Lawrence, Grover and Whitlock. To this earlier settlement, Edwards makes no allusion, nor can it be said that Smith does, but to the contrary, he fixes the date of Stout's settlement practically about the time of 1665, or a little later, for he mentions the event, as does Edwards, of an uprising when Penelope's oldtime Indian friend saved her by a timely warning, which Smith says occurred, when there "were supposed to be about fifty families of white people, and five hundred Indians inhabiting these parts." Surely this must relate to a later date than 1648, for so many white families could only have been assembled in this district after the Monmouth Patent had been issued by Governor Nicolls; further, a study of the movements of the Stouts, Bownes, Lawrences, Grovers and Whitlocks does not encourage the belief that they were permanently settled on the Monmouth Tract much before 1665. At times members of these families may have been temporarily camped out in this district for hunting or prospecting, and it may have been on one of these occasions that Penelope Stout received the warning from her Indian friend of the threatened uprising, and the need of her immediate removal, and, indeed, this event, given by Smith, Edwards and the Stout manuscript, could only have occurred during such a temporary occupation, for, in 1665, or later, Penelope's Indian saviour would have been more than twenty-two years older than he was in 1643, the date of Penelope's supposed arrival, when he was already an old man. Add these years to this old man's age and he would have been pretty patriarchal. Again, Smith's account says Penelope took her children with her, which would probably refer to a late, rather than to an early event, as in 1665, her family was largely grown, yet some were young, being born after 1654.
Another statement in Smith's account contradicts the idea of a 1648 settlement, for he states that, "A while after marrying to one Stout, they lived together at Middletown among other Dutch inhabitants." As a matter of fact, the accredited associates of Stout, in his 1648 settlement, were English from Gravesend, and there is no knowledge of any Dutch in this locality till long after the Monmouth Patent was granted.

When the conclusion was reached that it was vital to abandon the crowded settlement of Gravesend, a number of the settlers from that village, and a few from adjacent towns, to the number of twenty, sailed in a sloop, in the early part of December, 1663, up the Raritan River, and began negotiations with the Sachems for the purchase of lands. These proceedings were interrupted by a company of Dutchmen, who, cruising about in one of the company's sloops, heard of the presence of the English, and suspecting their purpose, notified the Sachems, of the Raritans and the Navesinks, not to bargain with them, whereupon the English went to the shores at the mouth of the Navesink, where, again, for a second time, a sharp passage at words occurred between them. The Dutch, for some time, had realized the desire of the English to throw over their allegiance, and were alert to impress them with the need of fealty, so that no progress was apparently made by the English settlers in their negotiations for lands, at this time. It was, probably, however, in anticipation of the expected overthrow of the Dutch, that this expedition was undertaken, and the consummation of this event, in the year following, 1664, with the proclamation of Governor Stuyvesant's successor, Richard Nicolls, of certain concessions, promptly brought about organized effort to locate in the territory which they had so recently prospected. Among those who moved to avail themselves of this golden opportunity, was Richard Stout, who, with others, patentees and associates, bought the Sachems' rights to the land embraced in the future Monmouth Patent, Apr. 8, 1665, which was confirmed to twelve of them, of whom he was one.

When ready to remove to this new tract, Richard Stout disposed of his Gravesend property to Mr. Thomas Delaval, a prosperous merchant of New York, who seems to have meditated making his residence at Gravesend, and perhaps actually did so, as he is named as a Patentee in at least one of the patents of the town.

After the death of Thomas Delaval, this property became vested in his son, John Delaval, whose widow, Hannah, sold it to John Lake, and thence on it became part of the Lake estate.

The date of Richard Stout's arrival, and permanent settlement on the Monmouth Tract, was 1664, as established by his claims for lands under the Grants and Concessions. These set forth the rights of the settlers:

**GRANTS AND CONCESSIONS.**

Before January, 1665, i. e., between 1664 and 1665. To every freeman (he or she) and for his able bodied man servants, if equipped, going from the port with the Governor, properly equipped, each 150 acres; and for weaker servants or slaves, exceeding fourteen years, each 75 acres, and the Christian servant, at the expiration of his service, 75 acres.

To any master or mistress going before January, 1665, 120 acres, and to every able bodied servant taken with them, 120 acres; and for weaker servants, i. e. over fourteen years, each 60 acres; and to Christian servants, upon the expiration of their time, each 60 acres.

Between January, 1665, and January, 1666, To every free man or woman, 90 acres; and for every able bodied servant, 90 acres, and 45 acres for the weaker servants; and 45 acres to every Christian servant, upon the expiration of his time.

From January, 1666, to January, 1667, To every free man or woman, 60 acres, and to able bodied servants, 60 acres; to weaker servants, 30 acres, and to Christian servants, upon the expiration of their time, 30 acres.

1675. Here begins the Rights of Lands due, according to Concessions.

Richard Stout brings for his rights, for the year 1665, for his wife, two sons, John and Richard, 120 acres each; total 480 acres.
Items for his sons and daughters yt are come voyge [of age?] since the year 1667, namely, James, Peter, Mary, Alice and Sarah, each 60 acres; total 300 acres.

John Stout, of Middletown, for himself and wife, . . . , 240 acres.
Richard Stout, Jr., of Shrewsbury, for himself and wife, 120 acres.
James Stout for his owne right 60 acres.
Peter Stout for his owne right 60 acres.
Sarah Stout for her owne right 60 acres.
James Bowne, in right of his wife, Mary Stout, 240 acres.
John Throckmorton, in right of his wife, Alice Stout, 240 acres.


As already stated a careful study of Richard Stout's claim proves that he and his wife, with their two sons, John and Richard, came to the new country in 1664, while the remainder of their children probably dwelt in Gravesend till about 1667, when they too came to the Monmouth Tract to join their parents in their newly made home. This is a reasonable deduction, as some roof had to be erected to receive this large family, whose presence, in the absence of such an one, would be a hindrance rather than a help to their parents, especially as some of the children were still young. It is easy to conceive that the Gravesend house was presided over by one of the daughters and one of the sons, aided by frequent visits from the parents, till their removal took place in 1667.

Richard Stout's application for land was recorded in 1675, in which he lays claim, in right of himself, wife and children for 780 acres, i.e., 120 acres, each, for himself, wife, son John and son Richard, who were master, mistress and able-bodied servants, [not necessarily twenty-one years of age however], settling on the land before January, 1665, and 60 acres, each, for his children, James, Peter, Mary, Alice and Sarah, who voyged thither, about 1667, and who were classified as free men and women, arriving between January, 1666 and 1667. If they had settled on the Monmouth Tract with their father, prior to 1665, they too would have received this same amount of land, 60 acres, each, as weaker servants being over fourteen years of age, but the record expressly states from 1667, and the matter of their birth is not involved if the word voyge is read as travel, rather than age, as has been done heretofore. The younger, known but unmentioned, children were evidently under the age of fourteen in 1675, as they had not reached the period of being classified as "weaker servants," which had they been, would have entitled their father, Richard Stout, to additional lands at thirty acres per head, and for proof of which he put in no claim.

The influx of settlers was rapid and large, for in the astonishingly short time of about five years, from 1664 to July, 1669, further settlement was restricted especially of transients, "considering the towne to be now wholly compleated beeing full acording to their number."

Upon the settlement of the Monmouth Tract, the settlers grouped themselves in three bodies, one settling at Portland Point, now the Navesink Highlands, one at Shrewsbury, on Narumsunk Neck, and one at Middletown, on Newasink Neck, so named because of lying between the first two settlements. Before and after town organization was complete the Patentees met, with Deputies elected from their associates, in an Assembly, at various times in these towns, and made laws for the government of the towns, by the erection of a Constable's Court, the distribution of town lands, the election of officers, laying out of roads, etc.; and in this Assembly Richard Stout frequently sat, as one of the Patentees, during 1669, 1670 and 1671.

Shortly after this, the local Assembly was abolished and the direction of the town's affairs were left largely to themselves, while matters of large import were directed by General Assemblies and the Proprietary Governor which had been the order of things for some years.

The settlers, as we have seen, had assigned to them, by the village commonalty, under the direction of the Local Assembly, town lots and farms adjacent to the village, and it was only after some years, when the whole tract became better peopled, that they applied for and received
large grants from the Proprietors, in conformity with their rights under the Grants and Concessions.

At the first division of the town lots, Dec. 30, 1667, Richard Stout drew lot No. 6, which would correspond closely to the present site of Squire Henry Taylor’s house, on the South side of the Middletown highway, and beyond him, at the Eastern end of the town, probably on the North side, his son, John Stout, drew lot No. 19. The next day, Dec. 31, 1667, he was chosen, with James Ashton, to assist James Grover in laying out, in lots, the Poplar and the Mountainy fields, No. 12 falling to him, and No. 5 falling to his son, John Stout.

1668, Jan. 4. He recorded his cattle-mark, which passed, Aug. 25, 1710, to his son, Benjamin Stout, and, in 1721, to John Burrows, as Benjamin Stout and his family had moved away.

Richard Stout enjoyed the confidence and respect of his fellow townsmen and was frequently elected to fill responsible positions in the conduct of the town’s public business. He was one of the six who were to give answer to the Governor’s men in the town’s behalf, in their resistance to Proprietary aggression; he was commonly Overseer, and thus a member of the Constables Court.

In 1669, “the equality of the division of the meadows is putt to the Judgement of Richard Stoutte” and two others.

In 1678, he was chosen one of the Overseers of the Highways, and this is seemingly his last public office, for age had overtaken him, and his children had come to the fore, especially his son, John Stout.

Richard Stout received various grants of lands from the Proprietors, upon which he was compelled to pay taxes. These Middletown lands are variously alluded to in warrants, surveys and tax lists, and while, perhaps, they are in some instances here duplicated, were apparently as follows:

1675, Nov. 2. Richard Stout had seven hundred and eighty acres, at Middletown.
1676, Feb. 24. Richard Stout had four hundred acres, he having purchased the same from ye Indians in the Lord Proprietor’s name.
1676, May 31. Richard Stout had five hundred acres, and meadow, as being one of the first purchasers.

1676, June 23. Richard Stout had four hundred and sixty acres.
1676, June 28. Richard Stout had four hundred and sixty acres.
1676, June 30. Richard Stout had one hundred and eighty-four acres, in Middletown, which he sold later to William Leeds, Sr., of Burlington.
1677, May 7. Richard Stout had two hundred and eighty-five acres.
1686, July 20. Richard Stout had four hundred and sixty acres.

1686, Oct. 15. Quit Rents of Middletown.
Richard Stout 460 acres at 19 s. 2 d. pr. An. .......................... 9:11:8
Cr. By Pardons order payd to .................................................. 1:15:0
By 20 bushells of wheat at 4 s. pr. bushel ................................ 4:00:0
By 26 bushells of Indian Corn at 2 s. ........................................ 2:12:08 } 9:11:8
By abatement the man is very old ............................................. 1:04:00}

In the Quit Rent Roll, for the year 1686, he received an abatement of his tax, as “the man is very old.” This brings us to a discussion of the probable year of Richard Stout’s birth and death. The Rev. Mr. Hart, of Hopewell, drawing his information from the descendants of Jonathan Stout, and supplying it to Morgan Edwards, gave a series of dates which are wrong
upon their face and extremely confusing. He stated that Penelope, the wife of Richard Stout, was born in 1602, and sailed for New York about 1620, and was wrecked. That she met and married, in New York, Richard Stout, when she was in her twenty-second year, and he in his fortieth, and that she lived to the age of one hundred and ten years, and saw her offspring multiplied into five hundred and two in about eighty-eight years. Allowing one year for her widowhood, Penelope Stout would have married Richard Stout, according to these dates, in 1621, in her twenty-second year, which would make her born about 1600; and he, at this date, in his fortieth year, would have been born about 1582; she, living to one hundred and ten years of age, would have died about 1710.

If Penelope Stout was born in 1602, she was sixty-three years old when the settlement of Middletown occurred, and as only two of her children, John and Richard, had arrived at age, and were presumably about twenty and eighteen years, respectively, she must have been aged forty-three years when she bore her first child, and as we know that she had ten children that grew to adult life, and perhaps others who died young, it would have prolonged her child-bearing period till she was near, if not over, the age of sixty, when, as a matter of fact, it should have encompassed thirty years, between the ages of sixteen years and forty-six years, or thereabouts. Evidently there is a mistake in Mr. Hart's dates, and I think it lies in the fact that he erroneously gave the date of birth, 1602, to Penelope Stout instead of to Richard Stout, her husband. If we accept this as likely, and fit her marriage to the date of 1644, which we have proved was the probable date of her arrival, then we can intelligently apply the other figures, given by Mr. Hart, and the results would be:

Richard Stout was born 1602; married 1644; died 1705.

Penelope Stout was born 1622-23; married 1644; died 1732-3.

The correctness of the dates assigned Richard Stout is sustained by the fact that he was very old in 1686, and that he became inactive, in town affairs, about 1670.

We have little knowledge of him in his later days.

1679-80, Feb. 26. Richard and Penelope Stout sold to Thomas Snowsell, Sr., sixteen acres of land, with dwelling house, barn and orchard, and nine acres of upland, in the Poplar Field, and other small parcels, for £66-5-3. This land later passed to John Crafford and then to Peter Tilton.

In 1690, he conveyed to his son, Peter Stout, land on Hop River, and six and two-thirds acres of meadow, at Conescunk, joining David Stout.

In 1690, he conveyed to his son, James Stout, land on Hop River, on whose boundaries was Jonathan Stout, and another piece of land, at Conescunk, adjoining David Stout.

1703, June 9th. Will of Richard Stout, of Middletowne, County of Monmouth; proved, by attestation of Richard Hartshorne, one of the witnesses, and also to the signatures of witnesses, John Weekham, [Meekham?], and Peter Vandevandetere, before Edward, Vifcount Cornbury, Governor, Perth Amboy, ye 23th, 8ber, 1705, mentioned:

"unto my louing wife deuring her naturall life All my orchard and that part or rome of the house she now lives in with the cellar and all the land I now Improue . . . . unto my louing wife all my horfe kind excepting one mare and coult my Sonn Benjamin is to have for wintering my cattell laft yeare."

"to my Sonns, John, Richard, James, Johnathan, Dauyd, Benjamin, one fhilling each of them."

"to my Daughters, Mary, Alice and Sarah, each of them, one fhilling."

"to my daughter in law, Marey Stoute, and to her fonn, John, one fhilling each of them."

"unto my kinswoman, Mary Stoute, the daughter formerly of peter Stouts, one Cow to be paid within six days After my wifes death."

Residue "of personall eftate . . . . unto my louing wife, and . . . . I mak my forn John and my forn Johnathan my Exseceters to see this my will performed."
Witnesses: Richard Hartshorne, John Weekham [Meekham?] and Peter Vandevandeter.

He signed with his mark.

1646, 1705, 8th, 31st. Oath of executors, John and Jonathan Stout, before Edward, Viscount Cornbury, Perth Amboy.

Richard Stout, as has been deduced, probably married in 1643 or 1644, and had by his wife, Penelope, issue, most, if not all of whom, were born in Gravesend, Long Island. If no account is taken of any deceased children, or the exact order of succession, the dates of birth of the known children would be about as follows:

**Issue**

2 John Stout, born about 1644-5.
3 Richard Stout, born about 1646.
4 Mary Stout, born about 1648.
5 James Stout, born about 1650.
6 Alice Stout, born about 1655.
7 Peter Stout, born about 1654; died between 1702 and 1703.
8 Sarah Stout, born about 1656.
9 Jonathan Stout, born about 16—; 1646, says James Hervey Stout.
10 Benjamin Stout, born about 1669? 
11 David Stout, born about 1667 or 1669.

That these children are given with some semblance of proper succession is likely, as their arrangement here conforms to their order in the Grants and Concessions, as well as in Richard Stout’s will.

**LINE OF JOHN STOUT**

2 JOHN STOUT, son of Richard Stout, i, was born, by deduction, at Gravesend, Long Island, about 1644-45. He was married, at Middletown, N. J., by John Bowne, Justice of the Peace, Jan. 12, 1671-72, to Elizabeth . . . . , whose surname is omitted in the record.

He was probably the first born, and his birth can be fixed by the deduced date of marriage of his parents, by the fact he is first enumerated in his father’s claim for lands under the Grants and Concessions, and that he was an able-bodied man, though not necessarily of age, at the date of the settlement of Middletown in 1664-65.

In the first division of lands, in Middletown, Dec. 30, 1667, he drew lot No. 19, on the main street, and the following day, in the distribution of the outlying Poplar and Mountainy fields, he drew lot No. 5. He erected a house upon his town-lot, stocked his farm with cattle, some of which were allowed to herd, in common with others, and to designate which, he recorded his cattle-mark Sept. 4, 1672.

John Stout remained at Middletown, and died some time prior to 1740, as at this date, his cattle-mark was assumed by his grandson, John Stout, the newly-elected Town Clerk; and, July 23, 1742, Richard Stout, son and heir-at-law to John Stout, late of Middletown, is alluded to in a deed, with Zephaniah White, as a witness. Freehold Deeds, Lib. H., p. 317.

If it were he who died prior to 1740, he must have attained a very advanced age and sustained the family’s reputation for longevity.

John Stout acquired a considerable estate.

*In the will the name “John Weekham” appears like “John Meekham,” [Vaughn]. In the proof of the will it is spelled “Weekham,” or “Meekham.”*
From the Proprietors, as alluded to in Warrants, Surveys and tax bills, he received:
1675, Nov. 2, one hundred and twenty acres, at Middletown.
1676, Oct. 6, two hundred and forty acres.
1678, Feb. 7, two hundred and nine acres.
1678, Feb. 10, two hundred and nine acres, in and about Middletown.
1687, Mch. 25, two hundred and nine acres.
1696. John Stout, of Middletown, yeoman, and Elizabeth, his wife, sold land at Crosswicks.
1697, July 17. He bought lands of James Grover.

Some of these may be duplicates, appearing, as is common, in various quit-rent taxes. No doubt he acquired other lands as well, by succession and purchase.

1697, July 17. James Grover, carpenter, conveyed to John Stout, yeoman, property. James Bollen was a witness and made his acknowledgment to this deed in 1710.

1705, Oct. 5. John Stout, of Middletown, yeoman, for reasonable causes and considerations, conveyed to Benjamin Stout, of Middletown, yeoman, land on Hop River, bounded by land formerly David Stout’s, and land formerly Peter Stout’s, as also land at Coneskunk, belonging “to my late father, Richard Stout.”

1710, Apr. 6. John Stout, of Middletown, for £15, conveyed to Richard Hartshorne, six acres of meadow, on Hartshorne’s Neck, known as Conneskunk, which was granted to the said John Stout by Richard Hartshorne, May 6, 1705.

Thomas and Jane Higham, the said Jane being the widow of Richard Sadler, of Middletown, who gave her, by his will, a proprietary right, conveyed the same, for £40, to John Stout, of Middletown.

Of his estate, he gave as follows:
1703, Apr. 30. John Stout, of Middletown, for £20, sold to his son, Richard Stout, two hundred acres, lying, in Middletown, adjacent to William Layton’s line.


1704, Jan. 30. John Stout, of Middletown, sold lands, for £6, to Jonathan Stout, patented July 16, 1700.

1704. John Stout, of Middletown, sold land, at Hop River, for £6.

John Stout became a man of prominence in the Middletown settlement.
In 1675, he, with James Bowne, his brother-in-law, was chosen a Magistrate of a Monthly Court of Small Cases.
1679–80, Feb. 20. He was chosen, with the same individual, a Deputy, to represent Middletown, in the Local Assembly.

1681, July 4. John Stout was appointed ensign in the military company of Middletown, of which John Bowne was Captain and James Grover was Lieutenant.

1684–5. He was appointed Constable for Middletown.

Of his wife, little is known.

In 1712, there was an Elizabeth Stout, of Middletown, a member of the Baptist Church, which may be she, or this may apply to Elizabeth, the wife of James Stout: Before the erection of their church, in 1712, “they met at first in a private house belonging to Mr. John Stout.”

Issue

3 Richard Stout
4 John Stout
5 Hope Still Stout ) born in Middletown Block House, as given by Mrs. Seabrook.
6 Faith Stout

Probably others
3 RICHARD STOUT, son of John Stout, 2, was called his son and heir, in a conveyance dated 1742:

1742, July 23. Richard Stout, of Middletown, son and heir to John Stout, late of Middletown, yeoman, for £28, conveyed to Timothy Waeir, of Shrewsbury, yeoman, thirty acres, at Barnegat, in Shrewsbury, granted to the deceased John Stout by patent from the Proprietors. Richard Stout signed his name.

Richard Stout was, by trade, a cordwainer or shoemaker, in 1704, when he received, from his father, land at Shoal Harbor.

He resided in Middletown, on his estate, of two hundred acres, bought from his father Apr. 30, 1703.

In 1695, he recorded his cattle-mark, and, in 1712, he recorded his brandmark.

1714, Apr. 10. Capt. Richard Stout, of Middletown, gent, for 10 shillings, sold a four acre right to Hugh Hartshorne.

1714, Aug. 21. Richard Stout, of Middletown, planter, for £20, sold to Garvine Drummond, of Shrewsbury, a right to three hundred acres. He signed the deed Richard Stout.

1714, Aug. 26. Richard Stout acknowledged the above deed and was styled Capt. Richard Stout.

1717, 17th of 11th mo. Richard and Mary Stout signed the marriage certificate of John Woolley and Patience Lippit, at the house of Sarah Lippit, Middletown.


1724. Richard Stout was a Justice, in Middletown.


Richard Stout was, probably, among the first born children, as he had a daughter, Esther Stout, born prior to her brother, John Stout, who was born in 1701, say in 1699, and who married Benjamin Woolley about 1716, which necessitates their father, Richard Stout, being born not later than 1678, and perhaps earlier.

Richard Stout was probably married twice, and unless another husband can be found for Esther, daughter of Peter and Rebecca (Brazier) Tilton, born Aug. 5, 1678, I judge her to have been the first wife of Richard Stout, and his second wife was Mary Tilton, born Feb. 2, 1681, his first wife’s sister.

At what time his first wife died I do not know, but Mary was his wife in 1704, when they both signed the marriage certificate of Walter Harbert and Sarah Tilton, her cousin, at the house of Rebecca Tilton, the 2 of 4 mo., of that year. John Stout, his son, was born in 1701, and Jonathan Stout, his son, in 1704. The latter was therefore the son of Mary, but Esther Stout, his daughter, was born prior to John, for she was married to Benjamin Woolley, about 1716, according to dates of birth of their children.

1749, Dec. 28. Richard Stout made his will, which was proved Jan. 17, 1749, in which he recites that he was of Middletown, Esquire, and mentioned:

Son, John Stout, to whom he gave land, bought of Thomas Cox, and along the line of Sarah Lippit, William Bowne’s line, and thence to the highway by the graves, etc.

Son, Jonathan Stout.

Negroes, Harriet and Bess to be freed and to have the use of one-half of my father’s field; other negroes were also provided for.

Daughters, Mary, Catharine, Rebecca, and three daughters of my deceased daughter, Esther Woolley.

He appointed his two sons executors, and signed his name to the will.

Issue

7 Esther Stout, born about 1699.
8 John Stout, born 1701.
9 Jonathan Stout, born 1704.
10 Mary Stout; married James Grover.
12 Rebecca Stout; married George Taylor.
13 Daughter Stout, (perhaps); said to have married Samuel Tilton, but very doubtful.

4 JOHN STOUT, JR., son of John Stout, 2, recorded his cattle-mark, in Middletown, Oct. 31, 1698, which passed, May 12, 1753, to Richard, his son, whence it passed to George Taylor, Jr., in 1761, and then, in 1809, to John Stout, carpenter, son of the last-named Richard Stout, and then, in 1844, to Richard W. Stout, son of John Stout, carpenter.

Issue

14 Richard Stout

7 ESTHER STOUT, daughter of Richard Stout, Esq., 4, was born about 1699, and died prior to Dec. 28, 1749. She married, about 1716, Benjamin Woolley, born 12mo., 25, 1692–3, son of John and Mercy (Potter) Woolley.

Esther Stout was Benjamin Woolley's second wife, the name of his first wife being unknown to me. Upon the death of his wife, Esther Stout, Benjamin Woolley married, third, 7mo., 19, 1744, Catharine (West) Cook, widow of Edward P. Cook, and upon her demise, he married, fourth, May 31, 1758, Phebe Cooper, widow. For their issue see Woolley Family in Historical Miscellany.

8 JOHN STOUT, son of Richard Stout, Esq., 3, was “born Dec. 4, [?], and is now, Jan. 8, 1782, aged 80 years.” He died, Aug. [16 probably], 1783, aged 81 years, 7 months and 8 days, as per Bible record, and Aug. 16, 1782, aged 81 years and 7 months, as per his tombstone in the Old Presbyterian Churchyard, at Middletown. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Taylor, who died June 5, 1793, (Baptist Church Record), leaving a will dated Apr. 25, 1793.

In 1740, he was Town Clerk of Middletown.

1740, Apr. 16. He recorded his cattle-mark, at Middletown, which was the same as that of his grandfather, John, the son of Richard and Penelope.

1749/50, Feb. 10. John Stout, son of Richard, 3, deceased, gave to be recorded for his son, Richard, the earmark that George Taylor said, Jan. 17, 1770, “formerly belonged to Captain Richard Stout.”

1776, Apr. 25. John Stout made his will, in which he mentioned his wife, Margaret, and sons, William and Thomas; while that of his wife, Margaret Stout, was written Apr. 25, 1793.

Issue

15 John Stout, Jr., born, Sept. 12, 1732, about 9 o’clock in the morning; died, Mch. 9, 1758, aged 25 years, 5 months and 16 days. His cattle-mark was recorded Aug. 1, 1755, and was formerly Sarah Lippit’s, and passed to his brother, Thomas Stout, Oct. 21, 1761. He probably married Mary . . . . . , as per his mother’s will, and had a daughter, Mary Stout.

16 Helena Stout, born, Dec. 2, 1734, between 12 and 1 o’clock; married, by license dated May 2, 1758, John, son of William Huff. She was a legatee in the will of Zephaniah White in 1758.

“But two hands between Penelope and me”; “My grandmother, Helena Huff, told how her grandfather, John Stout, felt the wounds of the old lady and that he blushed like a schoolboy.”

Mrs. T. W. Seabook.
Issue
Leonard Hoff; killed, at Middletown Point, May 23, 1779, aged 19, in Revolutionary War.
John Hoff
William Hoff
Thomas Hoff
Christian Hoff
Margaret Hoff
Elizabeth Hoff
Helena Hoff

17 Lydia Stout, born, Apr. 4, 1737, about 12 or near 1 o'clock.
18 Richard Stout, born, Oct. 10, 1738, about 10 at night; died, June 1, 1759, aged twenty years, seven months, twenty-one days.
19 Thomas Stout, born Apr. 13, 1741; died May 13, 1806.
20 Sarah Stout, born Feb. 14, 1743-4; married, by license dated May 15, 1766, John Pierson.
21 Joseph Lippit Stout, born Nov. 24, 1746; married Jane . . . . ; was a Tory and removed from Middletown. His daughter, Peggy, born 1787; died Aug. 27, 1787, is buried, with her grandfather, John Stout, in the Presbyterian Churchyard, Middletown, N. J. He also had an adult son, in 1797, William Stout, as per his mother's will, and a daughter, Peggy Stout, born May 22, 1787; died Aug. 27, 1787.
22 Mary Stout, born June 16, 1749 [?].
23 Catharine Stout, born Mch. 9, 1752; married George Yard, when thirty years of age. She was living, aged eighty years, in 1831.
25 Anne Stout / She married, by license dated Mch. 26, 1778, William West. Apr. 10, 1799, Cateline Yard and Anne West conveyed to Thomas West, their brother, their Proprietary rights in land left by will of Margaret Stout, widow, dated Apr. 25, 1793, to Joseph Stout. Signed by William West and Cataline Yard.
26 Hester Stout; solely upon the authority of the late Asher Taylor, Esq., who married William Taylor, but it is likely an error. Was it boatman Joe?

9 DR. JONATHAN STOUT, son of Richard Stout, Esq., 3, was born Mch. 26, 1702; died, Apr. 27, 1773, aged 71, 1, 1; buried in the Old Presbyterian Churchyard, Middletown, N. J.; married Leah, daughter of Amos and Hannah (Mills) White, prior to 12mo., 27, 1728-9, since Amos White, in his will of that date, calls him son-in-law. Leah White, his wife, was born in 1704, and was living at the date of his will, 1773. Both Jonathan Stout and his wife, Leah, were baptized, at Shrewsbury, N. J., in 1759. She must have been the mother of all of his children.

1729, Aug. 6. He recorded his cattle-mark, which passed to his son, Peter, in 1775, thence to Peter's brother, Abraham, in 1789, and then, in 1834, to Esther and Mary, daughters of Abraham Stout, and finally, in 1854, to William Carhart.

1773, Oct. 13. Jonathan Stout made his will, which was proved Apr. 1, 1775, which seems from the inscription on his tombstone, to be an erroneous date, and in which he mentioned:
Wife, Leah.
Son, Richard; land adjacent Edward Burrowes and Andrew Layton.
Second son, Jonathan; land adjacent Edward Taylor and widow Mary Stout.
Third son, Peter.
Fourth son, Jehu.
Fifth son, Abram.
Daughter, Esther Stout.
Daughter, Rebecca.
Grandchildren, Leah Benjamin and Stout Benjamin, not 21 years.
Four daughters, Leah, Esther, Rachel and Rebecca.
Executors: sons, Peter and Abram.
He was a man of considerable wealth, and made liberal provision for all of his family.

His children were also legatees in the will of their uncle, Zephaniah White, who died in 1758.*

Issue

27 Richard Stout, born 1728; died 1807; was a legatee in the will of his uncle, Zephaniah White, in 1758.
28 Jonathan Stout; living, as Jonathan Stout, Jr., in 1758, and a legatee in the will of his uncle, Zephaniah White.
29 Jehu Stout; not mentioned, in 1758, in the will of Zephaniah White.
30 Peter Stout, born 1734; died 1828; not mentioned in the will of Zephaniah White, in 1758.
31 Abram Stout, born 1750; died 1830; not mentioned in the will of Zephaniah White, in 1758.
32 Hannah Stout, born 1732; died 1757.
33 Esther Stout; mentioned in the will of her uncle, Zephaniah White, in 1758.
34 Mary Stout; mentioned in the will of her uncle, Zephaniah White, in 1758.
35 Rebecca Stout; married, by license dated Oct. 5, 1763, Alexander Grant.
36 Leah Stout; mentioned in the will of her uncle, Zephaniah White, in 1758; married, by license dated Oct. 12, 1761, Samuel Taylor.
37 Rachel Stout, born 1746; married James Patterson, born 1733.

Issue

Jehu Patterson, born 1765; married at the age of twenty.
Rebecca Patterson; married Mr. Crawford.
Leah Patterson; married Robert Patterson, her first cousin.
James Patterson; married Mary Conover.

14 RICHARD STOUT, son of John Stout, Jr., 4.
1753, May 12. He had recorded, at Middletown, the earmark which had been his father's, and which, passing to George Taylor, Jr., in 1761, was resumed, in 1809, by his son, John Stout, "carpenter."

Issue

38 John Stout; "carpenter."

15 JOHN STOUT, JR., son of John Stout, 8.

There seems to have been some connection between the Stouts and the Lippits, which gave rise to the taking of Sarah Lippit's cattle-mark, Aug. 1, 1755, by John Stout, Jr., (15), and the

---

*Amos White married Hannah Mills. In his will, of 1728, he appoints his son-in-law, Jonathan Stout, an executor. Amos White had children: Zephaniah White, who died in 1758; Amos White, Andrew White, Avis White, who married John Fisher, Hannah White, who married William Layton, and Leah White, who married Jonathan Stout. Zephaniah White, who died in 1758, alludes to his nephews and nieces, as cousins, the oldtime phraseology for that kindred. They were Leah Stout, deceased cousin Hannah Stout, Richard Stout, Jonathan Stout, Jr., Mary Stout, Hester Stout; the other children of Jonathan Stout, for some reason, were omitted.
naming of his brother, Joseph Lippit Stout, (21), who was born Nov. 24, 1746. See also under No. 8.

He probably died prior to Oct. 21, 1761, as his cattle-mark was then taken up by his brother, Thomas Stout, 19.

19 THOMAS STOUT, son of John Stout, 8, was born Apr. 13, 1741, and died May 13, 1806, and was buried in the Wall and Stout plot, in Middletown. He married Catharine Cooper. 1761, Oct. 21. He took up the cattle-mark of his brother, John Stout. 1805, Apr. 19. Thomas Stout made his will, which was proved May 26, 1806.

Issue
39 John Stout, born Sept. 28, 1772.
40 Richard Stout, born Sept. 20, 1781.
41 Thomas T. Stout, born 1785; died, Apr. 21, 1871, single.
42 Deborah Stout, born 1770; died Mch. 22, 1803; married James Reynolds.

Issue
George Reynolds, born 1803; died 1869.
43 Hope Stout, born Feb. 5, 1776; died June 1, 1825; married James Reynolds, his second wife.

Issue
Catharine Reynolds, born June 4, 1805; died Sept. 19, 1822.
Hope Reynolds
44 Margaret Stout, born Oct. 17, 1778; died Aug. 10, 1841; married John Carroll.

Issue
Deborah Carroll, born June 10, 1803; died July 22, 1888; married Leonard Walling.
45 Helena Stout; married George Dorset.

Issue
James Dorset
Joseph Dorset
Eliza Dorset
Catharine Dorset
Sarah Ann Dorset

27 RICHARD STOUT, son of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born in 1728; died Mch. 6, 1807, and married, by license dated Nov. 20, 1751, Anna Tenbrooke*, born in 1735. Nov. 17, 1806, Nancy, wife of Richard Stout, died. (Baptist Church Record, Middletown, N. J.) Her tombstone reads that she died, Dec. 18, 1806, aged seventy-one years.

1791, May 23. Richard Stout made his will, which was proved Mch. 27, 1807, in which he mentioned:
Father, Jonathan Stout, deceased.
Wife, Ann
Son, Wessels Tenbrooke Stout
Son, Richard Stout
Son, Jonathan Stout
Daughter, Elizabeth
Daughter, Rhoda Burdon.
He owned property at Shoal Harbor and Frosts.

*In the will of Dirck DeWitt, of Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y., recorded in New York City, Anna Tenbrook is mentioned as, "my grand daughter Ann, wife of Richard Stout," to whom he gives £10, further the testator gives to my three grandchildren, children of Wessell Jacobson TenBroeck, by my daughter Neeltie, viz.: Jacob, Dirck and Elizabeth, £200, and calls his daughter, Neeltie, the wife of Samuel Stout, and gives her £10, by which it would appear that Neeltie DeWitt married, first, a TenBroeck, and second, a Stout, and that her daughter, Anna, likewise married a Stout. Dirck DeWitt was rich and left a good-sized family.
LINE OF JOHN STOUT

Issue
46 Wessel Tenbrooke Stout
47 Richard Stout
48 Jonathan Stout
49 Elizabeth Stout
50 Rhoda Stout; married Mr. Burdon.

30 PETER STOUT, son of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born in 1744; died in 1828, and married, by license dated Nov. 16, 1767, Charity Williams.

1775, Aug. 20. He recorded his father’s cattle-mark, and, in 1789, transferred it to his brother, Abram Stout.

Peter Stout was a Royalist, as appears in the Report of the Bureau of Archives, of Ontario, Part 1, p. 119.

Claim of Peter Stout of Middletown, N. J., stated he had a brother, Abraham Stout. Peter received 200 acres under the will of his father, dated October, 1773, and the property was confiscated and sold, and one, Burrows, bought it.

He doubtless returned to Middletown from New Brunswick, (Canada), as appears by his will.

1827, Oct. 22. Peter Stout made his will, which was proved July 12, 1828, and mentioned his children, and his nephew, Abram Stout, Jr.

Issue
51 Peter Stout
52 Jonathan Stout
53 John Stout
54 Leah Stout*; wife of Mr. Martin in 1827.
55 Charity Stout; married, Sept. 1, 1799, Asher Vaughan, and was living in 1827.

31 ABRAM STOUT, son of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born in 1750; died in 1830, and married Mary Willet, born in 1762; died in 1844.

1789, May 28. He recorded his cattle-mark.

1828, Mch. 18. Abram Stout made his will, which was proved Sept. 27, 1830, and mentioned his wife, Mary, and children by name.

Issue
56 Abram Stout, born 1804; died 1832.
57 Helena Stout; married, Apr. 11, 1802, Thomas Shepherd, Esq., and was living in 1828.
58 Thomas Stout
59 Charles Stout
60 Catharine Stout recorded cattle-mark, in 1834, which, in 1854, passed to William Carhart.
61 Esther Stout
62 Mary Stout
63 Other children

32 HANNAH STOUT, daughter of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born Dec. 15, 1732; died Sept. 18, 1757; buried in the Presbyterian Churchyard, Middletown, N. J., and had a romantic history. She was engaged to Lawrence Smyth, who had gone to England to settle his father’s

estate. When returning, his ship was wrecked, and none, save himself and the Captain, were saved. Hastening home, he found his fiancée, Hannah Stout, had been dead two weeks.

33 ESTHER STOUT, daughter of Jonathan Stout, 9, married, first, Mr. Frost, and second, Mr. Hedden.

There was a James Frost, Esq., born Jan. 1, 1760; died Mch. 23, 1821, with wife, Lydia, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia (Crawford-Compton) Morris, who died, Nov. 23, 1803, aged ninety years, nine months and twenty-eight days, who had three children, Rachel, Eliza Ann, and Caroline. This James Frost, Esq., may have been a son of Esther by her first husband.

By Mr. Hedden, she probably had Jonathan Hedden, born Jan. 31, 1780; died Apr. 15, 1882, who married Mary . . . . , born Aug. 5, 1791, and died Apr. 28, 1847. They had a daughter, Esther Hedden, who died, Nov. 23, 1843, aged 21 years and 6 months, and a daughter, Caroline Hedden, born Sept. 11, 1829; died Nov. 29, 1841.

34 MARY STOUT, daughter of Jonathan Stout, 9, was married, by license dated Mch. 6, 1764, to Herrick Benjamin, of Morris County, New Jersey, and was dead at the time her father’s will was made, which refers to her children, Leah Benjamin and Stout Benjamin. She was a legatee in the will of her uncle, Zephaniah White, in 1758.

Issue
Leah Benjamin
Stout Benjamin

38 JOHN STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 14, was born July 2, 1766; died May 28, 1844; married Esther . . . . , born June 26, 1770; died Aug. 26, 1837.

1809, Mch. 4. He, as the son of Richard Stout, recorded the earmark that had been his father’s, in 1753, and his grandfather, John’s, 4, in 1698. He was a carpenter.

Issue
64 Leah Stout, born 1797; died May 12, 1829.
65 Richard W. Stout; married Mary, daughter of Jehu and Hannah (Gordon) Patterson, born Apr. 28, 1804; died Sept. 21, 1837.

Issue
Jacob Tenbrook Stout, born Nov. 23, 1832; died Jan. 5, 1835.
66 Sarah Stout, born Jan. 24, 1804; died Sept. 29, 1847; married John Patterson.

Issue
John Jacob Timbrook Patterson, born June 28, 1835; died Apr. 29, 1852.
67 James F. Stout, born 1808; died July 23, 1851.
68 Jacob Tenbrook Stout, born 1812; died June 2, 1830.

39 JOHN STOUT, son of Thomas Stout, 19, was born Sept. 28, 1772, and died 1838. He married, Feb. 8, 1798, Martha, daughter of Thomas and Amy Bedel, who was born Mch. 25, 1780.

1801, May 13. He recorded his cattle-mark, derived from his grandfather, John Stout. 1837, Dec. 19. John Stout made his will, which was proved Dec. 19, 1838, in which he mentioned that he was of Middletown.
**Issue**

69 Joseph Stout, born Nov. 22, 1798; deceased, prior to 1837, leaving

**Issue**

- John Stout
- William Stout
- James Stout

70 Douglass C. Stout, born May 25, 1800; married, Dec. 11, 1822, Rachel McLean, and died May 22, 1834.

71 John Stout, born Oct. 2, 1801; in 1837, he had a daughter, Desire Stout.

72 Richard B. Stout, born Jan. 16, 1803.

73 Catharine Stout, born Aug. 26, 1804; in 1837, she was Catharine Strieker.

74 Elijah Stout, born Feb. 23, 1806.

75 Thomas Stout, born Dec. 17, 1807; probably married Amelia . . . .

**Issue**

- Elizabeth Stout, who died, Apr. 2, 1838, aged 4 years, 7 months and 11 days.
- Joel Stout, born May 18, 1809.
- Sarah Ann Stout, born Jan. 17, 1812; in 1837, she was Sarah Ann Sprowl.
- Jarret S. Stout, born, Oct. 9, 1813, on the old Stout Farm, at Centerville, near Keyport; died Feb. 20, 1906. He married, in 1831, Sarah Jane Dickerson, who died in 1894. He was the oldest resident of Keyport at the time of his death, and was the last of a family of fourteen children. At the time of his death he left .

**Issue**

- Daughter . . . . ; married Francis Van Gieson.
- William H. Stout, of Forrest Hill.
- Elizabeth Stout, born Oct. 6, 1815; in 1837, she was Elizabeth Walling.
- Lucy Stout, born Mch. 1, 1819; in 1837, she was unmarried.
- Maria Stout, born Sept. 6, 1820; unmarried in 1837.
- William Stout, born Feb. 27, 1823.

40 RICHARD STOUT, “at the Sawmill,” son of Thomas Stout, 19, was born Sept. 20, 1781; died Oct. 31, 1828; married, Apr. 21, 1812, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Bedel, born 1793; died Mch. 23, 1849.

1824, Nov. 13 He recorded his cattle-mark, formerly that of his father.

**Issue**

- William Stout, born Apr. 16, 1813; died, Jan. 9, 1815, aged 1 year, 9 months and 23 days.
- Peter Stout; married Lucy Stout.
- Tenbrook Stout, born April. 30, 1822; died, June 12, 1838, aged 16 years, 1 month and 12 days.
- Thomas Stout
- Edward Stout, born Apr. 2, 1824; died, July 29, 1844, aged 20 years, 3 months and 27 days.
- Ann Stout.

46 COLONEL WESSEL TENBROOKE STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 27, born Nov. 2, 1752; died Nov. 11, 1818; buried in the Presbyterian Churchyard, at Allentown, N. J. He
was an officer, of reputation, in the Revolution, and probably made a Montgomery or Wikoff alliance.

Issue
88a Elizabet Stout; died Mch. 4, 1850; buried at Allentown.  
88b Richard Montgomery Stout, born Nov. 12, 1789; died Jan. 19, 1857; buried at Allentown, N. J.; married Mary . . . . ; and had

Issue
Caroline Holmes Stout; died, May 14, 1840, in her 17th year.  
Peter Wikoff Stout; died Apr. 9, 1860.  
Mary Stout; died Feb. 10, 1883.

47 RICHARD STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 27, married . . . .

Issue
89 Richard Tenbrook Stout, born Jan. 18, 1821; died May 19, 1853; married Elizabeth Bek.

48 JONATHAN R. STOUT,* son of Richard Stout, 27, born Mch. 5, 1758; died, Sept. 25, 1834, aged 76 years, 6 months and 20 days; married Hannah . . . . ,* born Dec. 30, 1764; died Sept. 10, 1853.  
1834, Sept. 20. He made his will, which was proved Oct. 24, 1834, and in which he mentioned:

Wife, Hannah  
Son, James D. Stout  
Daughter, Elizabeth D. Stout  
Son, Richard Stout  
Daughter, Susan M. Stout  
Daughter, Nancy Forman  
Daughter, Rachel Borden  
Daughter, Lucy Giberson  
Daughter, Eleanor Perrine  
Grand-daughter, Mary Borden  
Brother, John Stout.

Issue
91 Elizabeth D. Stout,* born Sept. 28, 1788; died Apr. 3, 1863.  
92 Richard T. Stout,* born Nov. 8, 1796; died Feb. 11, 1868.  
93 Susan M. Stout  
94 Nancy Stout; married Mr. Forman.  
95 Rachel Stout; married Mr. Borden.  
96 Lucy Stout,* born Apr. 7, 1794; died Apr. 17, 1869; married Gilbert Giberson, Jr.,* born Sept. 20, 1792; died Feb. 2, 1832.  
97 Eleanor Stout; married Mr Perrine.  
97a Maria Stout,* born Mch. 20, 1804; died Sept. 5, 1814.

51 PETER STOUT, son of Peter Stout, 30, was born 1767; died May 25, 1835; married Catharine . . . . , born Jan. 6, 1777; died May 20, 1847. Buried in the Baptist Churchyard, Middletown, N. J.  
His will was proved June 3, 1835.

*Buried at Allentown, N. J., in the Presbyterian Churchyard.
LINE OF RICHARD STOUT

3 RICHARD STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 1, was born, by deduction, at Gravesend, Long Island, about 1646, or a little later. He doubtless accompanied his father in the migration to Middletown, in 1665, for his father bases an application for lands on this fact, yet, in December, 1667, upon the first division of lands, in Middletown, he, personally, was ignored, which was probably from the fact that he was still a youth and living at home with his parents.

Richard Stout, 3, had two wives, an early one by the name of Frances, and a later one by the name of Mary. I cannot say, with certainty, what their surnames were, but one was, I think, a Seymour and the mother of Frances was Frances . . . . who married, for her first husband, a man with name yet unknown. As the wife of this unknown man, she had this daughter, Frances [Stout], and as the widow of this unknown man, she became the second wife of Robert West, whose first wife, Elizabeth, joined him [Robert West] in a deed, Oct. 18, 1663, in Rhode Island. Upon Robert West’s death, she, Frances, married, third, Edmond Lafetra*, and was probably his sole wife. This Frances had issue by all three of her husbands; by the first, a daughter, called Frances . . . ., who became the wife of Richard Stout, certainly prior to

*The will of Edmond Lafetra has been variously interpreted. The following, I believe, is its correct explanation, viz.:

Robert West, Sr., of Rhode Island, and afterwards of Shrewsbury, married twice; first, Elizabeth . . . ., by whom he had

Robert West, Jr., who took the Oath of Allegiance with his father, in 1667-8.
Joseph West; married, May 12, 1692, Mary Webley.
Elizabeth West; erroneously assumed by many to have been a daughter of Edmond Lafetra, and the wife of

Robert West married, second, Frances . . . ., a widow, whose maiden and widowed names are alike unknown; she was the mother by her first husband (unknown) of a daughter Frances, who became the wife of Richard, the son of Richard and Penelope Stout, and is referred to in the will of Edmond Lafetra, as Frances Stoutt. And by this marriage to Frances . . . ., Robert West had

John West, an only child, so far as we know, by this marriage.

Afterwards this same Frances, upon the death of her husband, Robert West, took for her third husband, Edmond Lafetra, by whom she had

Edmund Lafetra
Sarah Lafetra.

Under the generous roof of the kind-hearted Quaker, Edmond Lafetra, were reared these four separate sets of children, and in his will the noble man called each one of them “son” or “daughter” or “child.”
1679-80, and probably prior to 1676, which, if we do not allow, would necessitate Richard Stout having an earlier wife with name unknown, which I hardly think is likely.

In a letter, in my possession, written by William Leeds, about 1736, to ... Cox, concerning a title to land in dispute between them, he says:

"Richd. Stout married a girl in Shrewsbury and settled there and his father lived in Middletown and passing and repassing from one to the other he took a liking to some land at Swiming River. The Gen'l Surveyor then being a measuring land thereabouts to the people Stout got him to measure him a piece the 1 June 1676, in order to settle it, but Stout's wife would not go so far unless he would get a neighbor to go with her." He then asked Thomas Wright, of Shrewsbury, with his wife, to settle on the tract he had just obtained and he would sell him part.

"In the Fall the patent was sent to Stout from Elizabethtown. Then they went to Leonard to read it to them for neither of them could read," etc., etc.

That Richard Stout secured this land is certain, as "Richard Stout, Jr., was on the boundary of Grover's Inheritance, in 1676," which lay on Swimming River, and he also made good his offer to Wright, in a deed dated June 22, 1676, which he signed alone, not being joined by his wife. New Jersey Archives, Vol. xxi, p. 232.

Wright repudiated the deed when he ascertained that he had to pay quit-rent on the lands, and the claims of his supposed descendants, the Walls and the Coxes, rested upon the question of his rights, in their contention with William Leeds.

At all events, whether Wright settled on the land as his neighbor, or not, Stout, himself, did, and took with him to this home, in 1676, a wife. She was probably Frances, as Feb. 7, 1679-80, Richard Stout, Jr., and wife, Frances, jointly signed a conveyance to William Leeds, of Shrewsbury.

Richard Stout acquired considerable land in Monmouth County. Among the Warrants, Surveys and Conveyances, from the Proprietors, appear:
1675 to 1686, he paid quit-rents on one hundred and twenty acres of land.
1675, Nov. 2. He had one hundred and twenty acres at Shrewsbury.
1676, June 23. He had one hundred and eighty-four acres granted to him.
1676, June 28. He had one hundred and eighty-four acres granted to him, later conveyed to William Leeds.
In 1676, Richard Stout, Jr., was still of Middletown, when he divided with Thomas Wright land surveyed about the first of June, 1676.
1686. He paid quit-rent on Middletown lands.
1687, June 20. He had one hundred and twenty acres granted him, adjacent to Richard Stout, the elder.
1689, June 24. Samuel Leonard, of Colt's Neck, bought lands from the Indian Sachems, of Manasquan, lying at Manasquan, beginning at Squancum, for various goods, rum, etc., which he assigned to Richard Stout, Jr., Dec. 19, 1689.

Richard Stout, 3, and his descendants, settled at Shrewsbury, and bought lands at Long Branch, Deal, Manasquan and Barnegat, all places to the South along the shore.
He had little opportunity to acquire education, and there was little need for it, so, that like many others among the early settlers, he made his mark, as did his wife, Mary.

On the other hand, John Stout, 2, the brother of Richard Stout, 3, resided at Middletown, where he and his descendants owned land and bought to the Northward, towards the Bay Shore. John Stout's son, Richard Stout, also married a wife, Mary, and was contemporary with
Richard Stout, 3, and Mary, his wife, but they may easily be separated, for Richard Stout, 3, with wife, Mary, were identified with Shrewsbury and made their marks to documents, while Richard Stout, son of John Stout, 2, with wife, Mary, were identified with Middletown, and both signed their names to documents.

The following items shed light upon Richard Stout’s later years and upon his children:

1687, Dec. 3. Richard Stout, Jr., received land from Samuel Leonard, which he conveyed, 1, 10, 1691, (calling himself planter, of Manasquan, at which time he signed by his mark), to Ananias Gifford. This transfer may have been the result of a suit brought by Richard Stout, Jr., of Middletown, Nov. 21, 1687, against Samuel Leonard, of Colt’s Neck.

1704. Richard Stout and Mary Stout witnesses to a marriage.

1705, Dec. 20. Richard Stout, Sr., of Shrewsbury, yeoman, and Robert Stout, own son of the said Richard Stout, also of Shrewsbury, singleman, conveyed, for £30, to Joseph Hulett, singleman, of Shrewsbury, fifty-five acres of land, in Shrewsbury, which Richard Stout, Sr., purchased from Hananiah Gifford, Mch. 10, 1691, and conveyed to his son, Robert Stout, Apr. 7, 1703. Richard Stout and Robert Stout both signed the deed by their marks.

1709, Sept. 26. Richard Stout, Sr., yeoman, of Shrewsbury, and Mary, his wife, conveyed to Ebenezer Cook, yeoman, of Shrewsbury, for £175, land, at Long Branch, and six acres of meadow, at Portapeck, being in all two hundred and thirty-five acres, reserving a piece of ground three rods square, where the said Richard Stout’s former wife lies buried, which land was conveyed to Richard Stout, Sr., by Ananias Gifford Mch. 4, 1691. Signed by Richard Stout and Mary Stout by their marks. Recorded 1736.

1709, Nov. 11. Richard Stout, Sr., yeoman, of Shrewsbury, conveyed to his loving son, Joseph Stout, of Shrewsbury, carpenter, for the love and fatherly care “I have for his Advantage & Preferment in this World,” land and meadow, lying at Manasquan River, being one-half of the tract of land conveyed to Richard Stout by Ebenezer Cook, Sept. 26, 1709, bounded by David Stout’s line, etc. Signed by Richard Stout and Mary Stout by their marks. Witnesses: John Gifford, Joseph Gifford and Samuel Dennis, Jr. Recorded 1734.

1713, Apr. 28. Richard Stout, yeoman, of Shrewsbury, and Mary, his wife, exchanged with William Jefferys, yeoman, of Shrewsbury, his land, known as Deal, containing one hundred and twenty acres, bounded by lands of Francis Jeffery, Whale Pond Brook, Thomas Potter’s land, etc., excepting a burying place “where Benjamin Rogers, deceased, lies buried,” which land was conveyed to Richard Stout by Benjamin Rogers May 1, 1712, for land belonging to William Jeffery, which he had derived from Francis Jeffery Feb. 21, 1712. Signed by Richard Stout by his mark. Witnesses: Jonathan Allen, Joseph Wardell, Jacob Dennis, Thomas Bently. Recorded 1731–2.

1714, June 19. Richard Stout, of Shrewsbury, yeoman, and Mary, his wife, for £300, sold to William Jeffery, yeoman, of Shrewsbury, property at Deal, which was conveyed to said Stout, Apr. 28, 1713, by the said Jeffery. William Jeffery was the son of Francis Jeffery, of Shrewsbury, who also had another son by name, Francis Jeffery. Richard Stout signed by his mark. Mary, his wife, did not sign. Registered 1731–2.

1717, May 8. Richard Stout, yeoman, of Shrewsbury, conveyed to Gabriel Stelle, and Elizabeth, his wife, land, at Deal, which said Stout had from Jeffries, in 1713, for land, on the South side of Manasquan River, which had been deeded to Stelle, in 1717.


**Issue**

4 Richard Stout; married Eve . . . . , prior to 1718, and probably was he who was called “Squan Dick.”
5 Robert Stout; single, in 1705, when he received lands from his father; bought land in 1709.
6 Joseph Stout; received land, from his father, in 1709.
7 David Stout; died, intestate and unmarried, prior to 1718.
8 Seymour Stout
9 Penelope Stout (supposed)
10 Lucy Stout
11 John Stout (supposed)
12 Rebecca Stout (supposed)

Of these sons, one married and had a daughter, Frances Stout, who married, 11 mo., 6, 1734, Wilbur Lippincott, son of William [son of Remembrance] and Hannah (Wilbur) Lippincott, born 1 mo., 18, 1710; died 10 mo., 1775 and had

**Issue**
Margaret Lippincott, born 10 mo., 17, 1735.
Ann Lippincott, born 8 mo., 7, 1737; married Mr. Ford.
Jediah Lippincott, born 4 mo., 9, 1740; married . . . . and had

**Issue**
Hannah Lippincott; married, by license dated Nov. 20, 1782, Abraham Vanderveer.
James Lippincott
(? Patience Lippincott; married Mr. Middleton.
Richard Lippincott, born Jan. 2, 1745; died May 14, 1826; married, first, 9 mo., 5, 1769, Mary Scull; second, Mch. 4, 1770, Esther, daughter of Jeremiah and Esther (Tilton) Borden. (This was the Captain Richard Lippincott engaged in the Huddy affair. He settled in Canada, and from his daughter, Esther Borden Lippincott, who married George Taylor Dennison, is descended a Dennison who had the old Family Bible.)

There was, presumably, another Frances Stout, who was perhaps a daughter of one of Richard and Frances Stout's sons, and hence their grand-daughter. This assumption, for such it is, rests upon the fact that there was a Frances . . . . , who became the wife of Job Throckmorton, of Shrewsbury, which given name, Frances, was apparently confined to the Stouts of Shrewsbury. This Job Throckmorton was the son of Job and Sarah (Leonard) Throckmorton, and also was a resident of Shrewsbury. Job Throckmorton and Sarah Leonard were married in 1685, and Job, their son, was born, by deduction, about 1690-95, and married, by deduction, Frances . . . . , about 1712. If this reasoning be correct, Frances would have been born too late to have been the daughter of Richard and Frances Stout, of Shrewsbury, but would have been the issue of one of their children.

4 RICHARD STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 3, resided at Barnegat, N. J. He married Eve . . . .

1718, Oct. 11. Richard Stout, (in the body of the deed he is called Richard Stout, Jr.), yeoman, of Shrewsbury, and Eve, his wife, as heir to his loving brother, David Stout, late of Shrewsbury, who died intestate, conveyed eighty acres of land, on Shark River, bounded by John West, and ten acres of meadow, on the beach at Barnegate, bounded by Ananias Gifford's land, Stephen West, etc., to William Woolley, son of William Woolley, of Shrewsbury, yeoman, for the sum of £20, and the land bought by William Woolley, May 24, 1718, from William

That this individual, Richard Stout, Jr., was the son of Richard Stout, 3, and of the third generation is clear when it is recalled that the first Richard Stout died in 1705, and that the second Richard Stout's brother, David, was living, and moved to Amwell in 1725. He could not have been a son of Jonathan Stout, for Jonathan, in his will of 1722, speaks of his son, David, as yet alive, so that, by exclusion, he must have been a son of Richard, John, James or Peter Stout, of the second generation, and though I have no knowledge that James Stout had no son, David, or that Peter Stout, of the second generation, who died during his father's lifetime, and who left a wife, Mary, had other than a daughter, Mary, and a son, John, though reputed to have had a large family, still I am inclined to assign the Richard Stout, under discussion, to Richard Stout, of the second generation, and consider him the individual called "Squan Dick."

Squan Dick Stout settled at Squan and is reputed to have raised a large family, who dwelt at Barnegat and along the shore, where still their descendants may be found.

Issue
13 Benjamin Stout; reputed son.

5 ROBERT STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 3.

1715, Oct. 10. Robert Stout, of Shrewsbury, yeoman, for £5, sold to Thomas Chambers, of Shrewsbury, yeoman, land on the South side of Shark River, which the said Robert Stout received by deed from Nicholas Wainwright July 20, 1709. Robert Stout signed by his mark. Witnesses: Samuel Dennis, William Exeen, Samuel Dennis, Jr. Acknowledged by Robert Stout in 1720.

1734, Sept. 5. Robert Stout, of Shrewsbury, yeoman, conveyed to Peter Le Conte, of Freehold, physician and chirurgeon, for £30-10-0, one hundred acres of land and meadow, which said Stout received from George Lafetra by deed dated June 28, 1732, the land being situated in Shrewsbury, at Barnigat. Robert Stout signed by his mark. Witnesses: Samuel Dennis, Anthony Pintard and Obadiah Williams. Acknowledged by Robt. Stout, 1784.

1779, Feb. 17. There was a Robert Stout whose property was confiscated because of his Toryism, and advertised for sale at this date. His neighbors were those who were settled around Shrewsbury, and to the South thereof, which makes it probable that he was a descendant of Richard Stout, 3, and was likely the above mentioned Robert Stout, 5, or a son of his.

6 JOSEPH STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 3, received from his father, in 1709, a deed of land at Manasquan River, in which he is mentioned as "carpenter, of Shrewsbury."

1728/9, Jan. 22. Will of Joseph Stout, "of Shrewsberry;" proved, by Adam Woolley and William Kneeburn, Mch. 22, 1729. In it he mentioned:
Hannah, his beloved wife.
"Cousen Jonathan Jacock, the son of Thomas Jacocks."
And made Jonathan and his father the executors.
His servant girl, Mary Burk, to be set free at his death.

7 DAVID STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 3, bought lands from William West and Margaret, his wife, Sept. 2, 1712, when he is alluded to as singleman and yeoman. In 1718, he was dead, and his brother, Richard, was his heir-at-law.
S  SEYMOUR STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 3.

1739, Aug. 8. Seymour Stout, of Shrewsbury, singleman, sold to Henry Herbert, yeoman, the one-half part, or Easterly moiety of the same tract which was "conveyed to me by my loving father, Richard Stout, deceased, July 10, 1717." Signed his name: "Seimour Stout."


1747, Mch. 25. The above deed was acknowledged by Isaac Herbert, one of the witnesses.

It is my belief Seymour Stout married and had a family, though as against this, he was single, in 1739, twenty-two years after his father had established him in life with real estate. It is likely that the group of children named in the following will belongs to him; if not, they belong to one of his brothers. Certainly they are descendants of Richard Stout, 3.

Will of Abraham Stout, of New York, cordwainer, mentioned: wife, Sarah, to whom he gave two houses in Water St., and all his household goods, and created her executrix; brothers, David and Seymour Stout, and sisters, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Mary Stout, an equal share in two houses adjacent to the above, and £20 more to his sister, Rebecca. Written Sept. 29, 1780; proved Oct. 2, 1780.

1779, Aug. 10. Seymour Stout was a witness, in New York, to the will of John Bogart.

9  PENELlope STOUT, supposed daughter of Richard Stout, 3.

On the authority of O. B. Leonard, Esq., a daughter of this name was given to John, the son of Richard Stout, 1, but as this Penelope Stout was reputed to be of Shrewsbury, it is more than likely she was the daughter of Richard Stout, son of Richard Stout, 1, as he, and not his brother, John Stout, was the ancestor of those bearing the name Stout in Shrewsbury and further Southward.

In 1731, Henry Jacobs Falkinburg, the first child born in Little Egg Harbor, N. J., and the son of a father of the same name, married Penelope Stout, reputed of Shrewsbury, N. J.

Issue

John Falkinburg
David Falkinburg
Jacob Falkinburg
Henry Falkinburg; non compos.
Hannah Falkinburg
Mary Falkinburg

10  LUCY STOUT, daughter of Richard Stout, 3, became the wife of Elisha Lawrence, who was born in 1666, and died in 1724. She was reputed to have been born in Shrewsbury, N. J.

1754, Aug. 6. Elisha Stout, Jr., of Manasquan, bought land of William Burnet, of Amboy. It seems nearly certain, because of his location, that Elisha Stout, Jr., was a descendant of Richard Stout, 3, and, because of his name, Elisha, strongly corroborative of Lucy Stout, wife of Elisha Lawrence, being of Shrewsbury origin.

11  JOHN STOUT, a supposed son of Richard Stout, 3.

It has been customary to assign a John Stout, who was a sea-faring man, and called "Sailor John" to John Stout, 2. This "Sailor John" Stout married and had a large family, among whom was a daughter, Penelope Stout. If the tradition concerning the existence of such a man be true, then the locality, the occupation and the fact that John, son of John Stout, 2, was of Middletown, and is accounted for, contradicts the assertion that John Stout, 11, was a son of John Stout, 2, and makes him of necessity a son of Richard Stout, 3.
LINE OF RICHARD STOUT

Issue
14 Penelope Stout

12 REBECCA STOUT, supposed daughter of Richard Stout, 3.

John Cramer, of Little Egg Harbor, N. J., married, first, in 1721, Mary Andrews, who shortly died, and, in 1726, he and Rebecca Stout laid their intention of marriage before the Little Egg Harbor Monthly Meeting. She is not styled as "of Shrewsbury," though Mrs. Blackman, in her account of the Cramer and Falkinburg families, says that she, and her sister, Penelope Stout, who married Henry Jacobs Falkinburg, in 1731, at Little Egg Harbor, came from Shrewsbury. The descendants of these two Stouts were compiled by William Francis Creeger, of Philadelphia, in 1882, who then conjectured they were the descendants of David Stout. See History of Little Egg Harbor in Proceedings of the Surveyors Association of West Jersey and the Ancestry of the Children of James William White, M. D.

John Cramer and Rebecca Stout had

Issue
John Cramer
Semon Cramer [i. e. Semor Cramer.]*
Rachel Cramer
Elizabeth Cramer
Rebecca Cramer
Hannah Cramer

13 BENJAMIN STOUT, a son of Richard Stout, 4, on the authority of the Rev. Mr. Schenck, married Mary Johnson.

In a small cemetery, on the main road, Bayville, Ocean Co., N. J., are a number of modern stones erected to members of the Lewis, Long, Potter, Tilton, and other families. The earliest among them commemorate:

Benjamin Stout died, Nov. 5, 1821, aged 76 years, 4 months and 9 days.
Mary Stout, wife of do., died, Mch. 12, 1824, in her 78th year.

Issue
15 Capt. Benjamin Stout

14 PENELLOPE STOUT, daughter of John Stout, 11, married John Sutphin, who removed later to Amwell, near Neshanic.

In the Freehold, N. J., Dutch Church, John Sutphen, Jr., and his wife, Pieternella Stout, had Jan Sutphen baptized Oct. 25, 1741, which suggests that Penelope and Pieternella may have been the same individual.

Issue
Derick Sutphin
John Sutphin
Stout Sutphin
Sarah Sutphin

*Though the name Semon, printed in Mrs. Leah Blackman's History of Little Egg Harbor Township, runs through several generations of the Cranmer family, I think it started originally with the spelling Semor, which if so, proves the kinship of Penelope and Rebecca Stout, of Shrewsbury, to Seymour Stout, of the same place, and it is worthy of mention, as corroborative of this supposition, that Mrs. Blackman, on page 295, of her work, mentions, in distinguishing the titles of several of the John Cranmers, that some of them were known as "John's John and Semon's John; Long John and Short John; Peplar Neck John and Beach John; Over-the-Plains John and Patty's John; Captain John and Bank John; Neddy's John and Bass River John."
15 CAPT. BENJAMIN STOUT, son of Benjamin Stout, 13, married Sarah Breese. He came from Squan, and bought the noted Thomas Potter farm, at Goodluck, where he died, Feb. 13, 1850, aged 69 years, 7 [4] months and 5 days. His wife died, Apr. 23, 1866, aged 82 years, 4 months and 20 days.

Capt. Benjamin Stout was not in the War of 1812, but he had a substitute in Thomas Chadwick, the first husband of Amelia Bodine and brother of the wife of Esquire Daniel Stout.

**Issue**

16 Joseph Stout
17 Benjamin B. Stout, of Goodluck, 1878, wrote to Edwin Salter concerning his family.
18 Daniel Stout
19 James Stout
20 John Stout
20a Jane Stout; married Garret Stout. She was born Mch. 12, 1812, and died Nov. 16, 1895.
20b Eliza Stout; died, Oct. 22, 1856, aged 37, 2, 0; married Forman Stout, who died, Aug. 18, 1852, aged 28, 4, 6. He was the son of Garret Stout, Sr., and his wife Elizabeth.
20c Sarah Stout
20d Rebecca Stout; married Francis Letts. She was born May 27, 1807, and died, Apr. 26, 1828, aged 20 years and 11 months.

16 JOSEPH STOUT, son of Benjamin Stout, 15, born Oct. 3, 1803; died July, 3, 1863, or 1883; married Amelia, daughter of James and Sarah Falkinburg, died, Aug. 22, 1870, aged 69 years, 8 months and 7 days.

**Issue**

Charles Stout; living at Glenoka, Ocean Co., 1912; married Sylvia Grant.

Benjamin F. Stout, born 1837; died, June 17, 1863, aged 26 years, 5 months and 8 days.

**PROBABLE DESCENDENTS OF RICHARD STOUT, 3.**

1 JAMES STOUT, son of .... Stout, made his will Jan. 31, 1760, which was proved Mch. 28, 1760, and in which he mentioned that he was of Shrewsbury, N. J., and named the following individuals:

Son, John Stout; executor.
Daughter, Mary Potter, 10 shillings.
Daughter, Penelope (Stout), 10 shillings.
Grandson, John Stout
Grandson, Daniel Stout
Grandson, James Wells
Witnesses: John Potter, Jeams Wells, his mark, and Jacob Baker.

The testator made his mark to the will. His inventory amounted to £100-15-9.

**Issue**

2 Mary Stout; married Mr. Potter.
3 Penelope Stout
4 John Stout
5 Daughter Stout; married Mr. Wells, probably James Wells, and had
   Issue
   James Wells

4 JOHN STOUT, son of James Stout, 1, born about 1735, resided at Shrewsbury, N. J. He married, by license dated Nov. 28, 1752-3, Ruth Ellison. He was called Capt. John Stout in the Revolutionary War. He died, in 1791, at Dover, N. J., intestate, and his wife administered on his estate.

In 1795, Ruth Stout, widow of John Stout, with Amos Pharo, executors of the estate of James Stout, executed a deed to Daniel Stout, for land, in Dover, the plantation formerly belonging to John Stout, deceased.

   Issue
   6 John Stout
   7 Daniel Stout

7 DANIEL STOUT, son of John Stout, 4, was born Nov. 14, 1758, and died Sept. 3 [2], 1843. He married, Dec. 25, 1792, Ann, daughter of Capt. Thomas and Elizabeth (Woolley) Chadwick, of the Revolution, born Dec. 9, 1772, and died Oct. 29, 1858. He resided at Goodluck, N. J.; he also lived for a while at Dover, N. J. He was a Revolutionary soldier and a Justice of the Peace. The square brackets enclose different dates, obtained from the Pension Office; otherwise the Bible and Pension Office dates are alike.

Daniel Stout had a brother, John, killed in the Revolution, wrote Judge D. I. C. Rogers to Edwin Salter in 1877. Daniel Stout's farm was on the south side of Stout's Creek, Forked River, and ran to the Bay.

   Issue
   8 John Stout, born Oct. 5, 1793; died Apr. 2 [5], 1795.
   9 Elizabeth Stout, born Nov. 6, 1794; died, Jan. 16, 1883, unmarried.
   10 Hannah Stout, born Nov. 16, 1796; married, Feb. 28, 1818, William Rogers.
   11 Rachel Stout, born Nov. 11, 1798; married John Williams.
   12 Caroline Stout, born Nov. 16, 1800; died November, 1853; married, May 15, 1818, John, or Joseph, Henderson.
   13 Catharine Stout, born Nov. 8, 1802; married William Holmes.
   14 Anna Stout, born Feb. 25, 1805; died 1880; married, Feb. 14, 1824, Joseph Holmes.
   15 Alice C. [Chadwick] Stout, born May 16, 1807; died, Apr. 19, 1868, aged 61, 11, 3; married, Nov. 12, 1856, Randolph Dye.
   16 Margaret Stout, born Nov. 29, 1809; married John Applegate.
   17 Sarah [Cravel] Stout, born Sept. 11, 1812; died 1894; married David I. C. Rogers.

LINE OF MARY STOUT (BOWNE)

4 MARY STOUT, daughter of Richard Stout, 1, was born, I deduce, about 1648, and was married, at Gravesend, Long Island, according to various readings of the records of that town, either Nov. 26, 1665, Dec. 26, 1665, or Dec. 26, 1668, to James, the son of William Bowne.
James Bowne moved from Gravesend and was among the first settlers of Middletown. He died prior to 1697, for in that year his son, James Bowne, took up lands in right of his deceased father. (See Bowne Family).

1675, Nov. 2. As a settler on the Monmouth Tract, prior to 1667, Mary Stout was allotted sixty acres in Middletown.

"James Bowne in right of his wife, Mary Stout, two hundred and forty acres."

**Issue**

James Bowne
Samuel Bowne
William Bowne
John Bowne
Probably others.

**LINE OF JAMES STOUT**

5 JAMES STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 1, was born, by deduction, at Gravesend, Long Island, about 1650.

1675, Nov. 2. As a settler on the Monmouth Patent, about 1667, he received sixty acres of land in Middletown.

1685, Feb. 16. He recorded his cattle-mark, at Middletown, but no further reference is found concerning it.

In 1686, he paid quit-rent on one hundred and forty-two and one-half acres of land, at Middletown.

1690, June 29. Richard Stout, of Middletown, gave land to his son, James Stout, of the same place, that was situated at Romanis or Hope River; and he also gave him five acres of meadow at Conescunk, described as "adjoining Dan. Stout." This is undoubtedly an error, and should have read David, in lieu of Dan, for I have no knowledge of the existence of any such an individual as Daniel Stout at this early date. And an analysis of the lands, deeded by Richard Stout, Sr., to his sons of this date, sustains the conclusion. This error is to be found on page 288, of Volume xx1, of the New Jersey Archives.

1705, Mch. 18. James Stout bought land of George Willocks.

1706, Apr. 6. James and Elizabeth Stout were of Middletown, and, Aug. 11, 1707, of Freehold. Both James and Elizabeth Stout made their marks.


1714, Jan. 29. James Stout, of Freehold, yeoman, and Elizabeth, his wife, for £250, conveyed to Thomas Williams, of Freehold, yeoman, land, in Freehold, "where James Stout now lives," bounded by David Clayton, Jno. Warford, etc., reserving one-half of an acre of land where John Clayton and his wife are buried, which land the said James Stout bought from George Willocks, Mch. 18, 1705. James Stout and his wife, Elizabeth, both signed by their marks.

1714, Jan. 29. James Stout, of Freehold, yeoman, and Elizabeth, his wife, for £40, sold to John Warford, yeoman, of Freehold, land in said town. James and Elizabeth Stout both signed by their marks.

He married Elizabeth . . . , who may have been the Elizabeth Stout, of Freehold, who was a member of the Baptist Church, at Middletown, in 1712.

There was another Elizabeth Stout, of *Middletown*, also a church member, at this date. e e two individuals were the wives of James and John Stout.
Issue
6 Benjamin Stout
7 James Stout
8 Joseph Stout
9 Penelope Stout; married William Jewell, and had Sarah Jewell, who married William Parke.
10 Mercy Stout; married Mr. Warner, and had a large family.
11 Ann Stout; married Cornelius Johnson, had a large family, and lived to a great age. She outlived, by many years, all the other grand-children of Richard and Penelope Stout.
12 Elizabeth Stout; married Mr. Warford.

1705. The Grand Jury, of Monmouth Co., N. J., present Elizabeth, daughter of James Stout, of Middletown, for a bastard child by James Hid, late of Middletown. She was fined £5 and costs, or to be whipped ten lashes on her bare back. The fine was paid by her father, James Stout.

6 BENJAMIN STOUT, son of James Stout, 5, married Ruth Bogart. I doubt if Benjamin Stout was the son of James Stout, 5, though he is so reputed, but believe a generation has been dropped and that he was his grandson. The dates of marriage of his following children I think prove the error.

Issue
13 Sarah Stout; married John Taylor.

Issue
Peter Taylor
14 Joseph Stout; married, by license dated Dec. 11, 1765, Theodosia, daughter of Gabriel Hoff.

Issue
John Stout
Mary Stout
15 Benjamin Stout; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Anderson, [marriage license dated Dec. 11, 1765], and had many children.
16 Elizabeth Stout; married John, son of Francis Quick. Had seven children.
17 Sarah Stout; married, by license dated Oct. 11, 1762, Zebulon Stout, son of Zebulon, 3, Jonathan, 2, Richard, 1; no issue.
18 Mary Stout; married Mr. Hunt.
19 Rachel Stout; married Stephen Howell.
20 Ruth Stout; married ———
21 Ann Stout; married Abram Stout, by whom she had a daughter, Sarah Stout.

7 JAMES STOUT, reputed son of James Stout, 5, married Joanna Johnson.

Issue
22 Sarah Stout; married Samuel Furman, and had Sarah and James Furman.
23 Elizabeth Stout; married Abram Prall, and had William, Elizabeth and Hannah Prall.
24 Jemima Stout; married Thomas Hankison, and had children.
25 Joanna Stout; married Rulif Sutphin, and had Col. Abram, James, and three daughters.
26 Thomas Stout; married twice; many children.
27 Cornelius Stout; married Miss Longstreet.
28 James Stout; married, by license dated Apr. 25, 1775, Louisa Hart [Lois Weart?], by whom he had a daughter, and a son, Thomas, who married Elizabeth Burroughs.

8 JOSEPH STOUT, son of James Stout, 5, moved to Philadelphia; followed the sea; married, and had many children, among them:

Issue
30 Joseph Stout; a sea captain, in 1779.

LINE OF ALICE STOUT (THROCKMORTON)

6 ALICE STOUT, daughter of Richard Stout, 1, was born, by deduction, at Gravesend, Long Island, about 1652. She was married, Dec. 12, 1670, to John, son of John Throckmorton, at Middletown, N. J.; second, to Robert Skelton, by license dated Oct. 30, 1691; and third, to Mr. Jones.

John Throckmorton died in the summer of 1690.
1692. Robert Skelton was on the Petit Jury, for Monmouth County.
Alice Stout was living with her husband, Robert Skelton, in Monmouth County, April, 1696–7.
1704, Apr. 13. Letters of Administration were granted to Alice Jones, mother of Joseph Throckmorton, lately deceased, intestate.
1704, May 15. Robert Skelton’s Inventory was filed; he left an estate of large size. It was sworn to by Alice Jones, his relict and administratrix.

Issue by first husband, John Throckmorton:
7 Joseph Throckmorton; died unmarried.
8 Rebecca Throckmorton; married John Stillwell, Esq., of Staten Island.
9 Alice Throckmorton; married Thomas Stillwell.
10 Patience Throckmorton; married, first, Hugh Coward, by license dated July 6, 1703; second, Mr. Lake.
11 Sarah Throckmorton; married Moses Lippit in 1697.
12 Deliverance Throckmorton; died single.

Issue by second husband, Robert Skelton:
13 Susanna Skelton; married Barnes Johnson.
14 Alice Skelton [?]

8 REBECCA THROCKMORTON, daughter of John Throckmorton and ALICE STOUT, 6, married John Stillwell, Esq., of Staten Island.

Issue
15 Richard Stillwell
16 John Stillwell
17 Joseph Stillwell
18 Thomas Stillwell
19 Daniel Stillwell
20 Rebecca Stillwell
21 Mary Stillwell
22 Alice Stillwell

9 ALICE THROCKMORTON, daughter of John Throckmorton and ALICE STOUT, 6, married Thomas Stillwell, of Middletown, N. J.

Issue
23 Thomas Stillwell
24 John Stillwell, born 1709.

11 SARAH THROCKMORTON, daughter of John Throckmorton and ALICE STOUT, 6, married, in 1697, Moses Lippit.

Issue
25 Sarah Lippit, born 1705.
26 John Lippit
27 Patience Lippit
28 Alice Lippit
29 Ann Lippit

13 SUSANNA SKELTON, daughter of Robert Skelton and ALICE STOUT, 6, married Barnes Johnson.

Susanna Skelton was spoken of as the sister of the half blood of Joseph Throckmorton, her brother. She was living, and the wife of Barnes Johnson, of Monmouth County, in 1726, and, in 1750, was deceased, leaving a son and heir, Skelton Johnson.

Issue
30 Skelton Johnson

14 ALICE SKELTON, daughter of Robert Skelton and ALICE STOUT, 6.

Whether such a daughter existed or not is problematical.

Patience Lippit, a grand-daughter of Alice Stout Throckmorton-Skelton, married, at Shrewsbury, 11 mo., 17, 1717, John Woolley. Her marriage certificate was signed by an Alice Skelton, at which time her grandmother was known to have been the wife of Mr. Jones, so that the grandmother either erroneously signed her name Skelton, instead of Jones, or she had a daughter, Alice Skelton.

LINE OF PETER STOUT

7 PETER STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 1, was born, by deduction, at Gravesend, Long Island, about 1654, and died, at Middletown, N. J., between 1702 and 1703, for, May 23, 1702, he recorded his cattle-mark which he “had held many years,” and, June 9, 1703, in his father’s will, he is mentioned as deceased.

1675, Nov. 2. He was granted sixty acres of land, at Middletown, in right of his being a settler on the Monmouth Tract, in 1667.
1690, June 29. He received land by deed from his father, Richard Stout.
Peter Stout resided in Middletown, and is reputed to have been very rich, possessed of an excellent disposition, and much respected. He married Miss Bullen, perhaps Mary, if it is she who is spoken of in the will of Richard Stout, 1, as the wife of his son, Peter Stout, in 1703. He is reputed to have had a large family who settled in Monmouth County, along the seashore.

Issue
8 Mary Stout  
9 John Stout  as per will of Richard Stout, 1.

9 JOHN STOUT, son of Peter Stout, 7.

1716, Oct. 9. John Stout, of Middletown, yeoman, son and heir of Peter Stout, of Middletown, deceased, for £500, sold land to Obadiah Holmes, of Middletown, yeoman, on Hop River, and meadow, at Conescunk, which land was conveyed to Peter Stout by his father, Richard Stout, June 29, 1690. The deed was signed by John Stout and Sarah Stout. Witnesses: Rebekah Tilton, William Lawrence, Jr., Mercy Lawrence [daughter of Richard Hartshorne, born 1693] and Rachel Clark.

In 1716, Benjamin Stout, 10, an uncle of the aforesaid John Stout, had recently removed from Middletown to Delaware, where a number of families from East Jersey had settled on George’s Creek, and it is supposed that they were drawn hither partly by the proximity of the Welsh Tract Baptist Church. Among these were three of the name of Stout:

John Stout, “of the township of Freehold, County of Monmouth, and Province of East Jersey,” who bought land there on the north side of Dragon Swamp, May 8, 1708; Samuel Stout, with wife, Margaret, who bought land on George’s Creek, in 1720; and “Elizabeth Stoute,” who signed the marriage certificate of William Farson and Rachel Vail, in 1719.

The John Stout, whose name appears in Delaware, I believe corresponds to John Stout, 9, son of Peter Stout, 7, though he may be descended from some other one of the older sons of Richard and Penelope Stout. He signed the Confession of Faith of the Welsh Tract Baptist Church, in 1719, and disappears from the records in 1726.

LINE OF SARAH STOUT (PIKE)

8 SARAH STOUT, daughter of Richard Stout, 1, was born, by deduction, at Gravesend, Long Island, about 1656. She married, at Middletown, N. J., Feb. 2, 1675, John Pike, of Woodbridge, N. J., son of John Pike, of the same place. He was born in 1639, and died, Aug. 13, 1714, aged 75 years.

The Pikes were eminent in Woodbridge, N. J. Dally, in his history of that town, says of John Pike, the husband of Sarah Stout:

“The astute Judge John Pike, who having attained the age of seventy-five years, died in August, 1714; whether buried near his father, the distinguished Capt. John Pike, we do not know, as no stone marks the tomb of the elder Pike. Here, however, is Zebulon’s grave and that of the third John.”

Issue
9 John Pike, born Apr. 9, 1677; died May 14, 1677.  
10 Sarah Pike, born Jan. 15, 1679; died Dec. 17, 1681  
11 Joseph Pike, born Oct. 18, 1680; died Dec. 28, 1680.  
12 John Pike, born Dec. 5, 1681.  
15 Mary Pike, born Nov. 9, 1687.
LINE OF JONATHAN STOUT

16 Hannah Pike, born Dec. 18, 1689.
17 Zebulon Pike, born Aug. 17, 1693; died Feb. 6, 1763; buried, at Woodbridge, N. J., in Presbyterian Cemetery.

In 1680, John Pike, the First, had a daughter, Ruth, the wife of Abraham Tappin.

John Pike, Jr., formerly of Newberry, in Essex County, New England, now of Woodbridge, N. J., planter, gave Letter of Attorney to his father, Capt. John Pike, to sell his lands in said place. No date.

The Children of John and Sarah (Stout) Pike married and left a numerous progeny.

Joseph Pike, perhaps No. 11, the son of John and Sarah (Stout) Pike, married, Dec. 27, 1716, Elizabeth Frazee, at Woodbridge, N. J.

Issue
John Pike, born Jan. 4, 1718.
Timothy Pike, born Apr. 3, 1720.
Sarah Pike, born July 29, 1722.
Elizabeth Pike, born Apr. 23, 1725.

FROM THE INSCRIPTION BOOK, HISTORICAL SOCIETY RECORDS, NEWARK, N. J.:
Jane Pike died, May 15, 1761, aged 39, 0, 0.
James Pike died, Feb. 18, 1759, aged 32, 11, 0.
Joseph Pike died Feb. 16, 1730, aged 36, 0, 0.
John Pike died, Feb. 1, 1761, aged 43, 0, 0.
Nathaniel Pike died, Sept. 22, 1766, aged 42, 0, 0.
All are buried at Woodbridge, N. J.

LINE OF JONATHAN STOUT

9 JONATHAN STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 1, was one of the younger children. He married, Aug. 27, 1685, Anna, daughter of James Bollen, Secretary of the Province, who died, at Woodbridge, N. J., in 1682. James Bollen's daughter, Anna, and son, James, in May, 1683, selected Samuel Moore and Nathaniel Fitzrandolph as guardians.

1685, Feb. 16. He recorded his cattle-mark, of which no later transfer is recorded.

1686. He paid quit-rent on one hundred and forty-two and one-half acres, at Middletown, N. J.

1698–9. He was Overseer of the Poor of Middletown, N. J.


1704, Jan. 1. Jonathan Stout and Anna, his wife, of Middletown, sold to James Hubbard, of the same place, two hundred and fifty acres of land, in Middletown, and Meadow at Conasconck, for £328.

The preceding sales and the following purchase were, apparently, made with the intention of moving to the Hopewell district, where, with two other families, he was about to found a settlement in the wilderness.
1705, July 20. William Crouch, of London, and William Bills [Biles], of Bucks County, sold to Jonathan Stout, of Burlington County, one sixteenth of one one-hundredth part of the Province of West Jersey.

1714, Mch. 12. He and his wife, Anna, acknowledged a deed.

Jonathan Stout and his family were a devout set of people. The first Baptist Church in Columbia village, Township of Hopewell, was organized, Apr. 23, 1715, with Mr. Stout and his family representing eight or nine of the fifteen constituent members. The church was constituted at his house, the meetings were chiefly held at the dwelling of the Stouts, from the foundation of the settlement till the erection of a meeting house, a period of forty-one years, and it was estimated that the total membership of the church, from first to last, contained, up to 1790, nearly two hundred of the Stout name, besides as many more of the blood of the Stouts, who had lost their name by intermarriage with others.

In 1790, two deacons and four elders of the church were Stouts, and the late Zebulon and David Stout had been main pillars of the church. The last lived to see his descendants number one hundred and seventeen souls.

In the early career of the Hopewell Church Edwards says that Joseph, Sarah, Benjamin, Hannah, David and Zebulon Stout were reputed to have gone to Pennsylvania for baptism, while the other children of Benjamin Stout, viz., Samuel, Jonathan and Ann Stout were baptized in Hopewell, although the church books do not give the names.

1722, Nov. 24. Jonathan Stout made his will, which was proved Mch. 25, 1723, and mentioned:

- Son, Joseph
- Daughters, Sarah, Hannah, and
- Sons, Benjamin, Zebulon, Jonathan and David, to each of whom he gave one shilling.
- Son, Samuel, received a negro girl.
- Daughter, Ann, received a negro girl.
- Executor: Andrew Smith.
- The inventory of his estate amounted to £362-2-10¾.

Some of the descendants of Jonathan Stout are reputed to have moved to Kentucky, and the South, about the time of the Revolutionary War.

**Issue**

- 10 Joseph Stout, born, Oct. 25, 1686, in Middletown.
- 11 Sarah Stout, born, Sept. 10, 1689, in Middletown.
- 12 Benjamin Stout, born, Dec. 14, 1691, in Middletown.
- 13 Hannah Stout, born, Mch. 29, 1694, in Middletown.
- 14 David Stout, born, in 1706, as per Asher Taylor, Esq.*
- 15 Zebulon Stout, born, in 1699, as per Nathan Stout.
- 16 Samuel Stout, born, in 1700, as per Asher Taylor, Esq.
- 17 Jonathan Stout, born, 1701, as per Nathan Stout, pamphlet written in 1823.
- 18 Ann Stout, born, in 1704; married Nehemiah Bonham, and had a daughter Anne, who married Benjamin Reeder. Her mother was nigh on to sixty years old at her birth.

10 COL. JOSEPH STOUT, son of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born Oct. 25, 1686, and died Oct. 22, 1766. He married Ruth, daughter of Dr. Henry Greenland. She was a constituent member of the Hopewell Church, in 1715, with her husband and his family.

*Asher Taylor, Esq., the early Middletown genealogist, and Nathan Stout, give the date of Benjamin Stout's birth as 1696, which is wrong, unless the Benjamin Stout, who was born in 1691, died, and a second son was so called. Asher Taylor also gives to Sarah Stout, 11, a husband, Andrew Smith.
1722. Joseph Stout was on the Hopewell Tax Roll, and had twenty-eight cattle, eighteen sheep, two hundred and thirty acres of land, and was married.
   In 1731, Joseph Stout was one of many defendants to popular land ejectment suits.
   Witnesses were David and Jonathan Stout.
   In 1753, Col. Joseph Stout was assessed in Hopewell.

   Issue
   19 John Stout
   20 Joseph Stout
   21 Col. Jonathan Stout
   22 James Stout
   23 Mary Stout; married Harmon Rosenkranz. She had issue: Alexander, Joseph, John, Catharine, Mary and Rachel.
   24 Ann Stout; married Mr. Worth, and had children.
   25 Ruth Stout; married Mr. Leonard, and had children.
   26 Rachel Stout; married Mr. Stockton, and had issue: Joseph and Richard Stockton. Upon the death of Mr. Stockton, Rachel Stout married Mr. Reddal, by whom she had a daughter, Ann.

11 SARAH STOUT, daughter of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born Sept. 10, 1689; married Andrew Smith.
   Issue
   Ann Smith; married Thomas Hirst, or John Titus.
   Jonathan Smith; married Miss Hixon.
   Andrew Smith; married Miss Mershon.
   George Smith; married, and had a family.
   Charles Smith; married ——
   Timothy Smith; married Miss Lott.

12 BENJAMIN STOUT, son of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born Dec. 14, 1691; married Hannah Bonham.
   There was a Benjamin Stout, Sr., on the Assessment Roll, of Hopewell, in 1753, and a Benjamin Stout, Jr., who may have been his son.
   Issue
   28 Jonathan Stout; married Miss Jewell; lived one hundred years, and had a large family.
   29 Hezekiah Stout; married, first, Widow Smith; second, Widow Sorter; lived to nearly one hundred years. No issue.
   30 Benjamin Stout; married, first, Rebecca Dulhangel; second, Sept. 17, 1772, by license, Matthew Schihok [Skyhawk]. He had large families by both wives.
   31 Nathaniel Stout; married Charity Furman; had a daughter, Rhoda Stout, who married, first, Zephaniah Stout; second, Burges Allison, and had issue by both husbands.
   33 Ezekiel Stout; married Miss Drake; had many children.
   34 Hosea Stout; married in Virginia; had many children.
   35 Mary Stout; married William Heabron; had issue.
   36 Hannah Stout; married David Ollivant.
   37 Sarah Stout; married Andrew Bray.
13 HANNAH STOUT, daughter of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born Mch. 29, 1694; married Jediah Higgins.

Issue
Mary Higgins; married her mother’s first cousin, Benjamin, son of David Stout, son of Richard Stout, the First.
Joseph Higgins
Jonathan Higgins
Joshua Higgins
James Higgins
Rachel Higgins

14 DAVID STOUT, son of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born in 1706, and married Elizabeth Garrison. Of him Nathan Stout wrote, in 1823: “He was reputed an honest man and a Christian, which I believe to be the two highest traits of which human nature is susceptible.”

In 1722, David Stout was assessed on the Hopewell Tax List, for ten cattle, one sheep, two hundred and fifty acres of land, and was married.

There was a David Stout, Sr., on the Assessment Roll, of Hopewell, in 1753, and another David Stout, who may have been his son.

Issue
38 Jonathan Stout
39 Andrew Stout
40 James Stout
41 David Stout; married Charity Burrows and had Mary Stout, who married Jared Saxton, and Elizabeth Stout, who married Nathaniel Burrows.
42 Elizabeth Stout; married Freegift Stout, her second cousin.
43 Ann Stout; married Timothy Merrill, or Merrit.
44 Mary Stout; married John, son of Lewis Chamberlain.
45 Sarah Stout; married Moses Randolph.
46 Hannah Stout; married James Wyckoff, by license dated Apr. 2, 1765, and had a son, Peter Wyckoff, who had a daughter, Mary, who married John I. Updike, of Hopewell, son of Jesse, grandson of Laurence.

15 ZEBULON STOUT, son of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born in 1699, and married Charity, daughter of Thomas Burrows, of Hopewell, N. J.

There was a Zebulon Stout on the Assessment Roll, of Hopewell, in 1753.

Issue
47 John Stout
48 Zebulon Stout
49 Ann Stout; married, by license dated July 23, 1744, Ichabod Leigh.
50 Hannah Stout; married John Bunson [Brinson?].
51 Mary Stout; married, by license dated Mch. 14, 1770, Francis Carbine.
52 Rachel Stout; married, by license dated Dec. 22, 1747, Stephen Barton [Bartow?]
53 Charity Stout; married Nathaniel Stout, son of David and Ann (Merrill) Stout.
54 Sarah Stout; married, first, Abraham Skillman; second, by license dated June 4, 1764, Nathaniel Stout.
16  SAMUEL STOUT, son of Jonathan Stout, 9, was born in 1709, and married, first, in
1729, Catharine Simpson, widow of his cousin, James, son of David Stout; second, Widow Lim-
brook, perhaps Tenbrook.

There was a Samuel Stout, Esq., on the Assessment Roll, of Hopewell, for 1753.

*Issue* by first wife

55 Samuel Stout, born February, 1732.

*Issue* by second wife

56 Jonathan Stout; married, by license dated Apr. 1, 1775, Sarah Phillips; raised a
large family of children.

57 Andrew Stout; died single.

17  JONATHAN STOUT, son of Jonathan Stout, 9, married Mary Lee.

In 1731, Jonathan Stout, of Hopewell, was one of many defendants to popular land eject-
ment suits.

*Issue*

58 Zebulon Stout; single.

59 Samuel Stout; married, and had many children.

60 Jonathan Stout; married Miss Swym; had several children.

61 David Stout; married Sarah Park; had several children; moved West.

62 Ann Stout; married Andrew Stout, son of David and Elizabeth (Garrison) Stout.

63 Sarah Stout; married, first, Moses Morgan; second, by license dated June 22, 1777,
Andrew Stout, her cousin, son of David and Elizabeth (Garrison) Stout.

19  JOHN STOUT, son of Joseph Stout, 10, was born in 1706; died July 27, 1761; mar-
ried, by license dated Nov. 2, 1730, Catharine Stout, daughter of Richard and Mary (Tilton)
Stout, son of John and Elizabeth Stout, son of Richard and Penelope Stout.

*Issue*

64 Richard Stout; married Penelope Park.

65 Jehu Stout

66 Daniel Stout; married Charity Brinson.

67 Mary Stout, born 1727; died Apr. 23, 1773; married, by license dated Jan. 27, 1749,
Samuel Holmes, born Oct. 4, 1726; died Nov. 29, 1769.

68 Ruth Stout; married John Sutton, a Baptist minister in Virginia. The Rev. John
Sutton was born, at Basking Ridge, N. J., Feb. 12, 1733, and probably descended
from William Sutton, of Eastham, Mass., which, however, is not assured. He
married Ruth Stout, second daughter of John and Catharine Stout, between 1780
and 1785, whose home was at Hopewell, N. J. Their descendant, D. R. Brow-
ing, Esq., of Lewisburg, Logan Co., Ky., wrote me, in 1807, on the subject of
his family.

69 Rebecca Stout; married Henry Sorter.

70 Rachel Stout; married Nehemiah Stout, son of David and Ann (Merrill), son of
David and Rebecca (Ashton), son of Richard and Penelope Stout.

20  JOSEPH STOUT, son of Joseph Stout, 10, married Rebecca Grover, probably a grand-
daughter of Safety Grover.
There was a Joseph Stout on the Assessment Roll, of Hopewell, for 1753.

**Issue**
71 Grover Stout; married, by license dated Mch. 16, 1775, Frances Mitchel.
72 Safety Stout; single.
73 Esther Stout; married Peter Sorter.
74 Joseph Stout; married a daughter of George Garrison or Garretson, and had many children.

21 COL. JONATHAN STOUT, son of Joseph Stout, 10, married Elizabeth, daughter of Wilson Hunt.

**Issue**
75 Joseph Stout
76 Wilson Stout
77 Daniel Stout
78 Ruth Stout

22 JAMES STOUT, son of Joseph Stout, 10, married, in Maryland, a lady with an honorary social title.

**Issue**
79 St. Leger Cod Stout. Feb. 1, 1755. St. Leger Cod Stout, of Amwell, yeoman, signed a receipt for £50, paid by his grandfather, Col. Joseph Stout, the executor of "my father's estate." Signed: Sint Leger Cod Stout.

38 JONATHAN STOUT, son of David Stout, 14, married Rachel Burrows.

**Issue**
80 David Stout; married, first, Amy, daughter of Nehemiah Stout, son of David and Ann (Merrill) Stout, son of David and Rebecca (Ashton) Stout, son of Richard and Penelope Stout; second, Rachel, daughter of Nehemiah Stout.

**Issue by second wife**
Jonathan Stout
Nathan Stout
81 Moses Stout
82 Job Stout; married a daughter of Abner Howell; of Ohio, and had several children.

39 ANDREW STOUT, son of David Stout, 14, married Anna, and Sarah, widow of Moses Morgan, and both daughters of Jonathan Stout.

If Anna and Sarah were daughters of Jonathan Stout, as here stated, then Sarah must have been the widow of Moses Morgan. But the question arises, was it this Andrew Stout who married her, or was it Andrew Stout (5), Samuel (4), Samuel (3), Jonathan (2), Richard (1). Note that in each instance these records say Sarah "Stout," while the license reads Sarah "Morgan."

**Issue by first wife**
83 Andrew Stout; married Miss Golden; moved West; had issue.
84 Mary Stout; married Mr. Leigh.
85 Anna Stout; married, by license dated Dec. 30, 1778, Johnson Titus.
86 Sarah Stout; married John Bryant, and had children.

   Issue by second wife
87 David Stout
88 Jonathan Stout
89 Ruth Stout; married Amos Hart.

40 JAMES STOUT, son of David Stout, 14, married Catharine Stout.

   Issue
90 Jesse Stout
91 Amos Stout; married Catharine, daughter of Wm. Drake; of the New York Lakes; had many children.
92 Charles Stout; married Arlissa, daughter of Jared Saxton; had many children.
93 Rachel Stout; married, by license dated Mch. 17, 1780, John Manners; had issue.
94 Elizabeth Stout; married, first, David Stout, 52, son of Benjamin, 16, son of David, 11, son of Richard; second, John Hoagland; no issue.*
95 Catharine Stout; married James Bryant; of the New York Lakes.
96 Ann Stout; married Philip Lewis [Servis?]

47 JOHN STOUT, son of Zebulon Stout, 15, married Mabel Saxton.

   Issue
97 Zephania Stout; married Rhoda Stout. She married, second, Burges Allison.

   Issue
   Ebenezer Stout; a lawyer.
98 Amos Stout; married Miss Morgan; of the New York Lakes.
99 Elizabeth Stout; married, by license dated May 2, 1770, Nathaniel Hart.
100 Mabel Stout; married James Campbell.
101 Keziah Stout; married Lewis Gordon.
103 Charity Stout; married John Park.

48 ZEBULON STOUT, son of Zebulon Stout, 15, married, by license dated Oct. 11, 1762, Sarah Stout, daughter of Benjamin Stout and Ruth Bogert, who was the son of James, son of Richard, 1. He married, second, Widow Sutphin, née Demott.

   Issue by second marriage
104 Zebulon Stout

55 SAMUEL STOUT, ESQ., son of Samuel Stout, 16, was born February, 1732; died Sept. 24, 1803. He married Anne, daughter of John Van Dyke, who was born in 1732, and died Sept. 12, 1810. Both buried in Hopewell Churchyard.

Samuel Stout was a Justice of the Peace and a Member of the New Jersey Legislature.

*There is a marriage license, dated Jan. 7, 1774, of an Elizabeth Stout with a Joseph Stout, which may be confused with this Elizabeth Stout, 94.
Issue

105 Abraham Stout; married, by license dated May 10, 1777, Jean Pettit, and had many children. He served throughout the Revolutionary War, as an officer, with distinction.

106 Samuel S. Stout, born in 1756.

107 John Stout

108 Jonathan Stout; married Rachel Stout, daughter of John, son of Zebulon, son of Jonathan, son of Richard, i. They had several children.

109 Col. Ira Stout; died, Aug. 11, 1851, aged 81 years; married Sarah Burroughs; died, Sept. 14, 1825, in her 55th year; Hopewell Churchyard.

110 Andrew Stout; married Sarah Stout.

111 Jacob Stout; married Ann Burtis.

112 Catharine Stout; married Peter Smith, a Baptist clergyman.

113 Ann Stout; married Benjamin Stout.

114 Sarah Stout; married John Wycoff.

RICHARD STOUT, son of John Stout, i9, married Penelope Park.

Issue

115 Jehu Stout; married Miss Runyon, and moved west.

116 Elhanan Stout; married, Dec. 7, 1798, Mary Hurley.

117 Richard Stout; married Miss Pinkerton.

Issue

Penelope Stout
Job Stout
Abraham Stout

118 Nathan Stout; no issue.

119 Rachel Stout; married Isaac Whitenack.

120 Penelope Stout; married Frederick Van Liew; New York Lakes.

121 Sarah Stout; married John Van Liew, of Long Island.

122 John Stout

123 William Stout

JEHU STOUT, son of John Stout, i9, was a physician; moved to Carolina, and died without issue. He was educated, as per Morgan Edwards, at the school of the Rev. Isaac Eaton, at Hopewell, between 1756 and 1767. He was deceased in 1790.

DANIEL (OR DAVID) STOUT, son of John Stout, i9, married, first, Charity Brinson; second, Miss Heron.

Issue by first wife

124 Jonathan Stout

125 David Stout; married Miss Ott.

Issue

Zebulon Stout
Henry Stout

126 Elijah Stout; married Miss Van Zandt.
Line of Jonathan Stout

Issue
Lucretia Stout
Mary Stout
127 Catharine Stout; single.

Issue by second wife
128 Charity Stout; married Jonathan Walters.

87 David Stout, son of Andrew Stout, 39, married Margaret Weart. He was a Judge in Hunterdon County, New Jersey. David Stout, Esq., died, Sept. 19, 1849, aged 71, 3, 19; Margareta, his wife, died, July 23, 1854, in 73rd year; buried in Hopewell Baptist Churchyard.

Issue
129 Henrietta Stout; married Abraham Skillman.
130 Charles Stout
131 Mary Stout
132 Susan Stout; married Caleb Baker.
133 Monroe Stout; married Jane Van Dyke.
134 Jacob W. Stout
134a Gilbert Stout [?]; married Adelaide Van Dyke, and had issue.

88 Jonathan Stout, son of Andrew Stout, 39, married Miss Buckalew; moved North. He was a Colonel of Militia.

Issue
135 Andrew Stout
136 Furman Stout; married, and had issue.
137 Abraham Stout
138 Charlotte Stout
139 Mary Stout
140 Margaret Stout
141 Sarah Stout

90 Jesse Stout, son of James Stout, 40, married Abigail, daughter of Felix Lott.

Issue
142 Spencer Stout
143 Jonathan Stout
144 Peter L. Stout
145 Charles G. Stout
146 Abraham L. Stout
147 Susan Stout; married John Weart, Jr.
148 Charity Stout; married Michael Blue.
149 Naomi Stout; married Amos Gibbins.
150 Betsey Stout; married Daniel Luther.
151 Theodosia Stout; married Joseph Hart.
152 Kitty Stout; married Jacob Weart.
153 Abigail Stout; married Zephaniah Stout, son of William and Ann (Sexton) Stout; no issue.
106  SAMUEL S. STOUT, son of Samuel Stout, 55, was born in 1756, and died Apr. 22, 1795. He married, as Samuel Stout, minor, by license dated Apr. 24, 1779, Helenah Cruser, born June 1, 1759; died Jan. 30, 1821. Both buried in Hopewell Churchyard.

**Issue**

154 Abraham Cruser Stout, born May 26, 1780.

107  JOHN STOUT, son of Samuel Stout, 55, married Rachel, daughter of Harmon and Mary (Stout) Rosenkrans.

**Issue**

155 Washington Stout; married Hannah Stout.
156 Montgomery Stout; married Miss Wyckoff.
157 Samuel Stout; married Mary Labaw.*
158 Hezekiah Stout; single.
159 Mary Stout; married Philip Lewis.
160 Catharine Stout; married William Little.

108  JONATHAN STOUT, son of Samuel Stout, 55, married Rachel Stout, daughter of John and Mabel (Saxton), son of Zebulon and Charity (Burrowes), son of Jonathan, 9, son of Richard Stout. They had several children.

May not this be the Jonathan R. Stout whose will may be found on record at Freehold, dated Sept. 20, 1834; proved Oct. 24, 1834? In it he calls himself of Upper Freehold, and mentioned:

Wife, Hannah
Brother, John Stout
Son, James D. Stout
Daughter, Elizabeth D. Stout
Son, Richard Stout
Daughter, Susan M. Stout
Daughter, Nancy Forman
Daughter, Rachel Borden
Daughter, Lucy Giberson
Daughter, Eleanor Perrine

**Issue**

161 James D. Stout
162 Elizabeth D. Stout
163 Richard Stout
164 Susan M. Stout
165 Nancy Stout; married, Mch. 31, 1802, Michael Forman.
166 Rachel Stout; married Mr. Borden, and had

**Issue**

Mary Borden
167 Lucy Stout; married, Dec. 18, 1816, Gilbert Giberson.
168 Eleanor Stout; married Mr. Perrine.

115  JEHU STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 64, married Miss Runyon. She is supposed to be Naomi, daughter of Reuben and Maria (Gordon) Runyon, and, as in the Pound and Kerster

*In Hopewell Baptist Church Yard are two stones which may represent this Samuel and Mary Stout: Samuel I. Stout died, June 30, 1852, in 60th year, and Mary, his wife, died, March 24, 1859, in 72nd year.
Genealogy, a Reuben C. Stout, and a Sarah Naomi Stout are mentioned, it is thought that the descendants of Jehu Stout may be found in the State of Indiana.

116  ELHANAN STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 64, married, Dec. 7, 1798, Mary, daughter of Dennis Hurley.

   Issue
   169  John P. Stout; died single.
   170  Elhanan H. Stout; married Mary Lippincott.
   171  Lydia Stout; married Thomas King.
   172  Mary Ann Stout; married, first, Benjamin Harris; second, Robert I. Finley.
   173  Samuel Corlies Stout
   174  William L. Stout; died May 6, 1892; married Hannah Youmans.

117  RICHARD STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 64, married Miss Pinkerton.

   Issue
   175  Penelope Stout
   176  John Stout
   177  Abram Stout

122  JOHN STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 64, was a Judge in Somerset County, New Jersey.

   Issue
   178  William Stout; married Anna Sexton, descendant of Richard Stout's third son, and had

      Issue
      Richard Stout; married Abigail, daughter of George H. Stout.

       Issue
       John W. Stout; married Sarah M. Tuttle and Virginia G. Martin.
       William Stout; died single.
       George H. Stout; married Nettie Frost; no issue.
       Richard Stout; married Mary Dodd.
       Anna A. Stout; single.
       Emily Stout; married Sumner A. Kingman.
       Maria Louise Stout; single.

      Zephaniah Stout
      Abraham Stout
      Runkle Stout
   179  Richard Stout
   180  Rachel Stout; married Albert Sutphen.
   181  Penelope Stout; married John, son of David Manners.

123  WILLIAM STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 64, married Rachel Carr or Carle.

   Issue
   182  John M. Stout
   183  Chalion Stout; married Sarah, daughter of Joshua Stout.
   184  Daniel Stout; married Miss Fisher.
185 Nathan Stout; unmarried.
186 Thomas Stout; unmarried.
187 Catharine Stout; married Zeb. S. Randolph.
188 Ruth Stout; married Isaac Brown, and moved West.
189 Penelope Stout; unmarried.
190 Rebecca Stout; unmarried.

124 JONATHAN STOUT, son of Daniel (or David) Stout, 66, married Miss Howell; moved West.

    Issue
191 Benjamin Stout
192 Daniel Stout
193 Charity Stout
194 Mary Stout
195 Catharine Stout

130 CHARLES W. STOUT, son of David Stout, 87, married Sarah Merrill.

    Issue
196 D. Webster Stout; married Hannah Waters.

    Issue
    Charles W. Stout
    Harry H. Stout
    Sarah M. Stout
197 Furman Stout
198 David Stout; married Miss Hoagland.
199 Charles Stout; married Miss Holcombe.
200 Mary Ann Stout; married Abraham Manners.
201 Carrie Stout; married Mr. Holcombe.
202 Addria Stout; married Israel Hunt.

142 SPENCER STOUT, son of Jesse Stout, 90, married Mary Weart.

    Issue
203 John Stout
204 Jacob Stout
205 Lafayette Stout
206 Weart Stout
207 Mary Stout
208 Cherry Ann Stout

143 JONATHAN STOUT, son of Jesse Stout, 90, married Jane Blue.

    Issue
209 Spencer Stout
210 Amy Stout
211 Abby Stout
212 Jane Stout
144  PETER L. STOUT, son of Jesse Stout, 90, married Watty Luther.
    
    Issue
    
    213 Hart Stout
    214 Algernon W. Stout
    215 Norton Stout
    216 Luther C. Stout
    217 Horace R. Stout
    218 Sarah Stout
    219 Electra Stout
    220 Cornelia Stout
    221 Adele Stout

145  CHARLES C. STOUT, son of Jesse Stout, 90, married Ure Hart.
    
    Issue
    
    222 Amos Stout; married Caroline Benedict; second, Isabel Jolly.
        Issue by first wife
        Marion Stout
        Issue by second wife
        Charles W. Stout
        Mary E. Stout
        Myrta B. Stout
    223 Gordon Stout; married Calista Knowlton.
        Issue
        Etherald E. Stout
        Addison A. Stout
    224 James M. Stout; married Helen Corbin.
        Issue
        Addie I. Stout
        Libbie R. Stout
    225 Andrew Stout; single.
    226 George W. Stout; served in the Union Army, and died from exposure and wounds.
    227 John P. Stout; married Alice Main.
        Issue
        Lena W. Stout
    228 Ambrose N. Stout; married Susan Winslow; no issue.
    229 Katurah R. Stout; married Chauncey Sterns.
    230 Abby J. Stout; single.
    231 Mary A. Stout; married Oliver Cooley.

146  ABRAHAM L. STOUT, son of Jesse Stout, 90, married Sarah Crittenden.
    
    Issue
    
    232 Norman Stout
    233 Jesse Stout
    234 Jared Stout
    235 Albert Stout
    236 Hannah Stout
    237 Clarissa Stout
154 ABRAM CRUSER STOUT, son of Samuel S. Stout, 106, was born May 26, 1780; died Aug. 23, 1849; married, Sept. 24, 1801, Anna, daughter of Rudolph Hagaman and Catherine Holmes, born Apr. 17, 1783; died Sept. 26, 1854. Abram C. Stout was a Member of the New Jersey Legislature.

Issue
238 Helen Stout; married Dr. James H. Baldwin.
239 Samuel Holmes Stout, born Feb. 20, 1809.

170 ELHANAN H. STOUT, son of Elhanan Stout, 116, married Mary Lippincott. His grandson is now living in Red Bank, N. J.

Issue
240 Capt. Samuel L. Stout; married Jane Edgar; lost at sea, leaving Mary and Samuel Stout.
241 John H. Stout; single.
242 Melvina Stout; married Lybran Sill.
243 Johanna Stout; married John S. Ripley.
244 Abby Stout; married William P. Romaine.
245 Mary E. Stout; died single.

173 SAMUEL CORLIES STOUT, son of Elhanan Stout, 116, was born in 1811, and died Nov. 11, 1892. He married Mary Packer, who died aged eighty years. She was the widow of Charles Packer, and daughter of Garret and Rebecca (Lippincott) White.

Issue
247 Charles Packer Stout; married Abigail Wardell.
248 Richard Stout; married Susan Shultz; no issue.
249 Rebecca Stout; married James B. Sherman.

Issue
Mary Arline Sherman
Stout Sherman
Georganna Sherman
250 Margaret Ashby Stout; single; of Hamilton, N. J.; she has the old Bible.

174 WILLIAM L. STOUT, son of Elhanan Stout, 116, married Hannah Youmans. He died May 6, 1892.

Issue
251 William H. Stout; single.
252 Mary J. Stout; married, first, Wesley M. Rogers; second, Frederick Lane.
253 Sarah E. Stout; single.
254 Penelope Stout; single.
255 Anna Stout; married George T. Morris.
256 Henrietta Stout; married Oscar S. Hurley.
257 Lydia Stout; married Alexander Van Note.
258 Caroline Stout; single.
182 JEHU OR JOHN M. STOUT, son of William Stout, 123, married Miss Conover.

Issue
259 James Nelson Stout; died single.
260 Stryker Stout; married Miss Bergen; has issue.
261 Jane Stout
262 Ira Stout; married, and left issue.
Another memorandum says: Jehu (Jno. in another account), son of William Stout, 123, married Miss Conover, and had Nelson Stout and three daughters.

183 CHALION STOUT, son of William Stout, 123, married Sarah Stout.

Issue
263 William Stout; moved to California; married Miss Davenport.
264 Catharine Stout; married Richard Servis.
265 Rhoda Stout; married Jef. Shepherd.
266 Abby Stout; married Richard Hankins.
267 Lucy Stout; married Theodore Duryee.
268 Randolph Stout; married Miss Manning.
269 Ann Augusta Stout; single.
270 Jacob W. Stout; married Miss Bulmer; of California; had issue.


Issue
271 Helen Baldwin Stout; married David L. Blackwell.
272 Sarah Drake Stout
273 Anna Hagaman Stout; married Nelson D. Blackwell.
274 James Hervey Stout; single; of Stoutsburg, N. J.
275 Mary Titus Stout; married Edward Updike.

LINE OF BENJAMIN STOUT

10 BENJAMIN STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 1, born about 1669.
1690. Richard Stout, Sr., conveyed to his son, Benjamin Stout, land at Hopp River.
1699, Nov. 11. To Benjamin Stout for boarding Denis Garetson, one year, £2:19:2.
Middletown Town Records.
1705, Oct. 5. Benjamin Stout, yeoman, of Middletown, bought land from John Stout, of Middletown, lying on Hop river.

ANN by the grace of God of great Britian France and Ireland and defender of the faith &c.
To our high sheriff of our county of Monmouth greeting: wee command you that you give warning forthwith to the freeholders of your bulywick having severally one hundred acres of freehold in his own right or that if worth fifty pounds Starling money in Money goods and chattels that they assemble at such convenient time and place as you shall think meet to elect and choose by plurality of voices one able sufficient man having one thousand acres of land of an estate of freehold in his own especial right or if worth five hundred pounds starling in money goods or chattels to be a representative of our said county in the room of Gershom Mott so that he be and appear at Burlington the twenty eighth day of this January to assist our governor and comander in chief of our said province of new Jersey in a general Assembly of our said province and that you
return then and there the name of the representative so chosen as aforesaid under your hand and seal and the hands and seals of five at least of the princible freeholders of the said county by . . . . between you and them to be maid for that purpose, and none of you are not to fale at your peroll witness our trusty and well-beloved Robert Hunter Esqr our Captin ginerall and comander in cheif of our province of New Jersey at Burlington this nineteenth day of January in the ninth year of our Reigane
January 27th day 110-11

Jr. Baff
BENJA. STOUT Sheriff.

Cherry Hall Papers.

1710, Aug. 25. Benjamin Stout recorded the cattle-mark that formerly belonged to his father, Richard Stout, 1.

1715. He was a resident of Delaware.

1721, May. The above cattle-mark was assumed by John Burrows, Benjamin Stout and his family, having moved away.

Dr. Thomas Hale Streets, of the U. S. Navy, [133 East Mount Airy Ave., Mount Airy, Philadelphia], who has given some time to the study of this line of the Stouts, says Benjamin Stout migrated to Delaware and became the ancestor of the Stouts of that State. He also asserts that he is unable to find any documentary evidence to show that, as has been claimed, Benjamin Stout ever lived in Maryland. The statement to this effect may have arisen from the fact, ("a falsity has usually a nucleus of reality"), that he owned land on the Maryland road, (it is so called in deeds), running from Appoquinimink Creek, (Delaware), to Bohemia (Maryland). He is described in deeds as of George’s Creek, in the vicinity of the Dragon Swamp. He afterward moved further down the County to Appoquinimink Creek.

In 1721, while he was of George’s Creek, he gave lands to his sons, Charles and Benjamin, Jr., calling the former “his son and heir.”

In 1727, he conveyed land on George’s Creek that he had purchased, in 1715, the earliest date when his name appears in the Delaware records, though the deed for this land is not found, perhaps because some of the old books of New Castle County were lost during the Revolutionary War.

It is known that Benjamin Stout had a wife Agnes, whose name appears among the members of the Baptist Church, Middletown, N. J., in 1712. She was living, Feb. 16, 1734, when, as Agnes Stout, widow of Benjamin Stout, late of Appoquinimink Hundred, Delaware, she petitioned the Orphan’s Court for authority to sell his dwelling plantation, and was joined in the petition by her son Jacob. Whether Benjamin Stout had any earlier wife than Agnes I do not know, nor do I know her surname, but inasmuch as Morgan Edwards, in his Contributions to a History of the Baptists, states that an intermarriage occurred between one of the sons of Richard and Penelope Stout with a Truax, and, as members of the Truax family, migrated about the same time as Benjamin Stout, and settled, as his neighbors, in Delaware, it raises the presumption that Agnes, the wife of Benjamin Stout, might have been a Truax by birth.

Benjamin Stout made his will Apr. 25, 1734, which was proved June 10, 1734, wherein he stated that he was in a, “low condition,” and bequeathed all his property to his son Jacob; his wife, unnamed, to be subsisted out of the estate.

Issue

11 Charles Stout
12 Benjamin Stout, Jr.; married Elizabeth Lewis.
13 Jacob Stout

11 CHARLES STOUT, son of Benjamin Stout, 10, was mentioned, in 1721, in a deed of gift from his father, Benjamin Stout, wherein he was called “son and heir” of his father.
12  BENJAMIN STOUT, JR., son of Benjamin Stout, 10, in association with his brother Charles, received land in a deed of gift from his father, in 1721. He married, in 1714/15, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Sarah (Price) Lewis, born 10 mo., 25, 1696, (Haverford Meeting), and she was made administratrix on his estate Mch. 16, 1740, by letters issued in Kent County, Delaware.

Issue
14  Peter Stout
15  Emmanuel Stout, of New Castle Co., Delaware; died 1781; married, first, Lurana Owen; second, Mary Griffin, widow of Mr. Leech and Mr. Jones.

Issue
Jacob Stout
Sarah Stout
Martha Stout; married John Cowgill.
Rebecca Stout
Peter Stout
Ann Stout; died aged 104 years; married William Denny.
Lydia Stout; married Robert Regester.

13  JACOB STOUT, son of Benjamin Stout, 10, was living at the time of his father's death, in 1734, on Blackbird Creek, in Appoquinimink Hundred.

LINE OF DAVID STOUT

11  DAVID STOUT, son of Richard Stout, 1, was born, it is said, about 1669, which seems to me a little late, and I prefer the date of 1667.

In 1690, his father, Richard Stout, Sr., conveyed land to him at Hopp River.

1701, April 3. David Stout, with consent of his wife, Rebecca, sold land in Monmouth County.

1706, August 19. David Stout, yeoman, of Freehold, sold lands, with the consent of his wife, Rebecca.

1712. David and Rebecca Stout were members of the Middletown Baptist Church.

1714, Apr. 20. David Stout, of Freehold, yeoman, and Rebecca, his wife, in land transaction.

"He moved, about 1725, to Amwell, N. J.; bought lands there and died there very old; buried on his farm. The old David Stout house, at Amwell, is still standing." Where he is interred, still remains a Stout burying-ground.

David Stout married Rebecca Ashton, in 1688, said Asher Taylor, Esq.

His residence, in Middletown, was said to have been on land, part of which was, in 1823, in the possession of Denise Hendrickson, which was near the property of Obadiah Holmes, the husband of his wife's sister, Alice Ashton. He remained in Middletown until two of his elder children, James and Rebecca, had married, upon whom he bestowed one hundred acres in Upper Freehold.

Issue
12  James Stout, of Upper Freehold, born, by deduction, about 1694.
13  Freegift Stout, born 1693.
14  David Stout, born 1695.
15  Joseph Stout, born 1698.
16 Benjamin Stout
17 Rebecca Stout, born 1691; married John Manners, of Upper Freehold.
18 Deliverance Stout; married Francis Labaw, and had children.
19 Sarah Stout; “single, handsome and sensible.”

12 JAMES STOUT, son of David Stout, ii, married, in 1712, Catharine Simpson.* Between 1715-20, he moved to Amwell, where he bought seven hundred acres and built a house. He died aged thirty-six years, and as his will was proved in 1731, it would appear that he was born about 1694. His widow married his cousin, Samuel, youngest son of Jonathan Stout.

1727, Apr. 21. James Stout made his will; proved Apr. 26, 1731, in which he stated that he was of Amwell, and mentioned:
   Wife, Catharine; pregnant.
   Son, John
   Six sons
   Uncle, James Aston, as executor, and if he cannot serve, then his cousin, Joseph Stout, of Hopewell.
   He signed with his mark: J. S.

The inventory of James Stout, yeoman, of Hunterdon County, dated July 29, 1731, amounted to £46:6:3.

Issue
20 John Stout
21 James Stout, born 1715.
22 Joseph Stout, born 1717.
23 David Stout, born 1719.
24 Jonathan Stout, born 1723.
25 Jacob Stout, born 1721.
26 Rebecca Stout, born 1725; married Nathan Drake; had a son, James Drake.

13 FREEGIFT STOUT, son of David Stout, ii, was born in 1693; married Mary Higgins. He lived at Clover Hill, Hunterdon County, New Jersey.

Issue
27 Jediah Stout; married, by license dated Jan. 13, 1744-5, Philina Chamberlain, who was the daughter of John Chamberlain, by his wife, Rebecca, daughter of Lewis Morris, of Passage Point. They lived near the seashore. 1755, Oct. 24. Jediah Stout, yeoman, of Winson [?], sold land to Matthias Mount.
28 Freegift Stout; married Elizabeth, daughter of David Stout, son of Jonathan, son of Richard; had many children.
29 James Stout; married, first, a daughter of Jacob Mattison; second, Rachel, daughter of . . . . . Higgins; had a son, Samuel Stout, by his first wife.
30 Joshua Stout; married Miss Hames. 1781. Joshua Stout, yeoman, of Amwell, made a deed. He had a family.
31 Obadiah Stout; married Mary McBride; had a large family.
32 Isaac Stout, born about 1740; married, by license dated Sept. 30, 1765, Mary Quinby.
33 Sarah Stout; married Ephraim Oliphant; had children.

*In Hopewell Baptist Churchyard lies a “Catharine Stout, died, Dec. 8, 1749, in 58th year”; hence born 1692. If the dates assigned to James Stout, 12, are correct, he married at an uncommonly early age.
34 Mary Stout; married Richard Chamberlain, probably brother to Philina, above.
35 Rebecca Stout; married Edward Taylor; had children.
36 Rachel Stout; married Richard Rounswell; had Freegift and Isaac.

14 DAVID STOUT, son of David Stout, 11, settled at Amwell. He married Ann, daughter of William Merrill.

Issue
37 Nehemiah Stout
38 Nathaniel Stout
39 Rebecca Stout; married Isaac Eaton, pastor, for twenty-six years, of the Hopewell Baptist Church, who died, July 4, 1772, in the 47th year of his age. Stone in Hopewell Baptist Churchyard, New Jersey. They had issue.

15 JOSEPH STOUT, son of David Stout, 11, was born in 1698, and married, first, Mary Ashland; second, Martha Reeder, of New Brunswick, N. J.*

Issue by first wife
40 Mary Stout

Issue by second wife
41 Job Stout; married, and had a family.
42 Jacob Stout
43 Noah Stout; married Miss Thacher.
44 Martha Stout; married Mr. Bennet.
45 Abner Stout; married Miss Stout.
46 Reeder Stout
47 Joseph Stout; married Miss Titus.
48 Benjamin Stout

16 BENJAMIN STOUT, son of David Stout, 11. His tombstone, in Hopewell Churchyard, reads: died, May 23, 1789, in his 82nd year. Adjacent to it is that of Mary Stout, who died, Aug. 5, 17 . . . . , in her 72nd year. He settled at Amwell, N. J., and married, when about seventeen years of age, first, Widow Ketchum; second, Mary, daughter of Jediah Higgins. He had no issue by his first wife, but she had children older than he.

*The following item, taken from the Newark Evening News for Nov. 19, 1910, evidently related to the descendents of Joseph Stout, 15:

No. 3274—BRYANT—LANNING—STOUT—Extract from the will of Benjamin Bryant, dated 1803, on file in State House, Trenton, No. 3050, Hunterdon, which gives his wife as Elizabeth . . . . , sons Daniel, John and William, and daughter Elizabeth, the wife of Joab Stout; Ann, the wife of Edward Lanning, and Margaret, the wife of Abner Stout.

Was this Benjamin Bryant the son of Cornelius Bryant, of Westfield? Was Elizabeth . . . . Elizabeth Tucker or Trotter, of Elizabeth? Whom did the sons marry? Who were the parents of Joab Stout? Please give, if possible, particulars, dates, etc., and references.

Also wanted the parentage of Martha Reeder, second wife of Joseph Stout, grandfather of above mentioned Abner Stout.

Benjamin Bryant died about 1820. Elizabeth and Ann, and their husbands, are mentioned in Ege's "Pioneers of Old Hopewell." A Benjamin Bryant is mentioned as the son of Cornelius Bryant by Mrs. Baetje in the Bryant-Carteret Book.
49 Elihu Stout*; [died young?]. There is a field stone in the Baptist Churchyard, Hopewell, N. J., roughly inscribed Elihu Stout died Oct. 3, 1762.

50 Jediah Stout; married, by license dated Mch. 21, 1781, Mary Stout, and had a family.

51 Benjamin Stout; married Rachel Stout, sister to Mary, wife of Jediah Stout. After her death he married, second, Ann, daughter of Samuel Stout, and, third, Mary, daughter of Oliver Hart.

   Issue
   Rachel Stout
   Ann Stout
   Mary Stout

52 David Stout; married Elizabeth, daughter of James and Catharine Stout, 40, line of Jonathan Stout.

53 Hannah Stout; died young. There is a field stone, bearing this name, adjacent to Elihu Stout in Hopewell Churchyard.

54 Sarah Stout; married Elijah, son of James Stout.

55 Rachel Stout; married Paul Hill; had children.

56 Mary Stout; married Garrison Prall, and moved to Kentucky. According to the Nathan Stout manuscript Elihu, Hannah and Sarah, children of Benjamin Stout, all died under twelve years of age.

17 REBECCA STOUT, daughter of David Stout, 11, born 1691; married John Manners, of Upper Freehold, N. J., born in Yorkshire, England, and had

   Issue
   John Manners
   Rebecca Manners
   Elizabeth Manners
   Lydia Manners; married James Stout, who called himself "Turler."

   Issue
   Isaac Stout
   Jesse Stout
   Antony Stout
   Elizabeth Stout
   Rebecca Stout
   Ann Stout
   Rachel Stout

20 JOHN STOUT, son of James Stout, 12, married Rachel, daughter of William Merrill, in 1734.

   Issue

57 Abraham Stout

58 Amos Stout, born in 1741; died, single, 1762.

*There was an Elihu Stout, of whom the following was written:
Elihu Stout was induced by Gen. William Henry Harrison, afterwards President, to settle at Vincennes, Ind. He founded the "Western Sun," a newspaper, July 4, 1804, the pioneer newspaper within the territory now embraced by the State of Indiana. He continued its publication under difficulties, until November, 1845, for many years after its first publication, transporting his materials on pack horse from Lexington, Ky. He died, at Vincennes, in April, 1860, and was laid to rest in the public cemetery, "leaving behind no evidence of any necessity for taking an inventory of his estate."
59 Aaron Stout; died aged two years.
60 William Stout; died aged six years.
61 Nathan Stout
62 Moses Stout
63 Levi Stout; died, single, aged twenty-one years.
64 Catharine Stout; married James Stout.
65 Ann Stout; married, as his second wife, John Manners, who was a son of John Manners and his wife, Rebecca Stout; had issue.
66 Rachel Stout; married Isaac Prall; had issue.

21 JAMES STOUT, son of James Stout, 12, was born in 1715, and married Jemima Reeder.

    Issue
67 Abel Stout; married Williampe Wyckoff, and had many children.
68 Caleb Stout; married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Labaw, and had many children.
69 James Stout; married first, (Pennie?), daughter of James Osborne, and had many children; second, Esther, daughter of Jediah Higgins, by whom he had two children.
70 Amy Stout; married Abraham Clayton.
71 Mary Stout; married David Labaw; had issue.
72 Elinor Stout; married Elijah Larrison.

22 JOSEPH STOUT, son of James Stout, 12, married Mary Hixson.

    Issue
73 Elijah Stout; married Martha, daughter of James Matthews; moved to Virginia, and had many children.
74 Benijah Stout; married Elizabeth Hyde; moved to Ohio, and had many children.
75 Timothy Stout; married, first, Sarah Shrieve; second, Sarah J. Reed, and had many children. They lived in Shimokin.
76 Elisha Stout; single.
77 Catharine Stout; married Obadiah, son of Thomas Hunt.
78 Elizabeth Stout; married John Whitehead; large family.
79 Rebecca Stout; married Abraham Hoagland; had family.
80 Mary Stout; married Benjamin Grey, and moved to Virginia; large family.
81 Rachel Stout; married Clear Oxly, and moved to Virginia; had family.

23 DAVID STOUT, son of James Stout, 12, was born in 1719. He married his first cousin, Mary, daughter of Joseph Stout; second, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Higgins.

    Issue by first wife
82 George Stout; died single.
83 Mary Stout; married Phineas Riggs; had family.

    Issue by second wife
84 James Stout; died single.
85 Joseph Stout; married, and had one child.
86 John Stout; married a daughter of Freegift Stout, and had one child, who married Benjamin Merrill.
352

HISTORICAL MISCELLANY

87 Jacob Stout
88 David Stout; married Sarah Acker, and had two children.
89 Amos Stout; died aged three years.
90 Joshua Stout
91 Sarah Stout; married, by license dated Apr. 19, 1779, Abraham Runkle; had family.

24 JONATHAN STOUT, son of James Stout, 12, was born 1723, and married Elizabeth Hixson.

Issue

92 Benjamin Stout; married Miss Hutchinson, daughter of John.
93 Jonathan Stout
94 Reuben Stout
95 Aaron Stout
96 Enoch Stout
97 Rachel Stout; married Peter Van Dyke; had family.
98 Mary Stout; married Garret Van Dyke; had one child.
99 Rebecca Stout, born 1753; died, Jan. 29, 1788, in 36th year, (Hopewell Baptist Churchyard); married Ralph Drake; had family.
100 Ann Stout; married Ephraim Hart; had family.
101 Catharine Stout; died single.

25 JACOB STOUT, son of James Stout, 12, married Grace, daughter of Dr. Rodger Park. He died Sept. 20, 1785.

Issue

102 Samuel Stout
103 Aaron Stout
104 William Stout; married, by license dated Dec. 27, 1780, Elizabeth Hutchinson, and had two children.*
105 John Stout; died, 1816, in his 57th year; married, by license dated Dec. 7, 1782, Keziah Brush, who died, in 1822, in her 78th year. They had one child.
106 Elizabeth Stout; married John Vankirk; had family.
107 Ann Stout, born Sept. 14, 1754; died Sept. 9, 1831; married Benjamin, son of Joseph Stout, son of David, son of Richard, the First, which would make him, her father's first cousin. He, Benjamin Stout, was born Feb. 12, 1750, and died 1824.
108 Sarah Stout; married, by license dated June 20, 1779, Azariah Higgins; had family.
109 Catharine Stout; married Enoch Drake; had family.

32 ISAAC STOUT, son of Freegift Stout, 13, was born about 1740, and died, in 1823, at Clover Hill, Hunterdon County, New Jersey. He married, by license dated Sept. 30, 1765, Mary, daughter of Isaiah Quinby.

Issue: all born at Clover Hill, Hunterdon County, New Jersey.

110 Isaiah Stout
111 Josiah Stout; married a daughter of Isaac Prall.

Hopewell Baptist Burying-ground.
112 Aaron Stout. He was the youngest child, and born in 1780. He married a daughter of Nathaniel Nixson.
113 Rachel Stout; died single.
114 Sarah Stout ] married Elisha Sharp.
115 Mary Stout

37 NEHEMIAH STOUT, son of David Stout, 14, married Rachel, daughter of John and Catharine Stout, in the line of Jonathan Stout, son of Richard Stout, 1.

Issue
116 Wilkes Stout
117 Anne Stout; married Andrew Anderson.
118 Rebecca Stout; married Lloyd Holmes.
119 Amy Stout; married David Stout.
120 Rachel Stout; married David Stout.

38 NATHANIEL STOUT, son of David Stout, 14, married Charity and Sarah Stout, daughters of Zebulon and Charity (Burrows) Stout.

Issue
121 Lavinia Stout
122 Elijah Stout
123 Charity Stout; married, by license dated Oct. 22, 1780, Henry Solter.
And others.

42 JACOB STOUT, son of Joseph Stout, 15, married Miss Huff, of Kingwood, N. J.

Issue
124 Mary Stout; married Mr. Boon.
125 Jacob Stout; married Catharine Eick.
126 David Stout; married Letitia Roberts. He was a Baptist minister.
127 Martha Stout; married Daniel Tucker.

46 REEDER STOUT, son of Joseph Stout, 15, died, aged eighty years, at Kingwood, N. J. He married Hannah Kinney, who died aged eighty-three years.

Issue
128 Joseph Stout; married Neeley Hoagland. They resided at Cincinnati, O.
129 Mary Stout, born 1773; died 1834; married George Opdyke, Mayor of New York.
130 John Stout; died, single, in 1832.
131 Elizabeth Stout; died, single, in 1867.
132 Ann Stout; married Cyrus Slack.
133 Abner Stout; died in 1828. He married Parmela Hoagland.
134 Hester Stout; married Peter Stout, grandson of Reeder’s brother, Jacob.

48 BENJAMIN STOUT, son of Joseph Stout, 15, born Feb. 12, 1750; died 1824; married Ann Stout, daughter of Jacob, son of James, son of David, son of Richard Stout, the First. She was born Sept. 14, 1754, and died Sept. 9, 1831. They resided at Amwell, N. J.

Issue
135 Abner Stout, born Feb. 12, 1774.
136 Aaron Stout, born Dec. 5, 1771; married a Bryant.
52 DAVID STOUT, son of Benjamin Stout, 16, married Elizabeth Stout, daughter of James and Catharine Stout, 40, of the line of Jonathan Stout. He left no issue.

David Stout, Esq., Deacon of 1st Baptist Church, at Hopewell, died, Sept. 30, 1806, in his 38th year.

Elizabeth Hoagland, formerly widow of David Stout, died, July 23, 1844, in her 77th year. From tombstones in Baptist Churchyard, Hopewell, N. J.

57 ABRAHAM STOUT, son of John Stout, 20, was born in 1735, and died in 1776. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Houghton; second, by license dated Jan. 19, 1774, Alice Houghton; third, by license dated Oct. 26, 1775, Ann, daughter of Benjamin Stout. Elizabeth and Alice Houghton were daughters of Thomas Houghton. It has also been stated that his first wife was Elizabeth Herbert, whom he married by license dated Sept. 27, 1755.

*Issue* by first wife

140 Solomon Stout
141 Joab Stout
142 Eli Stout
143 Mary Stout
144 Rachel Stout

*Issue* by second wife

145 John Stout

*Issue* by third wife

146 One daughter.

61 NATHAN STOUT, son of John Stout, 20, was born in 1748. He was the author of the Stout manuscript family history finished, in 1823, in his seventy-fifth year, which was first printed in Philadelphia, then in Hopewell, and lastly in Illinois. Such notes as I have used from his history of the family were obtained from a copy of his original manuscript, as I have elsewhere stated, and not from any of the printed editions. I have been told that quite a number of errors have been discovered in his work, valuable as it is, which would not be unlikely, as it was not started until he was seventy-three years of age. He married, by license dated Oct. 24, 1767, Esther, daughter of Jonathan Ketchum.

*Issue*

147 John Stout; died aged about forty; married, first, Hannnah, daughter of John Price; second, Ann, daughter of Daniel Holmes, a Scotch Baptist minister, and had ten children.

148 Levi Stout
149 Zephaniah Stout
150 William Stout
151 Robert Stout
152 Mary Stout; married Philip Housel; had issue.

153 Sarah Stout; died aged six years.

154 Rachel Stout; died, single, Sept. 17, 1833, in her 56th year.

155 Catharine Stout; married William, son of William Golden, and left issue.

156 Rhoda Stout; married Reuben, son of John and Deliverance (Labaw) Golden.
62 MOSES STOUT, son of John Stout, 20, married Abigail, daughter of John Hart, by license dated Mch. 17, 1773.

Issue
157 John Stout; died aged two years.
158 Asher Stout; married Miss Egbert, daughter of Paul Egbert.
159 Edward Stout
160 Simson Stout
161 Scudder Stout; went to sea.
162 Parmelia Stout; died aged sixteen years.
163 Rachel Stout; married Abraham, son of Jacob Quick; large family.
164 Theodosia Stout; married John Schenck; large family.
165 Deborah Stout; married John, son of Edward Hart; went to Virginia; large family.
166 Sarah Stout; married Sidney, son of Isaac Prall; had children.

87 JACOB STOUT, son of David Stout, 23, married Abigail, daughter of Thomas and Abigail Hance.

Issue
167 George H. Stout
168 John W. Stout
169 Jacob Stout; married and moved to Ohio; had children.
170 Thomas Stout; living, in 1798; married Eliza Ashmead; no issue.
171 Margaret Stout; married James Priestly.

90 JOSHUA STOUT, son of David Stout, 23, married Catharine, daughter of Philip Servis.

Issue
172 Philip Stout
173 David Stout
174 John Stout
175 Thomas Stout
176 Amos Stout
177 Joshua Stout
178 Sarah Stout
179 Mary Stout
180 Parmelia Stout

102 SAMUEL STOUT, son of Jacob Stout, 25, married Hannah Drake.

Issue
181 Nathan Stout
182 John Stout
183 Elizabeth Stout
184 Sarah Stout

103 AARON STOUT, son of Jacob Stout, 25, married Mary Drake.

Issue
185 Andrew Stout
186 Daniel Stout
ISAIAH STOUT, son of Isaac Stout, 32, married a daughter of Henry Kennedy. He died in prime of life.

**Issue**
187 Isaac Stout
188 Henry Stout
189 Joseph Stout; he was the only child living in 1879.
190 Isaiah Stout

JOSIAH STOUT, son of Isaac Stout, 32. He was a prominent business man in New Brunswick, N. J.

**Issue**
191 Josiah Stout
192 Steward Stout
193 Mary Stout; eldest daughter; married Samuel Metler. She was dead in 1890.
194 Daughter

AARON STOUT, son of Isaac Stout, 32, married, and his issue were all born in New Jersey, except the two youngest children.

**Issue**
195 Tacy Stout
196 Nathaniel Stout
197 Moses Stout
198 Ebenezer Stout
199 Isaac Stout
200 Theodore Stout. I received a letter, 1890, containing information on this branch of the family, from his daughter, Mary A. Stout, of 504 North Street, Bloomington, Ill.
201 Mary Stout
202 Rachel Stout

ABNER STOUT, son of Benjamin Stout, 48, born Feb. 12, 1774; died 1847; married, first, Margaret Bryant; second, Rachel Coles, daughter of James Hill, born 1790; died 1865.

Abner Stout raised a large family. His sixteenth and youngest child, Rachel Ellen Stout, was born when he was fifty-seven years old. His oldest child was born in 1801, and died six years prior to this sixteenth child's birth, leaving an only child, who was five and a half years her aunt's senior.

LEVI STOUT, son of Nathan Stout, 61, married Mary, daughter of Col. David Bishop. She was born Mch. 16, 1788; died Apr. 18, 1869, and is buried in the Baptist Churchyard, Middletown, N. J.

**Issue**, among several
203 Rev. David B. Stout
203a Mary Stout; married John A. Prall.
203b Esther Stout; married Mr. Blodget.
203c Sarah Stout; married Augustus W. Barber.
149 ZEPHANIAH STOUT, son of Nathan Stout, 61, married Eleanor, daughter of Henry Lane. He died when his son was two years old, and his widow married his brother, William Stout.

*Issue*

204 John L. Stout

150 WILLIAM STOUT, son of Nathan Stout, 61, married Eleanor Lane Stout, the widow of his brother, Zephaniah.

*Issue*

205 Nathan Stout; married Mary A. Fisher.
206 Henry L. Stout; moved to Dubuque, Iowa; married Eveline Dening.
207 Catharine L. Stout; married James S. Fisher.
208 Mary Ann Stout; married William H. Smock.
209 Caroline Stout; married Garret G. Brokaw.
210 Zephaniah Stout; married Cornelia Smock; moved to Independence, Iowa.

*Issue*

Ella J. Stout
Ida Stout

211 Maria L. Stout; single.
212 Ellen Stout; married O. H. Hazzard, a Presbyterian minister.

151 ROBERT STOUT, son of Nathan Stout, 61, married, first, Mary, daughter of Arthur Prall; second, Elizabeth Duffries.

*Issue*

213 Sarah Stout; married Abraham Lawshe; moved to Pennsylvania.
214 Mary Stout
215 Ann Stout; single.
216 William Stout; single.

159 EDWARD STOUT, son of Moses Stout, 62, married Catharine Brees.

*Issue*

217 Parmela Stout; married Dr. Harris
218 Sarah Stout; married John Wyckoff
219 Susan Stout; married Garret Servis.
220 Clementina Stout; married John Wortman.
221 Elizabeth Stout; married Asher Kinney.
222 John Stout
223 Scudder Stout, born Oct. 18, 1814; died Aug. 27, 1844; married Rebecca Bowne, born Aug. 24, 1818; died July 3, 1891.
224 Moses S. Stout; married Sarah A. Fine.
225 Henry Stout; married Hannah Emmons.
226 William O. Stout; married Jerusha Brewer.

*Issue*

Charles Stout
Caroline Stout
Alice Stout
Bertha S. Stout
SIMSON STOUT, son of Moses Stout, 62, married Abigail Bryant.

Issue
227 Eliza A. Stout; married George Van Dyke.
228 Maria Stout
229 Sarah Stout; married John West.
229* Zephaniah S. Stout; married, first, Mary A. Benward; second, her sister, Rebecca.

Issue
Simpson Stout
James Stout
Ellen Stout
Jenny Stout
All of Ohio.

GEORGE H. STOUT, son of Jacob Stout, 87, married Phebe Randolph.

Issue
230 Lewis Stout; married Jane Woodruff.

Issue
George Stout
Randolph Stout
Elizabeth Stout
Phebe Stout
Lucetta Stout
231 John W. Stout; married Elenor Baudoine; moved to Newark, and had several children.
232 Augustus T. Stout. He was Mayor of New Brunswick, N. J., and married Jane Dunham.
233 Abigail H. Stout; married Richard, son of William and Ann (Sexton) Stout.
234 Anna Stout
235 Maria Stout

JOHN STOUT, son of Jacob stout, 87, married Eliza Woodruff.

Issue
236 Jacob Stout; single.
237 Thomas H. Stout; married Sarah Coffin.
238 Gideon Lee Stout; married Rebecca Conger; had three children.
239 Amelia Stout; married John McIntosh, a Major General in the U. S. Army.
240 Margaret Stout; married John S. Seabury.
241 Augusta Stout; married Samuel Appleton, an Episcopal clergyman.
242 Abbie Stout; married, Feb. 1, 18—, Martin A. Howell, Jr., son of Martin A. and Mary Jane (White) Howell. She died Apr. 12, 1890.

HENRY STOUT, son of Isaiah Stout, 110, married . . . .

Issue
243 A daughter; married and living in Newark, N. J.
189 JOSEPH STOUT, son of Isaiah Stout, 110, was living, aged about eighty years, in 1879. He had then, living in Newark, one son.

Issue
244 George Stout

203 DAVID B. STOUT, son of Levi Stout, 148, was born Jan. 12, 1810; died May 17, 1875. He was a Baptist minister at Middletown, N. J. He married, first, Susan Brown; second, Jane Merrill, born Dec. 22, 1806; died Sept. 3, 1877.

Issue by first wife
245 Elizabeth Stout; married Mr. Hoagland.

Issue by second wife
246 Levi Stout, born June 8, 1833; died Dec. 30, 1872; married Sarah Ann . . . . , born Mch. 13, 1826; died Dec. 9, 1864.
247 William B. Stout, born Aug. 2, 1847; died Sept. 4, 1877.

204 JOHN L. STOUT, son of Zephaniah Stout, 149, married, first, Margaret Williams; second, Margaret Titus. He settled in Virginia.

Issue by first wife
248 Ellen C. Stout; married George M. Fry.
249 Maria L. Stout; married Joshua Fry.
250 Charles W. Stout; married Ann M. Kindwell.
251 Sydnah Stout; married Mary C. Wicklow.
252 Israel Stout; married, in New Jersey, Keziah Geddes.
253 Caroline Stout; died young.
254 Zephaniah Stout
255 Henry C. Stout; married Anna C. Bates.

Issue by second wife
256 Mary C. Stout; married Charles W. Umbaugh.
257 Sarah A. Stout
258 Robert W. Stout
259 Nathan Stout
260 Amanda E. Stout

205 NATHAN STOUT, son of William Stout, 150, married Mary A. Fisher.

Issue
261 William F. Stout; of Independence, Iowa; married Martha A. Hariman. He died in his 35th year.
262 Henry H. Stout; was killed, in the Union Army, during the Rebellion.
263 Simson S. Stout
263a Lucretia F. Stout; died single.
263b Mary Y. Stout; married Augustus Young.

206 HENRY L. STOUT, son of William Stout, 150, married Eveline Dening, of Syracuse, N. Y. He moved to Dubuque, Iowa.
The following items may refer to the descendants of James Stout, son of Richard Stout, 1. In 1752, Richard Stout, of New Brittan, Bucks Co., Penn., made his will, in which he mentioned:

Daughter, Elizabeth Stout.
Daughter, Sarah Stout, wife of John Lambet; to her "a gownd which was her mothers," and to her husband, John Lambet, £400.
Son, Joseph Stout.

1778, June 8. Jacob and Daniel Stout took the Oath of Allegiance, before Joshua Anderson, in Bucks Co., Penn.

Mary Stout, widow, died Oct. 21, 1806. Baptist Church Records, Middletown, N. J.
1801, May 15. Mary Stout, widow, of Middletown, N. J., made her will, which was proved Nov. 10, 1806, and mentioned children:
Mary Stout
Lydia Stout; wife of William Morford, whose eldest son is John Morford. [Lydia Stout was born in 1768. See Ellis' History of Monmouth County for their children.]

1    . . . .  STOUT married . . . .

   Issue
2  Elijah Stout
3  Joseph Henry Stout, who died in 1834. He married Rebecca . . . . , and had issue.
4  James Stout
5  John W. Stout

5  JOHN W. STOUT, son of Joseph Henry Stout, 3, born 1824 or 1826; died 1903. He married, first, Apr. 19, 1846, Emeline Hurley, born 1827; died Feb. 19, 1898; second, August, 1898, Ada L. Thomson.

   Issue
6  Joseph Stout; married . . . .

   Issue
Estella Stout
A son
Another daughter
STOUT MISCHELLENEOUS ITEMS

7 Henry Stout
8 Elijah Stout, of Red Bank, N. J.
9 Ella Stout, born 1863; married William A. Bicknell.
10 John W. Stout, born 1855; died Sept. 16, 1906; married . . . .

Issue
Rennie Hendrickson Stout; married a daughter of Sidney B. Conover.

1 . . . . STOUT married and had

Issue
2 Stephen Stout
3 John Stout
4 Sarah Stout

2 STEPHEN STOUT, son of . . . . Stout, 1.
1816, Mch. 2. Stephen Stout, of Freehold, N. J., made his will, which was proved Mch. 13, 1816, and in which he mentioned:
Brother, John Stout.
Sister, Sarah, wife of Thomas Parker, Sr.
"my nephew or sister’s son, Sylvenis T. Bills."

4 SARAH STOUT, daughter of . . . . Stout, 1, married, first, Mr. Bills; second, Thomas Parker, Sr.

Issue by first husband
Sylvanus T. Bills
1787, October Term. Monmouth County Orphans’ Court. Sarah Parker, mother of Sylvanus Bills, (aged 11 years), petitioned, and Thomas Parker was appointed his guardian.

Issue by second husband, (if he had no other wife)
Charles Parker, born 1787; an eminent man; married Sarah Coward, and was the father of Gov. Joel Parker, born 1816. See Ellis’ History of Monmouth County.
Joseph Parker
Anthony Parker; married Phebe, daughter of David Stout.

Issue
Thomas Parker
David Stout Parker, born 1808.
Abigail Parker; married David Salter.
John Parker
Joseph Parker

1821, Oct. 11. Benjamin Stout, of Dover, in Monmouth County, N. J., made his will, which was proved Nov. 16, 1821, and in which he mentioned:
Wife, Mary.
Son, Benjamin.
Daughters, Mary Havens, Lydia Akins, Elizabeth Britton, Deborah Lewis, Ann Britton, Hannah Brown and Actsah Stout.
1 ABRAHAM STOUT married, and had

*Issue*

2 Abraham Stout; married Elizabeth Hires.

*Issue*

3 Garret Stout, Sr., born 1802; died, May 15, 1888, aged 86 years; kept a hotel at Cedar Creek, N. J. He married, first, Elizabeth Jeffrey, died, May 7, 1848, aged 50, 2, 7; second, Ann Jane Stout, born 1812; died 1895.

*Issue* by first wife

Forman Stout, born 1824; died 1852; married Eliza, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Stout.

Abraham Stout

Garret Stout

"The original Stouts were largely a red-haired race; not an offensive red, but one with a touch of gold."

"Penelope Stout was buried on the farm of Mr. Kelly, who purchased the same from Mr. Carman, which lies between Holmdel and Annie Ogborn's Corner."

Perhaps this can be reconciled with the following:

"Penelope Stout's grave can be seen from the windows of the house of Charles Conover (Big Charley). This farm is, or was, until recently, known as the Obadiah Stillwell farm and formed part of the homestead of Richard Stout, the first."

At one time I was inclined to think that Penelope Stout was buried in the Lippit Burying-ground, but later evidence convinces me that this was an error.

"The maiden name, perhaps married name, of Penelope Van Princis was Kent or Lent," as Mrs. Seabrook recalls it.

"Penelope was a Dutch woman, and her name I always supposed was Van Prince, either by birth or marriage, but I think my grandmother called her by another name which I do not remember. My grandmother never told me whom she married, merely gave the story of the wreck and her subsequent history."       Mrs. T. W. Seabrook, Nov. 4, 1881.

Hope Still and Deliverance were twins and grandchildren of Penelope Stout, who were born, during an Indian excitement, in the block house which was situated on the site of the of the present Episcopal Church, in Middletown, N. J.

Mrs. Seabrook states that her grandmother, Helena Huff, said that Penelope Stout was bandaged with withes (the inside bark of a tree) and sewed with gut, and that the Indian who preserved her life, when he saw her lying, walked backwards and threw his blanket over her as a sign that he protected her. This occurred at Long Branch.

On one occasion, when there was a threatened Indian uprising, he called upon her, at Middletown, and refused to eat supper that night as was his custom. They took the hint from this suggestion, and lay off in the bay, in a boat, until the excitement abated.


The following four items are from the Shrewsbury, N. J., Town Poor Book:
1743. Hannah Stout one of the Town Poor; 1744-5; 1746.
1772. Robert Stout on the Tax List.
1774. Benjamin Stout on the Tax List.
1762. John Stout mentioned as an Overseer.

1777, Apr. 10. Mercy Stout, of Hunterdon County, late Mercy Vaughan, (with others),
executrix of late William Vaughn, of Upper Freehold, conveyed land to William Mount.
1793, Apr. 1. David Stout and wife, Hannah, of Middletown, sold to Job Layton, for £6-
13-o, one-third of a four acre lot of meadow, at Shoal Harbor, late property of Timothy Mount,
deceased, and which descended to said Hannah Stout and her two sisters, Jemimah and Eliza-
beth, all daughters of said Timothy.
1813, Aug. 13. Acknowledged by Hannah, relict of said David Stout.
1794, Jan. 3. John Eldrith sold one-third of the preceding land to Job Layton.

FROM TOM’S RIVER, OCEAN CO., MARRIAGE RECORDS.
1852, Feb. 17. Garret Stout and Mary G. Irons.

FROM FREEHOLD, N. J., MARRIAGE RECORDS.
1796, Jan. 31. Ruth Stout and Garret Covenhoven.
1797, Mch. 2. Nancy Stout and Jeremiah Anderson.
1798, Feb. 8. John Stout and Martha Bealei, [Bedel?]?
1802, Mch. 27. Joseph Stout, of Howell, and Jane Brinley, widow, of Shrewsbury.
1802, Nov. 28. Anne Stout, of Dover, and Richard Britton, Jr., of Howell.
1804, Aug. 15. Elcey Stout and Peter Clayton.
1806, Mch. 2. Sarah Stout and William Aumack; both of Howell.
1806, Nov. 16. Lucy Stout, of Middletown, and Oliver Hix, of New York.
1807, Nov. 20. Anne Stout and Henry Herbert.
1811, Feb. 27. Richard Stout and Ann Allen; both of Howell.
1813, Dec. 16. Thomas Stout and Maria Leffertson.
1815, Mch. 5. Charles Stout and Phebe Compton; both of Middletown.
1815, June 1. Robert Stout and Jane Newman; both of Howell.
1816, Feb. 4. Anna Stout and Edward Wilbur.
1817, Feb. 17. Rebecca Stout, at house of Benjamin Stout, and Francis Leets.
1818, Nov. 5. Joseph Stout and Williampe Dorset; both of Howell, at house of James
Dorset.
1818, Nov. 11. William Stout and Margaret Pearce; both of Howell.
1819, Feb. 18. Jacob Stout and Getty Truax; both of Howell.
1819, Apr. 22. John Stout and Delilah Allen; both of Howell.
1819, Oct. 15. Abraham Stout and Catharine Bennet; both of Dover.
1820, Apr. 9. Betsy Stout and Thomas Beard.
1820, Apr. 16. Rachel Stout and John Williams; both of Dover, at Goodluck.
1822, Nov. 17. David Stout and Isabel Curtis; both of Howell.
1823, Feb. 22. Garret Stout and Eliza Jeffrey.
1823, Aug. 10. Lydia Stout, of Burlington Co., and Wesley Southard, of Stafford; at Man-
ahawkin. Elsewhere date is Feb. 9, 1826.
1824, June 26. Mary Stout and John Jones; both of Dover.
1827, Jan. 27. Rebecca Stout and James Pearce, at the house of William Stout.
1827, Feb. 20. Catharine Stout and Daniel Stryker; both of Middletown.
1828, Jan. —. Elizabeth Stout and Jacob Conover; both of Middletown.
1828, Feb. 27. Joseph Stout and Amelia Falkinburg; both of Dover, at John Tilton’s, in
Dover.
1829, Jan. 23. Elizabeth Stout and Elijah Vanderhoof; both of Howell.

FROM NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J., MARRIAGE RECORDS.

1795, Nov. 25. Amos Stout and Margaret Morgan.
1796, Aug. 31. Luce Stout and Timothy Core.
1799, Sept. 1. Charity Stout and Asher Vaughan.
1800, Nov. 5. David Stout and . . . . Breese.
1802, Mch. 31. Michael Forman and Ann Stout, at Hightstown.
1802 [1809?] Sept. 2. Randolph Stout and Margaret Perkins.
1802, Nov. 10. Elizabeth Stout and William Hutchinson, of Hightstown.

NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J., DEEDS.

1785, Nov. 14. Richard Stout, [his mark], and Joseph Stout, of Burlington County, give
deed.
1794, June 4. John Stout and Mabel, his wife, of South Amboy, give deed.
1800. Daniel Stout and Ann, his wife, of East Windsor, are mentioned.
1802. Samuel Stout, Sr., of Windsor, N. J., made his will, which was proved in 1811, and which directed that he be buried by the side of his wife, Eunice, in the burying-ground where his wife and children are buried, and mentioned:

Second wife, Mary.
Six children; male and female.
Daughter, Mary, deceased, wife of Jacob Post, left a child. Executor: Friend, Joseph Stout, of Penn's Neck.

1733, Feb. 22. Herman Stout, of Perth Amboy, sail-maker, appoint "my wife Mary Stout my attorney."


1731. Joseph Stout, of Hopewell, was with many others, a defendant to popular land ejectment suits.

1722. Joseph Stout, married, had 28 cattle, 18 sheep, 230 acres.
   David Stout, married, had 10 cattle, 1 sheep, 250 acres. Hopewell Tax Roll.

1753. Benjamin, Sr., Benjamin, Jr., David, David, Sr., Joseph, Col. Joseph, Jacob, Samuel, Esq., and Zebulon Stout were on the Hopewell Tax Roll.

David Stout, born Jan. 28, 1734; died Feb. 8, 1826; married, by license dated Nov. 28, 1760, Catherine, daughter of John Barclay. He resided, during the latter part of his life, at Cranberry, Middlesex County, N. J.

Issue, baptized at Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J.
   Ann Stout; baptized Nov. 1, 1761.
   Elizabeth Stout; baptized May 1, 1763.
   John Barclay Stout; baptized Dec. 9. 1764.

Abel Stout, Sr., born, in New Jersey, in 1734; died Aug. 24, 1797; married Elizabeth . . . ., who died, at White Oak Springs, Va., Feb. 28, 1842. Abel Stout is the great-grandfather of S. H. Stout, Division Freight Agent of the Louisville and Nashville R. R. Co.

April, 1908, Mr. S. H. Stout writes: "I have succeeded in tracing the line back to John Stout, Nottinghamshire, England, through James and Catharine (Simpson) Stout." See 67, 12 and 11.

1739, Nov. 9. Samuel Stout was the administrator of Jas. [Ashton?] The inventory amounted to £51–6–3.


1758, Jan. 17. Inventory of John Stout, appraised by Samuel Carman, Cornelius Compton, Samuel Legg and Samuel Tilton, amounted to about [£13–4–6?]

1766. William Compton, in his will of this date, mentioned his son-in-law, Jacob Stout.

1803, Sept. 8. Benjamin Stout, reputed son of Abner Stout, was married, in New Jersey, to Ruth Prall.

1774, Jan. 7. Joseph Stout was licensed to marry Elizabeth Stout. They may be No. 52, of the line of David Stout, and No. 94, of the line of Jonathan Stout, in which case the David Stout should read: Joseph Stout had a license to marry, Jan. 7, 1774, Elizabeth Stout, but it is all supposition.

John Stout moved from Squancum to Herbertville. By his wife, Psyche, (so pronounced), he had

**Issue**

David Stout; an only son who went West.
Lydia Stout; married, first, Osborn Garretson; and second, Hugh Burdge, by whom she had Billy Burdge, who married Jane Havens. In 1910, Billy Burdge was living, aged about 80 years, at Herbertville, N. J.

1813, Oct. 9. Garret S. Stout born . . . . ; died Feb. 20, 1906; married, 1831, Sarah Jane Dickerson, who died 1894. They had a daughter, Mrs. Francis Van Gieson, and a son Wm H. Stout, of Forrest Hills.

1860, May 1. Richard Stout died, aged 82 years, 5 months and 11 days.

1831, May 18. Mrs. Alice Stout died, aged 52 years and 9 days. Old Cemetery, Tom’s River.

**UNPLACED NEW YORK STOUTS**


1699. Administration on estate of John Stout, late of Jamaica, who died on a voyage to New York, on board the sloop Content, granted to Tho’ Wenham, of New York, his trustee. See interesting letter among New York Wills.

1700, June 19. Petition of Amareus, widow of John Stout, late of the Island of Jamaica, praying that the lands, on Staten Island, purchased by her husband, Andrew Norwood, to whom the same were patented, be surveyed.

1714. Amerantie Stout, formerly widow of John Stout, of the Island of Jamaica, and afterward widow of Benjamin Beag_race, died intestate and letters of administration were granted to her eldest son, John Stout. In 1717–18, Amaritie, daughter of John Stout, was a legatee, for £10, in the will of Peter Christianse, a New York boatman.


1728. Harman Stout was witness to a New York will.

1751. John McEvers, in his will, alludes to land purchased from Mary, wife and attorney of Herman Stout, amounting to 607 acres, situated in Middlesex Co., N. J., near Millstone River.

In 1757, there was in Monmouth County, N. J., a Harman Stout, with wife Mary, daughter of David and Catharine Lyell, who were the parents of one son and two daughters.

1814, Feb. 18. James H. Stout, Frankfort St., died, aged 22 years, and is buried in Trinity Churchyard.

1816, Jan. 14. Sarah Stout died, in Grand St., New York City, aged 1 year and 6 months, and is buried in Trinity Churchyard.
1816, May 19. Jacob Stout was married to Miss Mary Mount, by the Rev. Dr. Spring, of New York.


UNATTACHED LINES

A branch of the Stout Family settled in New York City. Without any strong reason therefor, I believe they are descendants of John Stout, son of Richard and Penelope Stout. The following data concerns them:

1 JOHN STOUT, ship-captain, married, June 24, 1714, Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Bill. She was baptized Nov. 13, 1695, and was nineteen years of age at the time of her marriage. In 1718, Abigail Stout was a witness to a New York will.

Issue

2 Anna Maria Stout; baptized Mch. 4, 1715.
3 Benjamin Stout; baptized June 2, 1717.
4 John Stout; baptized Feb. 10, 1720.

3 BENJAMIN STOUT, son of John Stout, i, was baptized June 2, 1717; married, May 6, 1738, Phœbe de Frosest [Phoebe De Fosest?].

1805, Sept. 28. Died, at Brooklyn, Mrs. Phœbe Stout, in the 94th year of her age. [Widow of Benjamin Stout, 3?]

1783, Nov. 10. Benjamin Stout made his will which was proved May 7, 1788.

The following items may refer to Benjamin Stout, 3, or to Benjamin Stout, 5.

1781. Benjamin Stout was a witness to a will. New York Wills.


1770, 1771, 1773. Benjamin Stout was appointed executor in New York Wills.

1770, July 9. Benjamin Stout and associates petitioned for a grant of thirty thousand acres of land, about eighteen miles to the West of the Connecticut River, and South of Kent, and that the same be erected into a township by the name of Virgin Hall.

1770, July 27. Return of Survey of Benjamin Stout and his associates, of a tract of twenty-six thousand five hundred acres of land, on the West side of the Connecticut River, in the County of Cumberland, adjoining the township of Kent, (Andover, Windham County, Vt.), with a map of the same (Virgin Hall).

1776, July 23. Gov. Henry Moore granted to John Stout, Benjamin Stout, and twenty-three others, for 2s. 6d., quit-rent per hundred acres, a tract of land, on the West side of the Connecticut River, in the County of Cumberland, erected into a township by the name of Hertford.

Issue

5 Benjamin Stout, born 1745.
6 John B. Stout; married, Jan. 23, 1772, Effie Van Varck [Effie Varick].
7 Jacob Stout; married, first, Elizabeth Carpender; second Frances Carpender.
8 Abigail Stout; married, first, by license dated June 19, 1758, John Agnew; second, Apr. 12, 1762, Caleb Hyatt: his second wife.
9 Sarah Stout married, first, James Taggart; second, John Carpenter.
10 Eleanah [Helen] Stout; married, September, 1766, William Grigg; no issue.

4 JOHN STOUT, son of John Stout, 1, and Abigail Bill, was baptized Feb. 10, 1720, and married Ann Dodameed, who was baptized, in the First Presbyterian Church, of New York City, Aug. 24, 1766. He was a sea captain and commanded the British privateer "Harlequin," of 16 guns, in the Revolutionary War.

The following items may refer to John Stout, 4:
1745, and again in 1755, John Stout was a witness to wills in New York City.
1773, Mch. 1. John Stout, shipmaster, a member of the Marine Society.
1775. John Stout was of the township of Durham, N. Y.
1776, March. John Stout was 1st Lieutenant of the 22nd Regiment, New York City Militia. In 1776, he was also a fireman of the city.

Issue
11 John Stout, born Nov. 1, 1765; baptized, Aug. 7, 1766, in the First Presbyterian Church, New York City.

5 BENJAMIN STOUT, JR., eldest son of Benjamin Stout, 3, was born in 1745, and married, Aug. 24, 1766, Jemima Brevoort*, of New York. He died, June 12, 1799, aged 54 years, and Jemima, his wife, died, Feb. 18, 1812, aged 65 years. Sarah, their daughter, died, Apr. 27, 1808, aged 37 years, and Charlotte Rainteaux, their grandchild, died, May 15, 1808, aged 2 years. On a single slab in Trinity Churchyard, New York City.

Allusion to his death in local papers gave his death as at Greenwich, but late of Maiden Lane. In this last-named locality he appears to have kept a boarding-house in his latter days. His wife died, of apoplexy, at 160 Greenwich St., New York City.

1760, Jan. 14. Benjamin Stout, late of this County [New York], innholder, was administrator on the estate of the widow, Catharine Hubbell.

1766, August. There was a Benjamin Stout who was an innkeeper, and kept a tavern on the Bloomingdale Road, near the six mile stone. It was a favorite resort of those who were inclined to be loyal to the King.

The following squib is from the New York Journal, of June 8, 1791:

"We hear from the six mile stone, north river, that on Saturday last, a select company of the Loyal Subjects of George the Third, merchants, &c., from this city, had a high glee kick up at Stouts, in celebration of their master's birth-day. Protected by the laws, favored by the domestic patronage—, and enjoying every other blessing of a free and plentiful country—with mock effrontery—they gear its simple manners—and in its teeth, they chant their "Rule Britannia"!

LO! these are they who lur'd by follies—
Left all, and follow'd great Cornwallis!"

1776. There was a Benjamin Stout, a dealer in wines, groceries, dye woods, etc., doing business in Queen, now Pearl St., near Peck Slip, who was a signer to the address of the Loyalists to Lord Howe; his son, Benjamin Stout, Jr., and John B. Stout, Richard Stout and Robert Stout were also signers.

Benjamin Stout's house was searched by authority of the resolve of Congress of Mch. 10, 1776, he being well known as a person disaffected. Two pistols, of the value of £1-16-0, were found.

*Elias Brevoort, in his will dated 1774; proved 1777, left to his daughter, Jacamyntic, wife of Benjamin Stout, Jr., his dwelling house and other real estate in New York, and appointed his son-in-law, Benjamin Stout, Jr., one of his executors.
1776, June 15. He is also included in the list of suspected persons, furnished to the committee to detect conspiracies, of this date.

1780, Feb. 2. Benjamin Stout was 1st. Lieutenant in Company 1, New York City Volunteers, and promoted to a Captaincy vice Bayard, Mch. 23, of the same year.

1782. Benjamin Stout was appointed administrator.

1783. Benjamin Stout, Jr., was executor on the estate of Edward Smith, tinman.

1785, Mch. 22. Benjamin Stout, Jr., merchant, and Jacomentye, his wife, sold land, in Smith's Fly, to John Lovell, butcher.

1800, Dec. 16. Jemima Stout, widow of Benjamin Stout, late of New York, gentleman, deceased, and Jacob Stout, of Phillisburg [], Westchester County, Gent., are mentioned; probably in a conveyance.

1810, Aug. 11. Jemima Stout, widow, gave to her daughter, Eliza, wife of Amos Butler, a negro girl. The indenture was witnessed by Abigail Mervin and Wm. G. Stout.

**Issue**

12 Lunah Stout; married John William Delaney [or Delancey], a merchant of New York. She died while on a voyage from St. Croix, in February, 1799.

13 Sarah Stout, born 1771; died, Apr. 21, 1808, and buried from 31 Courtlandt St., New York City.

14 Benjamin Stout

15 Phoebe Stout; married Anthony Rainetaux, a merchant of New York.

16 Abigail Stout; married Francis Menier.

17 Samuel Stout

18 Elizabeth Stout; married, July 31, 1804, Amos Butler, who, with John Crookes, was the proprietor of the Mercantile Advertiser.

19 Charlotte Stout

20 William Stout

6 JOHN BENJAMIN STOUT, son of Benjamin Stout, 3, followed the business of a baker, in New York City, to which he was admitted freeman in 1773. He married, Jan. 23, 1772, Effee, daughter of Andrew Varick, a hatter.

1830, June 2. Mrs. Effee Stout died, in her 79th year, at 79 or 99 Ludlow St. Her husband must have died in 1791 or 1792. She worked as a seamstress or tailoress.

**Issue**

21 Phebe Stout; died unmarried. Her will was proved Sept. 4, 1855.

22 Andrew V. Stout; married, first, Jane . . . .; second, Almira H . . . .

**Issue**

Abigail Stout; died aged 4 years, and lies buried in Trinity Churchyard, New York City.

23 James D. Stout; married, first, Jane Disney. She died, Dec. 25, 1815, aged 34 years, and lies buried in Trinity Churchyard, New York City. He married, second, Susan Smith.

**Issue**

Edwin Stout; died, Oct. 9, 1814, aged 10 months.

James Disney Stout; died, Aug. 24, 1816, aged 9 months.

24 Helen Stout; married Mr. Sickels.

25 Effee Stout; married Mr. Hyatt.
7. JACOB STOUT, son of Benjamin Stout, 3, married, first, Elizabeth Carpender; second, his sister-in-law, Frances Carpender.

Jacob Stout, during the War of the Revolution, commanded the following privateers, belonging to New York:


1798, July 31. A Jacob Stout mentioned his residence, at Philipsburg, on a farm, in the town of Yonkers, in the Daily Advertiser of this date.

Issue by first wife

26 John Stout
27 Jacob Stout; married Susan, daughter of Arthur Breese. After his death, she married Rev. Dr. Pierre Alexis Proal, Rector of Trinity Church. She died about 1863.
28 Catharine Stout, born 1782; married, Oct. 6, 1808, Asher Marx. She died July 2, 1811.

Issue by second wife, [half-sister of Elizabeth.]

29 Sarah Ann Stout, born 1804; died, Apr. 13, 1808, aged 4 years and 2 months, and lies buried in Trinity Churchyard.
30 Matthew White Stout
31 Aquilla G. Stout; married his cousin Ann, daughter of William W. Morris. His will was proved June 27, 1857.

Issue

Sarah Morris Stout
Francis A. Stout; a merchant, in 1826, at 14 Broad St. He resided, with his mother, at 100 Chambers St.
32 William C. Stout; married Miss Henry. He was living in 1857.
33 Charles Rainteaux Stout
34 Frances Stout; married Michael Hogan, son of William Hogan, who married Miss Clendening, and probably had a daughter, Frances Hogan.
35 Lenox Stout
36 Arthur Breese Stout; living in 1857.

23 JAMES D. STOUT, son of John Benjamin Stout, 6.

1868, Feb. 3. The will of James D. Stout, Gent., which was proved July 16, 1868, and recorded in New York, sets forth the following relationships:

Issue

37 John B. Stout
38 George Stout
39 James V. Stout. In his will of July, 1859, which was proved May 4, 1860, he stated that he was of New York City, and mentioned his brother, John B. Stout, and the grave of his brother, George, in Greenwood. His estate was left to Mary Otten.
JOHN B. STOUT, son of James D. Stout, 23, resided in Franklin County, Kentucky.

Issue

40 Anna M. Stout; married Charles S. Todd, of New Albany, Ind., and had two children.

41 Addie M. Stout; married George O. Hart, of Paducah, Kentucky, and had two children.

"The Stout family, descended from the two old ship captains, Jacob and John, were numerous; but at this day the race is nearly extinct.

Captain Jacob Stout [died 1821] had several children. In 1795, he lived at Amboy, where he had the yellow fever. He was so near death that his family felt justified in ordering his coffin.

Jacob, Jr., was a son of his first wife; so was John.

Catharine, his daughter, married Asher Marx, Oct. 8, 1808. [She died 1811.] They were married by Rev. Doctor Beach. Mr. Marx was a very eminent merchant for years, under the firm of Marx & Linsley, at No. 74 Queens street, where he kept for over twenty years, or until he died, in his house, No. 673 Broadway, in 1824. He married a second time, I think, a Miss Carroll. She lived many years after his death, and left several children."

"The second wife of Capt. Jacob Stout was a Miss [Frances] Carpenter [half-sister of his first wife.] Before he married her—or in 1796, when he quit sea life—he went up to Westchester, and bought a place at Yonkers. It was the old Stone Mills. He afterwards sold it to Joseph Howland, the father of G. G. Howland. Old Captain Stout was, as I have said, an Englishman by birth. He sailed, first, from London in one of the East India Company's ships, the 'Sampson,' from Ostend to Calcutta. He was taken a prisoner in the French war. He had charge, at the time, of a letter of marque. He was a prisoner on board the flag-ship of the Count de Grasse, when Admiral Rodney took the French fleet.

His second wife was a daughter of William Carpenter, a shipmaster. The latter married a daughter of William Grant, the first person who ever imported potatoes from abroad. He used always to be found at King's Coffee House.

Capt. Jacob had by his second wife, Miss Carpenter, the following children: Matthew White Stout, [born 1796], named after old Henry White, a great merchant as early as 1769, before the war and afterwards. His daughters, the Miss Whites, I have already written about. The next son was Aquilla Giles Stout, [born 1799]. He was named after Col. Aquilla Giles, who was a very celebrated man in his day; lived for many years at 54 Broadway, and had a country seat in the upper part of Greenwich village. Another son was William Carpenter [Stout], [born 1801], named after his mother's father, Capt. William Carpenter, who married Miss Grant.

Capt. Jacob Stout's fourth child was Sarah Ann, [born 1804; died 1808]. She died young. The fifth was Charles Raintaux Stout, [born 1802]. He was named after an old merchant Anthony [Raintaux].

Frances Hogan, [born 1806], was the sixth child. She married Captain Breeze of the navy.

The seventh child was named Lenox Stout, [born 1809], after old Robert Lenox, who was an intimate friend of old Robert.

The eighth child was Arthur Breeze Stout, [born 1814; died, unmarried, 1898, in San Francisco]. All of these children are deceased, except William Carpenter Stout, [died 1870], and A. Breeze Stout. [All dead, in 1832, except William, Raintaux and others.]

Old Capt. Jacob Stout, after he sold his mills at Yonkers, purchased a place at Belleville, where he put up a flouring mill. He ground for the city and for the country. He had two mills. He bought of Doctor Ogilvey, the Episcopal minister. He lived out there in the summer, and resided in the city in the winter. He died about 1823.

Jacob, the eldest son of old Capt. Jacob, married [Susan], a daughter of Arthur Breeze, of Utica. They had two children—a son [Edward] and a daughter [Sarah Lansing Stout]. The son entered the navy. He married a daughter of Commodore Aulick. He was a lieutenant, and lost in [on] the Levant. He left a widow and two children. They are in France. [His issue were deceased in 1905.]

Aquilla G. Stout, left a son Francis A., who is still alive. Also a daughter, Sarah Morris Stout. She married a Monsieur De Veatt Gringues, [Baron de Vaugrigneuse], of the French Legation. [He died during the siege of Paris; she died Apr. 22, 1904.]

Consul Ridgway, of Santa Cruz, married the widow of old Captain Jacob Stout [first].
Captain W. C. Stout married Miss Henry, daughter of old Captain Henry, one of the oldest captains out of this port forty years ago. Old Captain Henry married Miss Harved. She was a daughter of Jonathan Harved. They lived in Pearl street. Mr. Harved was one hundred years old when he died, and his wife ninety-three. They lived together sixty years. He died in Charles street.

Captain Henry had three daughters. He always said that they never should marry sailors. Yet all did. One married Captain Stout; another married Com. Montgomery, U.S. N., now in command at Boston; another married Dr. Hosea Edwards, of Bridgeport, a Surgeon in the Navy. Old Captain Henry was in the Liverpool trade.

Captain Stout I have given a full history of in another chapter. He has a place at Huntington, Long Island, where he spends his summers; and in the winter he stops at the New York Hotel. He has no children. [He died in 1870, and his wife, Delia, died in 1877.]

Nearly all of the Stout family descended from old Captain Jacob are dead. There were descendants from Captain John, but I believe they are dead too. That family lived in Courtlandt street. One son was Ben Stout. He was lost in the West Indies. His body was buried in Trinity Churchyard.

Amos Butler, who was one of the owners of the Daily Mercantile Advertiser thirty years ago, married one of the Miss Stouts. I believe his descendants are living in the city."

The Old Merchants of New York City—Walter Barrett; Edition 1885, Vol. iii, pp. 87, 92, 93, 94 and 95; also Vol. iv.*

Franklin Ellis, in his History of Monmouth County, New Jersey, (Philadelphia 1885), pp. 66, 67 & 68, writing of Richard Stout and his wife, Penelope, quotes Smith’s allusions to them in full, introducing his account as follows:

"* * * * * the following account is found in a ‘History of New Jersey,’ published in 1765:"

Having finished Smith’s account, he gives a portion of the Stout history as it appears in Benedict’s History of the Baptists, and a little erroneously, and forthwith proceeds to comment upon it in the following language:

"There is, beyond doubt, a good deal of romance and inaccuracy in both these accounts, though in their main features they are probably correct. The statement that they lived ‘among other Dutch’ at Middletown is clearly incorrect, as there were no Dutch among the early settlers there. The story of the intended Indian massacre, too, is undoubtedly the product of a fertile imagination, as it is well known that the Indians of this region were always friendly to the English settlers, and never gave them any trouble except an occasional drunken brawl, which the white men punished by placing the noble red man in the stocks or pillory, just as they did the same class of white offenders,—a fact which in itself shows that they had no fear of any Indian massacre. As to Benedict’s statement, if it is true that she was born in 1602, and was married to Richard Stout when she was twenty-two, the time of their marriage must have been the year 1624, at which time he was forty years of age. They went to Middletown, with the first settlers, in 1664, at which time, (if this statement is correct), her age was sixty-two, and his eighty years. At that time, and for several succeeding years, Richard Stout was a prominent man in the public affairs of the Navesink settlements, which would hardly have been the case at such an age; and in 1669, when, (according to the above supposition), he was eighty-five years old, Richard Stout, Jonathan Holmes, Edward Smith and James Bowne were chosen ‘overseers’ of Middletown, and Stout made his X mark to the ‘Ingagement’ in lieu of signature,—which last mentioned fact makes it improbable that he was, as stated, an Englishman ‘of good family,’ according to the usual English understanding of that term. Richard Stout was, however, one of the most respectable and respected men in his day in the Monmouth settlements."

"STOUT or STOUSE, RICHARD, one of the first settlers of G4 in 1643, and allotted plantation-lot No. 18 in 1646, as per town rec.; d. about 1688. He also bought Apr. 5, 1661, plantation-lot No. 26 of Edward Grifffen. With a number of his neighbors he left G4 and settled at Middletown, Monmouth Co., N. J., of which place he was one of the patentees or original purchasers of the Indians, as per p. 73 of Vol. i, of Raum’s N. J. There is a story, founded on tradition, on p. 76, etc., of said Vol., of the shipwreck of a Dutch ship on Sandy Hook; of the crew and passengers leaving a sick young Dutchman and his wife there while they went for relief; of the Indians tomahawking the man, mangling the wife and leaving her for dead; of her recovering

*The interpolations were made by me from data supplied by Charles L. Craig, Esq., 22 William St., New York City.
and crawling into a hollow log and subsisting for several days on berries, and then being discovered and taken prisoner and her life preserved by an old Indian, ransomed by the Dutch of N. Y., where she married Richard Stout, being at the time in her 22d year and he in his 40th. They settled at Middletown, where the old Indian often visited her, and on one occasion, by informing of a plot to massacre the whites, put them on their guard and saved the settlement from destruction. This woman, whose maiden name was Penelope Van Prince, lived to the age of 110 years, her posterity numbering 902 at the time of her death. The compiler gives this tradition as he finds it, having little faith therein. Issue (by Rev. G. C. Schenck):—John; Richard; Jonathan; Peter; James; Benjamin; David; Deliverance; Sarah; and Penelope, whose descendants are numerous in N. J. Made his mark to documents."

From Early Settlers of Kings Co.—Bergen—pp. 286, 287, Ed. 1881.

"In a small pamphlet published in 1790, a very interesting account is given of this family."

"Mrs. Stout was born in Amsterdam, about the year 1602. Her father's name was Vanprinces. She and her first husband (whose name is not known) sailed for New York (then New Amsterdam) about the year 1620. The vessel was stranded at Sandy Hook. The crew got ashore, and went toward New York, but the husband of Penelope being hurt in the wreck, could not travel with them, and they both tarried in the woods. They had not been long left before the Indians came upon them and killed them as they thought, and stripped them of their garments. However, Penelope revived, although her skull was fractured and her left shoulder so injured that she was never able to use it like the other, besides she was so cut across the body that her bowels protruded, and she was obliged to keep her hand upon the wound.

In this situation she continued for seven days, taking shelter in a hollow tree, living on what she could pick from the tree. On the seventh day she saw a deer pass with arrows sticking in it, and soon after appeared two Indians whom she was glad to see, hoping that they would put her out of her misery. Accordingly, one made towards her, to knock her in the head; but the other (who was an elderly man), prevented him, and throwing his watchcoat about her, took her to his wigwam and cured her of her wounds. Afterwards he took her to New York and presented her to her countrymen, expecting a present in return, no doubt. It was in New York that Richard Stout married her, in her twenty-second year. He was from England, of a good family, and in his fortieth year. They had several children, and Mrs. Stout lived to the age of one hundred and ten years, and saw her offspring multiplied to five hundred and two in about eighty-eight years."

*From Raum's History of the City of Trenton, N. J. Trenton, N. J., 1871, pp. 58 and 59.

### NEW YORK CITY DIRECTORIES

1786 Benj. Stout, merchant, 6 Golden Hill.
1789 John Stout, Baker, Cryers Wharf (Crugers Wharf? which?).
1789 Harman Stout, 2 Thomas St.
1790 John Stout, Baker, 2 Rutgers St.
1791 John Stout, grocer and baker, Cor. Church and Warren Sts.
1792 Benj. Stout, Boarding House, Cor. Great Dock and Broad Sts.
1792 Widow Stout, 22 Little Dock St.
1793 Benj. Stout, Boarding House, 19 Maiden Lane.
1793 Mrs. Stout, 62 Maiden Lane.
1794 Wid. Effey Stout, 27 Fair.
1794 B. Stout, boarding house, 55 Maiden Lane.
1796 Andrew Stout, baker, 36 Gold St.
1796 Benj. Stout, baker, 36 Gold St.
1796 John Stout, steevadoe, 89 Catharine.
1797 Wid. Stout, seamstress, 59 Ann St.
1797 Benj. Stout, 55 Maiden Lane.
1798 Benj. Stout, 55 Maiden Lane.

*"I give," Raum writes, "the narrative verbatim, as published in 1790."
1798 Wid. Stout, seamstress, 49 Partition St.
1798 Andrew Stout, baker, 62 Partition St.
1799 John Stout, Tailor, 47 Chatam St.
1799 Wid. Stout, seamstress, 85 Warren St.
1800 Mrs. Stout, 5 Golden Hill; 1801 also.
1800 Wid. Stout, 4 Courtlandt St.
1801 Andrew Stout, baker, 4 Lombard St.
1802 Andrew Stout, copper plate printer, 4 Lombard St.
1802 Jacob Stout, 60 Greenwich St.
1802 Mrs. Stout, 24 Courtlandt.
1803 Charlotte Stout, mantua-maker, 117 William St.
1803 Wid. Euphemia Stout, 63 Ann St.
1803 Jacob Stout, Jr., merchant, 16 Front St.
1804 James D. Stout, engraver, 51 Ann St.
1804 Wid. Effee Stout, 51 Ann St.
1804 Wid. Euphemia Stout, 51 Ann St.
1809 Andrew V. Stout, cartman, rear 8 Pump.
1810-12 Andrew V. Stout, Baker, rear 8 Pump.
1812 Jacob Stout . . . .
1813 James D. Stout, engraver & seal cutter, 23 Courtlandt St.
1814 Wid. Effee Stout, 4 Orchard St.
1814 M. Hogan, 52 Greenwich St.
1817 Stout & Cowgill, curriers, 15 Jacob St.
1818 John Stout, currier, 13 Jacob St.
1819 John W. Stout, . . . . 13 Jacob St.
1819 Jacob Stout, Jr., merchant, 11 Chatam, Stout & Platt, merchants, 11 Chatam St.
1821 Effee Stout, 39 Frankfort St.
1823 Andrew V. Stout, baker, Eldridge cor. Delancy Sts.; in 1824, at 6 Pump St.
1823 Wid. Effee Stout, tailorress, 39 Frankfort St.
1826 Aquila G. Stout, merchant, 14 Broad St.
1826 Frances, wid. of Jacob Stout, 86 Chambers.
1827 Aquila G. Stout, h. 86 Chambers.
1827 Effee, wid. of John B., 15 Frankfort St.
1829 And. V. Stout, baker, 290 Walker St.
1829 Aquila G. Stout, 281 Pearl; h. 100 Chambers.
1829 Frances Stout, wid. of Jacob, 100 Chambers.
1832 Effee Hyatt, wid. of Jacob, 35 Allen St.
1832 Caleb Hyatt, carpenter, 35 Allen St.
1833 Andrew V. Stout, baker, 290 Walker.
1834 Andrew V. Stout, teacher, 290 Walker St.
1836 Andrew V. Stout, teacher, 36 Ridge.
ADDENDA AND ERRATA

VOL. III


p. 132. Preserve Brown, 10, died, 4, 26, 1744, aged 65. Quaker Burying Ground, Bordentown, N. J.

p. 200. Thomas Curtis, 2, had, in addition to the seven children assigned to him, a daughter, Anne, and a son, Jonathan. Jane, the widow of Thomas Curtis, had a fourth husband by the name of Thomas Cross, for William Pancoast testified, in 1699, “that before Jane Pancoast was married to Thomas Cross he was present when there were 5 cows that belonged to Anne and Abigail Curtis.” The will of Thomas Cross, of Burlington Co., 1698, mentioned his daughter-in-law, Abigail, and his sons-in-law, Jonathan and Thomas Curtis, and the children of William Atkinson.

p. 201. John Day, a Quaker and administrator of Peter Harvey, accounted Aug. 5, 1707. He charged himself with the total of the estate £148, 16, 01, and credited himself with many disbursements, among them coffins for Peter Harvey and his wife and a coffin for their child. To Will Atkinson he paid for nursing the youngest child one month; to keeping a girl of 2 years for six months; for keeping Hannah Harvey 1 year and 18 weeks; to Dr. Peachley £10.13.6. Mention is made of Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Harvey, and nursing Hannah Harvey when she had the small-pox.

p. 201. Elizabeth Curtis bound herself out to Elias Farr. Study his will printed in Vol. xxiii, New Jersey Archives, p. 159.

VOL. IV

p. 5. 24. William Morford, baptised May 27, 1764.
25. Lydia Morford, baptised Nov. 15, 1761.
17. Thomas Morford had marriage license with Esther Holmes April 3, 1768.

p. 10. 49. Under issue read: George Taylor Morford and Essie Taylor Morford.
p. 87. Under 32. Jacob Mott, 32, should read: Married probably Kesia, daughter of Nathaniel Seaman, born 1699, by his wife Sarah Powell. Jacob Mott, 32, did certainly marry Abigail Jackson.

p. 110. 27th line, should read: Deborah Sands.

p. 123. 26. Abiel Cook, son of Ellis and Martha, had Abiel who died 1740. This last Abiel had Ellis Cook and Abiel Cook, and this last Abiel (the third) was the father of Frances Cook who married Samuel Mount.

p. 151. 22nd line should read: of Life worthy of Imitation.

p. 153. The will of John Ogborne, 1, as quoted in the New Jersey Archives, (volume of wills), gives him also a granddaughter "An," daughter to his deceased son John, which is concurred in by the Rev. Elias Boudinot Stockton. Also eliminate in this will the name Hocton.

p. 154. John Ogborne, 2, married, about 1697, Ann Kendall, born about 1677 and died, July 25, 1745, aged 68 years. Following the death of John Ogborne, and about 1715, Ann Kendall married second, John, son of Richard and Abigail Stockton, born, in Flushing, about 1674, and died, in Springfield township, Burlington Co., Mch. 29, 1747. Ann Kendall, the wife of John Ogborne, 2, and John Stockton, was the daughter of Thomas Kendall, bricklayer, of Burlington Co., who married, first, Dec. 25, 1685, Mary, daughter of Anthony and Susanna Elton by whom he had Mary Kendall, who married Samuel Cole and the above mentioned Ann. Upon the death of his wife Mary Elton, Thomas Kendall married, second, 6, 11mo., 1690, Ann Jennings, possibly widow of Peter Jennings, of Burlington Co., who had recently died. Thomas Kendall died 1709, leaving a will. Ann Kendall probably had no issue by her husband John Stockton. His will, dated Aug. 31, 1745, proved Apr. 4, 1747, gave his daughters-in-law, (i.e., stepdaughters), Sarah Woolston and Anna Lippincott each £2, and to the three children of his other stepdaughter, Hannah Butterworth, viz.: David, Joseph and Benjamin, Jr., £4, when 21. He further mentioned his sons, Daniel and David, whom he appointed executors, and his daughters Rebecca Lippincott, Rachel Briggs and Mary Wetherell. The son, David Stockton, died, Nov. 14, 1763, aged 55.0.26, hence born 1708 and a son of John Stockton by his wife Mary Leeds. (Baptist Meeting Yard, Pemberton, Burlington Co., N. J.).

p. 154. John Ogborne, 2, resided at Springfield Township, Burlington Co., N. J. In addition to Sarah and Anna he had likewise a daughter Ann. The following deed is substantial of her existence: Jonathan Wright, of Burlington City, conveys to John Mathis Apr. 23, 1741. In the deed it is set forth that "Whereas John Ogbourne, late of said County deceased was lawfully seized in four hundred acres of land lying at a place called little Egg harbour and County aforesaid and the said John Ogbourne being seized as aforesaid died and the same descended to his three daughters Sarah, Ann and Anna as coheirs of him the said John Ogbourne and the said three daughters were married to the following persons vizt. Sarah was married to Michael Woolston, Ann was married to Benjamin Butterworth and Anna was married to Job Lippincott and whereas the said Michael Woolston and Sarah his wife, Benjamin Butterworth and Ann his wife and Job Lippincott and Anna his wife by their Indenture of Bargain and Sale under their hands and seals, dated 25th day of Sept. 1731, for the consideration therein mentioned did Grant Bargain and sell the aforesaid four hundred acres of land unto George Douglas of Chesterfield and county aforesaid," etc., etc. (Book G. of Deeds, p. 358, Trenton.)

It is thus absolutely established that John Ogborne, 2, had two daughters of like name, Ann and Anna, which in turn raises the query whether he may not have had two wives, giving
him an Ann by one wife and an Anna by the other wife. Or is it that she may have been originally called Hannah and time and usage changed it to Anna. In the Mott family this extraordinary duplication of names likewise occurs for Adam Mott, the first, alludes in his will to my oldest son Adam and my youngest son Adam, who were his children by different wives.

p. 154. Sarah Ogborne, 5, daughter of John Ogborne, 2, was born about 1699; died, Dec. 24, 1771, aged 72 years; buried in St. Andrew's Yard, Mount Holly; married, first, about 1720, Jacob Carman, of Springfield township, Burlington Co., who died intestate prior to Dec. 14, 1724, when his estate was inventoried at about £90. Administration granted, Jan. 29, 1725, to his widow; had an only son John Carman, who was sole executor of the will of his mother Sarah Woolston, dated Oct. 8, 1771, proved Jan. 6, 1772, and was mentioned in the will of his stepfather Michael Woolston. John Carman married Ann, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Fisher) Stockton. Sarah Ogborne married, second, about 1725, Michael, son of John and Lettice (Newbold) Woolston, who was born about 1698, and who died, in Northampton township, Burlington Co., Feb. 27, 1753, aged 55. In his will, Feb. 23, 1751; proved Mch. 5, 1753, he named his children, relatives, wife Sarah and stepson John Carman. Her will, (Sarah Woolston), Oct. 8, 1771; proved Jan. 6, 1772, named her two daughters Lettice Hinchman [wife of Isaac Hinchman] and Ann Briggs; her granddaughters Sarah Briggs, Sarah Hinchman and Sarah King, and her great-granddaughter Susanna King. The inventory of her estate amounted to £285,10,5. In addition to the children above mentioned the grave stones in St. Andrew's Yard, Mount Holly, tell of several more, who were apparently carried away in the winter and spring of 1753, by some epidemic: Job Woolston died, Jan. 27, 1753, aged 23 years, Joseph Woolston died, May 21, 1753, aged about 18 years, Joshua Woolston died, May 28, 1753, aged about 27 years, Barzillai Woolston died, Aug. 25, 1753, aged about 20 years. Also stones to her son-in-law Levi Briggs, who died, Oct. 31, 1766, aged 26.8.0, [born Jan. 20, 1739-40], and to her granddaughter Sarah, only daughter of Levi and Ann (Woolston) Briggs, who died, July 9, 1777, aged 17, 4, 27.

p. 154. William Ogborne, 3, must have had a son William, if the New Jersey Archives, (Vol. 23, p. 344), correctly state that Mary Ogborne had guardianship given to her brother William Ogborne Dec. 18, 1721. That such a son existed is not impossible, as John Ogborne, 1, in his will makes no allusion to any grandson John, son of his son William Ogborne, though we know that such a son existed, so there is no greater call for John Ogborne, 1, declaring the existence of this supposed grandson William Ogborne, of the third generation. But it is passing strange that William Ogborne, 3, the father, should he have had a son William, should not have made provision for him in his will, 1708-9, when the said child was less than ten years of age, especially when he provided for his other minor son John. If error be eliminated, it creates the supposition that William Ogborne, 3, had a wife prior to Mary Cole, whom he married in 1698.


p. 155. Mary Ogborne, 8, married, Joseph, son of William and Hannah (Scattergood) Pancoast.

p. 155. Hannah Ogborne, 9, died January 1736-7, married, in 1722, Jonathan, son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Shaw) Sleeper. Hannah Sleeper was a cousin of Gov. Belcher, of New York. Jonathan Sleeper came from New Hampshire and became an early settler in Mount Holly, Northampton township, Burlington Co., N. J. "In company with eight others he built the first
saw mill and grist mill and built and lived in the house since known as Lion's house." Administration upon his estate was granted to his wife, May 10, 1736. His wife, Hannah, died shortly after, for January, 1736-7, her will was proved, and Thomas Shinn was appointed administrator in her place upon the estate of her late husband, Jonathan Sleeper, and also guardian of their son John Sleeper.

Jonathan and Hannah (Ogborne) Sleeper had issue: John, Leah, Mary and a posthumous son Jonathan Sleeper. Of these children Mary Sleeper died, unmarried, leaving a will, Oct. 13, 1752, of Burlington Co., N. J., in which she devised her estate to her brothers, Jonathan and John Sleeper, and to her sister since Leah Atkinson. Concerning the son John Sleeper, it is known that he was born 10 mo., 14, 1731, and from the same source, (Burlington Monthly Meeting), that he was living at Bridgetown, Northampton township, Burlington Co., carpenter, when he married, 9 mo., 26, 1754, at Chester Meeting House, Hannah, daughter of Nehemiah and Ann Haines, of Chester township, in said county. They had seven sons and five daughters, whose births are recorded in the Friends' Records. He removed, in 1768 or 1770, to Otsego Co., N. Y., with several of his children. Concerning Leah Sleeper, the daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Ogborne) Sleeper, it is known that she married, first, A. M. Atkinson, by whom she had one son, and that upon the death of her husband, Mr. Atkinson, she married, second, Samuel Atkinson, of Mount Holly, by whom she had two boys and three girls. Of Jonathan Sleeper, the son of Jonathan and Hannah (Ogborne) Sleeper, it is known that he married Sybilla, daughter of Joseph Lippincott, of near Mount Holly, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. For further information concerning the Sleeper family, see Hoyt's First Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass.; History of Hampton, N. H.; Manuscript "History of our family by Benjamin Sleeper, only son of John and Mary Sleeper, as given by my father and others," which, in 1898, was in the possession of his granddaughter Anna M. Sleeper, in Lamberton, Burlington Co., N. J.

p. 155. Anna Ogborne, 6, daughter of John Ogborne, 2, married Job, son of Samuel and Ann (Hulitt) Lippincott. In her marriage license she is called Anna. Job Lippincott was of Springfield, in his will, written 1759, which mentioned his son Job, and his daughters Ann, wife of Revel Elton, and Sarah Lippincott. Likewise his brother Samuel Lippincott. His daughter later married her first cousin, Joseph, son of Benjamin and Hannah (Ogborne) Butterworth. "3 mo. 7, 1763, Joseph Butterworth made acknowledgement for marriage out to his first cousin." (Friends' Meeting Records of Burlington and Mount Holly, contained in one volume in Penn. Hist. Soc.)

Further light upon Anna Lippincott's descendants may be found in Mount Holly Transfers, Book C., p. 386, which contains an indenture, 11 May, 1793, which recites: that Anna Lippincott became "seized of a certain messuage, tenement and lot of land with the appurtenances situate in the town of Mount Holly" through purchase from Hugh Hollishead, Jr., and Mary his wife, who took title from Samuel Stockton, who took title from William Stockton, his brother, who became seized of it through his sister Sarah, who died under lawful age, who received the same from her grandfather Benjamin Brain, who bought the same from Josiah White, who bought from Samuel Gaskill, who bought from his father Edward Gaskill, who with Josiah Southwick purchased the same from Samuel Jennings. That the said Anna Lippincott, by her will, devised the use of the same for life to her daughter Sarah, wife of Joseph Butterworth, with remainder to Mary, wife of John Black, surveyor, of Mansfield, Elizabeth, Anna and Patience Lippincott, of Springfield, daughters of her son Job Lippincott, dec'd; to Anna, wife of John Mullen, carpenter, of Northampton, Mary, wife of Josiah Dungan, of Philadelphia, Sarah, Lettice and Elizabeth Butterworth, of Mt. Holly, daughters of Joseph and Sarah Butterworth; to Anna, wife of William Rogers, Jr., and daughter of Revell Elton, dec'd. This lot of land was
conveyed by the executors of Anna Lippincott, joined by the above interested parties to John Butterworth, farmer, of Northampton, and John Ross, Practitioner in Physic and surveyor.

Ann Ogborne, was a daughter of John Ogborne, 2, as established by the preceding evidence. While in the will of her stepfather, John Stockton, she is called Hannah, in her grandfather's will she is called Ann, and in her marriage license to Benjamin Butterworth, Sept. 11, 1729, Ann, and in the deed of 1741, Ann, so that we can safely eliminate Hannah and call her Ann. She became the first wife of Benjamin Butterworth, 1729, who, following her decease, married, second, Nov. 18, 1735, Ann McCarty, probably daughter of Dennis McCarty, who died, intestate, in Burlington Co., 1736. Benjamin Butterworth was a weaver by trade and farmer as well. He was living as late as Aug. 12, 1742, upon what was apparently the property of Jonathan Wright, whose executors at this date advertised the sale of the same in the Penn. Gazette. It comprised 250 acres of land lying within three miles of the City of Burlington, with a good log house, a small barn, an orchard, etc. It is from Ann Ogborne and Benjamin Butterworth that practically all of the name now living in Burlington Co. are descended. They had issue: (1) David, who probably died young, (2) Joseph, and (3) Benjamin. Of these children (2) Joseph was a tanner by trade and in the latter part of his life a brewer in Mount Holly. He married twice, first, about 1759, his first cousin Sarah, daughter of Job and Anna (Ogborne) Lippincott by whom he had all his issue; second, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis and Zilpha Venicomb, and widow of Isaac Lippincott. They, Joseph Butterworth and his wife Anna Ogborne, had issue: (a) John Butterworth, born about 1760, died, Jan. 23, 1839, married, first, Rachel, daughter of Joseph and Charity Eayre; second, June 26, 1790, Rachel Corlies, widow of Caleb Ridgway, she being born Oct. 31, 1770, and died Mch. 24, 1847; (b) Joseph Butterworth, Jr., married Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Miranna (Ridgway) Moore; (c) Ann Butterworth married John Mullin; (d) Mary Butterworth, born Nov. 14, 1770, died June 22, 1818, married, first, about 1793, Josiah Dungan,* born Mch. 20, 1771, died Aug. 20, 1811; second, about 1814, Major John Curtis, of Mansfield, Burlington Co.; (e) Samuel Butterworth died 1812, married Anna, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Coates) Ridgway, born Dec. 24, 1775; (f) Sarah Butterworth; (g) Lettice Butterworth; (h) Elizabeth Butterworth married Francis Prickett.

Benjamin Butterworth, (3), son of Benjamin Butterworth and Ann Ogborne, married, by license, July 26, 1757, Sarah Likens. I have no further information concerning him. All three of Ann Ogborne Butterworth's children, David, Joseph and Benjamin, were mentioned in the will of their step-grandfather, John Stockton.

p. 156. 3. Mary Ogborne, married, 9 mo., 1707, John Engle, who died 1722; then married, 5 mo., 1727, Jonas Cattell; then married, 8, 9 mo., 1732, Thomas French. Robert Engle, her son, married, 5, 17, 1728, Rachel Venicomb; Jane Engle married, 8 mo., 1729, John Turner.


* Josiah Dungan was born, in Oxford Township, Philadelphia Co., Pa., Mch. 20, 1771; died Aug. 20, 1811. He was the son of Capt. Benjamin Dungan (Revolutionary War) by his wife, Esther Cottman, born in Somerset Co., Maryland, who, dying when her son Josiah was still young, her husband, Capt. Benjamin Dungan, married again in 1779. Capt. Benjamin Dungan was a deacon of the Pennypack Baptist Meeting, in Lower Dublin Township, Philadelphia Co., for thirty-four years, and was a descendant in the fourth generation of the Rev. Thomas Dungan, who came from Rhode Island, in 1683, and settled at Cold Spring, Bucks Co., Pa., where he established the first Baptist church in Pennsylvania. Josiah Dungan, by his wife, Mary Butterworth, had seven children, four of whom married.

Concerning the children of Joseph Hampton and Mary Canby: Sarah Hampton, born, 9, 30, 1723, married, 9, 19, 1744, Isaac Wilson; John Hampton, born, 1, 12, 1724-5, died 9, 10, 1775; Benjamin Hampton, born 7, 15, 1728, married, 9, 28, 1750, Ann Wildman; Jane Hampton, born 1, 26, 1731, died 1, 31, 1809; Joseph Hampton, born 1, 29, 1735-6; David Hampton, born 8, 22, 1737, died, 1, 3, 1757; Mary Hampton, born 2, 12, 1739, died 11, 13, 1804, married James Stokes.

Jane Curtis married, third, 4 mo., 12, 1706, Nathaniel Fitz-Randolph.


p. 168. Joel E. Ogborne. Mrs. J. E. Ogborne, of New Sharon, Iowa, in 1900, wrote that an obituary of Edwin Ogborne, her husband's brother, appeared in an old newspaper and stated that he was born at Egg Harbor, N. J., and that he was seven years old when his father went West.

Students of the Ogborne family are Howard Deacon, Esq., of Philadelphia, Pa., Mr. H. Clifford Campion, Jr., of Media, Delaware Co., Pa., and the Rev. E. Boudinot Stockton, of 161 South Arlington Ave., East Orange, N. J.

p. 171. Erase Issue by second wife. So far as I know all Thomas Potter's children were by his first wife.

Mercy Potter, 3, died prior to Aug. 12, 1730, when John Woolley, her husband, married Rachel Clark.

p. 175. William Bickley. Add the following notes to those that appear on pages 170 and 175: Despite the statements of a writer of relatively recent date* which besmirch the character of William Bickley, there remains convincing evidence that he was an upright Quaker much esteemed by his neighbors and fellow merchants of New York. He was frequently a witness to wills, an executor, an administrator, and a scholarly man with some legal attainments, for he declared to the Court that it was he who drew, in 1690, the will of Col. Lewis Morris. Charles Lambert, a New York shop keeper, or merchant, died on the Barquentine, St. Mary, on a journey from Jamaica to New York and made a nuncupative will, Nov. 8, 1691, which gave part of his estate to his mother and sister residing in the City of Exeter, and the remainder to his loving uncle William Bickley, in consideration of many kindnesses, excepting his trunk of books, which he willed to Lewis Morris. His will was then proved and letters of administration were issued, June 7, 1691 [1692], to William Bickley. Herein may lie some evidence of the English origin of Bickley. Between Bickley and Col. Lewis Morris there existed a strong bond of attachment. The latter in his will, Feb. 7, 1692, gave him a negro, half his interest in the ship Friends Adventure, and made him one of his executors. He was apparently Morris' neighbor in Westchester, yet he at some time probably resided in New York City. He made his will, 3, 5 mo., 1707. An abstract of it is given on page 175 of this volume from which was omitted the following items: should his grandson William Cook fail to serve out his indentured time he only receives 2 pieces of 8; to his daughters-in-law one Arabian piece of gold of 12 shillings value; to Thomas Ives and his wife Susannah £5 to purchase a small piece of plate in consideration of their kindness to me and mine; to Dr. John Redman, Hugh Cowperthwaite

and Samuel Bowne, of Flushing, each £10, and to George Curtis, John Lippincott, Sr., and William Worth, of Shrewsbury, N. J., each £5. Appoints his son Abraham his executor. He had a wife Susannah, living in 1698, but who predeceased him.

The allusion to William Bickley's daughters-in-law [step-daughters?] justly raises the presumption that he may have had a second wife, a widow with daughters, but she must have predeceased him for he makes no provision for any wife. His own children Sarah, Elizabeth and Abraham married and had issue, in all a goodly number, and to these he willed each 12 shillings. Sarah, his daughter, married, first, Mr. Lawrence, second, Thomas Potter (see Potter Family) and, third, Henry Graves. Mr. Lawrence I have not been able to identify. Thomas Potter was about 65 years old when he married, in 1695, Sarah Bickley Lawrence, and it is noteworthy that their marriage certificate had none of his children among the witnesses. Her kindred on the other hand were present. Potter's previous wife, Ann, did not die till 1694, which is good reason to believe that she was the mother of all of his issue. If this is correct deduction her four children were most likely Lawrences, perhaps Graves. They were hardly likely to have been Thomas Potter's children for he would have been between 66 and 72 years of age at the time of their birth and they would have been minors at the date of his death, in 1702, and no provision was made for any minor child in his will.

Sarah Bickley outlived her third husband, for, Aug. 23, 1720, for £50, Sarah Graves, of Shrewsbury, widow of Henry Graves, sold land on Rumson Neck to Timothy Halstead, late of Orange Co., N. Y., that had been conveyed to her by her father, William Bickley, dec'd, by deed Mch. 10, 1704. By her own deed of Dec. 19, 1709, as Sarah, widow of Thomas Potter, she conveyed to Thomas White, single man, land at Rumson "where she now lives" likewise derived from her father, probably part of a joint tract.

Concerning William Bickley's daughter, Elizabeth, not much is known, but she was married to Thomas, son of Thomas Cook, prior to 29, 1 mo., 1695, when they, Thomas and Elizabeth Cook, were present as witnesses at the marriage of her sister Sarah Bickley Lawrence to Thomas Potter. Thomas Cook died leaving a will dated 1698 and proved 1699, wherein he mentioned his eldest son William Cook, his son Thomas Cook and his daughter Elizabeth Cook, a minor, and his wife Elizabeth, whom he made executrix. She apparently married after his decease Nicholas Brown, for her father, in his will, 1707, calls her Elizabeth Brown, and gives 12 shillings to his son-in-law Nicholas Brown and £20 conditionally to his grandson William Cook. She was ignored in the will of her brother Abraham Bickley, 1725, but her three children, William and Thomas Cook and Elizabeth, their sister, and Matthew Birchfield, (probably her husband), whom he calls kinsman, received legacies, hence she was probably dead.

The difficulty which now presents itself is to determine which Nicholas Brown married Elizabeth Bickley. It would appear that he was Nicholas, son of Abraham, son of Nicholas Brown, who, died 1723-4, leaving a will wherein he named his wife Elizabeth, but unfortunately she is known to have been Elizabeth, daughter of Abiah Edwards, which is confirmed by the fact that the rare name of Abiah occurs among the children of Preserve Brown and that there is a Neomy Brown, of Burlington Co., who had a license to marry James Killgore, Dec. 14, 1730, and this name, Naomi, is likewise an Edwards family name. In possible explanation of this situation it may be possible that Nicholas Brown had two wives by the name of Elizabeth, one Elizabeth Edwards and the other Elizabeth Bickley Cook.

Concerning Abraham, the son of William Bickley, some information may be extracted from his will, written Oct. 13, 1725, proved Mch. 28, 1726. In his father's will, 1707, he is alluded to as of Philadelphia, but in his own will he calls himself, merchant, of Burlington, and alludes to his "present wife Dorothy." and the following children: William, Elizabeth, Polgreen, Samuel, Hannah, Susannah, Abraham, Mary; his sister, Sarah Graves, and her four children, kinsman, William Cook, his brother, Thomas Cook, and sister, Elizabeth, and Mathew Birch-
field (who was probably Elizabeth's husband); his brother-in-law, William Hudson. Who the last wife, Dorothy, was I do not know, but his first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gardner, and brother to John and Thomas Gardner, to whom he was married, prior to 1696, for in that year and again in 1698, William Bickley and Susannah, is wife, joined by Abraham Bickley and Elizabeth, his wife, made conveyances. (N. J. Archives, Vol. xxi, pp. 294, 537.)

The record of the births of some of Abraham and Elizabeth Bickley's children is to be found in the Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting Records, and no doubt the record of the others is spread upon the books of the Friends in other localities. This record gives likewise the date of death of his wife Elizabeth Gardner, 3 mo., 15, 1714, apparently six days after the birth of her son Benjamin with which event it was doubtless associated: Susanna, born 3, 11, 1702, buried, 7, 16, 1702; Samuel, born 4, 2, 1703, (an executor in his father's will and who advertised for claims against his father's estate May 5, 1726); Hannah, born, 9, 9, 1704; Susanna, born 1, 19, 1705-6, (married, 5, 25, 1728, Hodge, son of Henry Knight, Arch St. Meeting, Phila.); Abraham, born 2, 24, 1707; Mary, born 1, 21, 1708-9, died 4, 8, 1708; Mary, born 8, 5, 1710; Isaac, born 6, 6, 1712; Benjamin, born 3, 9, 1714. Ye mother died ye 15th.

p. 211. Mary Saltar, 4, married Thomas Leaming.
Sarah Saltar, 5, married Isaiah and not Thomas Leaming, so Mrs. Scollay wrote, but gave no authority for either this or the preceding statement.

p. 212. Thomas Britton, born 1739, married, first, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Harvey, born 1745; second, prior to 1798, Sarah, widow of Thomas Saltar, uncle to Thomas Briton. (Orphan's Court Record Book 17, pp. 427-430. From Mrs. Scollay).

p. 247. The fifth line from the top should read:—This issue was, and not These children were as follows:

p. 251. Nos. 104 and 105 are children of James Seabrook, 54. Likewise the reference which follows them belongs to No. 54.

p. 252. Mary Seabrook, 63, not Maria, married Joseph Johnson Jan. 4, 1822.

Anna Seabrook, 67, married William Hoff Nov. 15, 1821.


p. 254. 4th line, 7th word should read: Port Monmouth.

Ann Seabrook, 130, married Samuel Walling Dec. 1, 1833.
Mary Seabrook, 131, married Thomas S. Clark Nov. 29, 1835.
Elias Seabrook, 132, married Sarah Walling June 25, 1842.

p. 259. 13th line, 5th word from end of line should read: Robert Darkins.

p. 293. Sarah, wife of Jacob Spicer, 6, died, July 25, 1742, aged 65. (From the oldest monument in Cold Spring Cemetery.)

Col. Jacob Spicer died, Apr. 17, 1741, aged 73, 2, 27. He removed from Long Island to Cape May in 1691; member of Legislature 1700-1723; Surrogate 1723-1741; for many years a Justice.

Jacob Spicer, Esq., left a will, Oct. 9, 1765, which disposed of a large estate and mentioned therein his children and a wife Deborah. Judith Spicer, who lies next to him and died, Sept. 7,
1747, in her 33rd year, was a daughter of Humphrey Hughes, while Deborah, his wife, who out-lived him, and whom he married, in 1751, was a Hand and the widow of Christopher Leaming.

The tombstones of Col. Jacob Spicer and his son Jacob Spicer, Esq., and his wife Judith stood in the grove North of Vincent Miller's house at Cape May.

Jacob Spicer, Esq., was as eminent as his father. With Aaron Leaming he revised the State Laws, which became known as Leaming and Spicer's Collection. He was member of the Legislature from 1744 to 1765. In 1756, he purchased for himself from Dr. Johnson, agent, the interest of the West Jersey Society, in Cape May, known as the Vacant Right, for the small sum of £300, for which he was severely attacked and criticised. He was a very successful, energetic, business man carrying on large enterprises. He had issue: (a) Sarah Spicer, who married Christopher Leaming and had eight children; (b) Sylvia Spicer, married, first, Rev. Samuel Jones, second, Rev. Mr. Harris; (c) Judith Spicer married Elijah, son of Elijah Hughes, 2nd.;* (d) Jacob Spicer, 3rd, became a prominent merchant in Philadelphia, but failed. He died, Dec. 5, 1806, and left, it is said, no male issue. "I am told that a person named Walter Spicer was a highly educated man, married Rachel Goff, of West Creek, and was a successful school teacher in Cape May Co.; that they had no children and that he was the last male of the name of Spicer. They lived at Tuckahoe, N. J., where they died and were buried at West Creek, Cape May Co." (Communication from the Rev. Daniel L. Hughes, Cape May City, N. J., August, 1896, to Dr. John E. Stillwell.)

Walter Spicer departed this life, Dec. 12, 1874, aged 87, 10 o. Rachel Spicer departed this life, Aug. 13, 1876, aged 79, 11, 17.

p. 322. Seymour Stout, 8. There was a George Seemur witness, Apr. 10, 1731, to the will of William Layton, of Freehold, N. J.

p. 328. Alice Stout, 6. Letters of administration upon the estate of Robert Skelton, of New York, lately deceased, were granted to his widow Alice Jones Apr. 13, 1704.

May 12, 1704. An inventory of the estate of Robert Skelton, late of New York, was taken by Jeremiah Tothill and William Anderson. Value not given.

Robert Skelton was a witness to the will of Peter Jacob Marius, merchant, of New York City, July 7, 1701; also to will of Allard Anthony, of the same place, Dec. 12, 1685, and an appraiser on the inventory of the goods of Nathaniel Thompson Borrow, of New York City, Sept. 1, 1688.

p. 329. Skelton Johnson, 30. The fourth volume of Burke's or Stith's History of Virginia was edited by one, Skelton Johnson.

p. 345. 6th line from bottom of page, should read:—"or that if worth."

---

* Elijah Hughes, 3rd., was Clerk of Cape May Co., 1762-1768; Surrogate, 1768-1787; Member State Legislative Council, 1781-1782, and again 1785-1786. They had issue: (a) Spicer Hughes, of Cold Spring, unmarried; (b) Nancy Hughes; (c) Sarah Hughes, who married Mr. Mulford, no issue. Nancy Hughes (b) married John Bennett and had George, who married Prescilla Eldridge, John, unmarried and Elijah Hughes Bennett, who married Mary Hand and had John Spicer Bennett.
INDEX

A

ABBOTT, Lucy, w., 109
Samuel, md., 109
ABEL, Eleanor Hines, granddau., 98; res., 98; her Bible, 98
ABERDEEN, William, Earl of, fa., 43
ACKER, Sarah, md., 352; mo., 352*
ADAMS, Charles Francis, bro., 274
Elizabeth Seabrook, w., 274; res., 274
Hannah, dau., 150; leg., 150
Henry, md., 274; bro., 274; res., 274
John, res., 20; detr., 20; leg., 20
Josephine, md., 255; mo., 255*
AFFERE (see ALFERE, ALFRE), Thomas, bondsm., 173
AGNEW, Abigail Stout, w., 367
John, md., 367; m. l., 367
AKINS, Lydia, dau., 361; leg., 361
ALBANY, State Library, manuscripts, 85
ALDRIX, Ephraim, mark, 221; wit., 221
Peter, d., 22
ALEXANDER, Capt., husb., 68; of Navy, 98
Mr., md., 258
Elinor, wid., 98; md., 98
James (Jas.), endorsed by, 187; survey genl., 78, 224; sig., 224; as Hon., Esq., ment., 44; res., 44
Mary, w., 233
ALFERE (see AFFERE, ALFRE), Thomas, bondsm., 173
ALFRE (see AFFERE, ALFRE), Thomas, bondsm., 173
ALFRE (see AFFERE, ALFRE), Mr., land of, 173; mast., 173
Thomas, bondsm., 173
ALLAWAY'S CREEK, alias Monmouth River, 18
ALEX (ALLIN, ALINE,† ALYN, ‡ see ALLIEN), Ann, md., 363; res., 363
Charles G., s., 4
Charlotte, md., 141; b., 141; d., 141; age, 141
David, bill pd., 230; proxy, 230
Deborah, w., 51; mo., 51; grandmo., 51*

ALLEX, Continued
Delilah, md., 364; res., 364
Elisha, wit., 170
Elizabeth, md., 50, 92; b., 90; d., 50, 92; mo., 50, 92**, 93**; dau., 92*; leg., 92; exrx., 92
Enos, bro., 135; s., 135; grands., 135
Ethan, bro., 127
Hannah, md., 127; sis., 127; d., 127; age, 127; mo., 127; bur., 127
Henry, his wid., 92; fa., 92; grandfa., 92**, 93**
James P., md., 4; fa., 4*
Jedediah, just., 26; seizure of, 26; prison, 26
John, prchs., 84†
John, Jr., husb., 81†
Jonathan, wit., 319
Lewis, md., 137
Lydia Mount, w., 137
Margaret, md., 135; sis., 135; dau., 135; b., 135; d., 135; granddau., 135; age, 135
Martha, w., 81; leg., 81†
Mary, w., 135; mo., 135; dau., 135; leg., 135; will, 92; res., 92; grandmo., 92*, 93**
Nathan, md., 183; res., 183
Capt. Robert, s., 4
Sarah, w., 183
Theodosia, w., 119; mo., 119; md., 119; b., 142; d., 142; age, 142
Thomas, fa., 135*; husb., 135
Rebecca, md., 142
ALLENTOWN, bur., 316*; Mount of, 143; Presbyterian Cemetery, bur., 144*; do., Churchyard, bur., 137*, 315, 316; Yellow Meeting House, bur., 137
ALLEX (see ALLEX), Miss, dau., 204; md., 204
Laurent, md., 204; fa., 204
Lavinia Louise, w., 204; mo., 204
ALLISON, Burges, md., 333, 337; fa., 333
Rhoda Stount, w., 333, 337; mo., 333

ALMY, Audrey, w., 35; mo., 35; res., 35; grandmo., 35
Catharine, w., 25; mo., 25; grandmo., 25*
Christopher, res., 38; his land, 38
Elizabeth, dau., 35; mo., 35*; md., 35
William, fa., 35; husb., 35; grandfa., 35*; res., 35
ALSOOP, Richard, md., 92
Sarah, w., 92
AMBOY (see PERTH AMBOY). Sec. of letter to, 125; sloop cleared for, 88
AMELIA SPRINGS, Battle of, 109
AMESFORT, ment., 200
ANDERSON (ANDERION), Mr., candidacy, 103; md., 129
Andrew, md., 333
Anne Stout (Nancy Stout), w., 333, 365
Elizabeth, md., 327; dau., 327; m. l., 327; mo., 327*
Jane, w., 137; admr., 137*
Jeremiah, md., 363
John, wit., 116; judge, 116; as Esq., ackn. before, 185
Joshua, oath before, 360*
Lewis, md., 137; his est., 137
Mary E., md., 277
Sarah Mount, w., 120
William, fa., 327; grandfa., 327*; took invt., 383
ANDREW, Mr., md., 277
Mary Seabrook, w., 277
ANDREWS, Elizabeth (Betsyf), sis., 168; md., 168; dau., 168
Esther, md., 168*; dau., 168; b., 168; mo., 168*; grandmo., 168*; sis., 168; d., 168
Isaac, fa., 168*; husb., 168*; grandfa., 168**
Mary, md., 323; d., 323
Rebecca, w., 168*; mo., 168*; grandmo., 168**

One * denotes more than one reference on a page.
Two ** denote more than two references on a page.
One or two † denote varied spellings of Christian and surnames.
Names of Cities, Counties, Countries, States, etc., have been purposely omitted.

385
DURIE, Abraham, s. 110; b., 110; grands., 110
Lucy Stout, w., 345†
Mary Mott, dau., 110; b., 110; mo., 110; res., 110
Theodore, md., 345†
DUTCH, accession of, 16; age to take up arms, 292; attack Indians, 300; capture by, 15; re term of content, 20; demands of, 16; re disputes, 222; employ sol., 299; explore for set., 309; farmers plundered, 300; Gov., agrmt. signed, 71; re change of do., 24; invaders, 21; maladministration, 300; manuscripts, ment., 289; overthrow of, 73; ransom set., 209; riots, disputes, etc., 20; set., ment., 289; ship, wrecked, 206, 207, 372; term of content, 20; subjugate Province, 21; on Manhattan Island, 209; at Middletown, 302, 372; re Monmouth Pat., 223, 302; at New Amsterdam, 299; in New York, 206; of do., ransomed by, 373; Church, lib., 73, 74, 81; do., rec., 72, 710, 259
DUTCH, EATON, East Eaton Town, 349; grandson, 349; Mr., md., 382
ACHSB, Alexander, 135
Ann Mount (Nancy Mount), w., 141†
Elizabeth Ann, md., 207; dau., 207; mo., 207
Elizabeth, dau., 123; leg., 123
Edward, md., 123, 139; mo., 139*; leg., 139
George, md., 123, 135, 139; remov., 135; s., 139; leg., 139; will, 139; fa., 139**
James, s., 139; age, 139; leg., 139
John, b., 139; leg., 139
John J., md., 135; do., 135
John L., husb., 140; fa., 140
John R., md., 167
Joseph J. (Jos. J.), fa., 207; grandfa., 207
Martha Rebecca, dau., 140; d., 140; age, 140
Mary C., md., 135; remov., 135
Pamela (Percyf), w., 140†; d., 140†; tombs., 140†; age, 140†; mo., 140†
Pamela, w., 140
Rachel Ogborne, w., 167; living, 167; res., 167; correspondent, 167; dau., 167; her Bible, 167
Rebecca, md., 119; w., 119; md., 119; age, 119; leg., 119
Richard, s., 139; age, 139; leg., 139
Samuel, prchs., 122; res., 122; md., 134; buy., 134
Saxton, s., 139; age, 139; leg., 139
Thomas (Tomas), admr., 139†
William, s., 139; age, 139; leg., 139
EMERY, Mary Saltzer, w., 215; d., 215; age, 215; grandmo., 215
Titus Saltzer, grands., 215; res., 215
William, md., 215; res., 215; grandfa., 215
EMLEN, Deborah, dau., 99; d., 99; unmd., 99
Elizabeth, dau., 99; mo., 99; grandmo., 99
Samuel, md., 99; fa., 99*; grandfa., 99
Sarah Mott, w., 99; mo., 99*; grandmo., 99
EMLEY (EMBLY†), see IMLAY, Mr., md., 125; fa., 125†
Ann, md., 235; dau., 235; g. grandmo., 235
Ann E., md., 143†; d., 143†; age, 143†
Ann Mount (Nancy Mount), w., 134†
Elizabeth, w., 125; d., 125; mo., 125†
John, admr., 140; friend, 184; ext., 184; fa., 235; husb., 235
Joseph, s., 125; md., 137
Sarah, w., 215; mo., 215
INDEX

L

LABAW, David, md., 331; fa., 331
Deliverance, w., 354; mo., 354
Elizabeth, md., 357; dau., 351; mo.,
351; grandda., 351
Francis, md., 348; fa., 348, 351;
grandda., 351
Mary, md., 340; d., 340; age, 340
S. Grace, md., 317
George, convey., 321

LAING, John, srs., 158; friend, 158; ovrs., 158
William, wit., 158

LAIR, Marie, w., 254; d., 254; mo., 254

LAIRD, Dr., d., 7
Dr. Robert, md., 7; d., 7; age, 7
Eliza Osborn, w., 7; d., 7; age, 7

LAKE, est. ment., 382
Mr., md., 328
Ann, dau., 291; w., 291; leg., 291
Ann Spicer, w., 292
John, husb., 291; md., 292; prchs.,
302
Patience, mo., 189; decl., 189; w.,
291

LAMAR, Justice, decl., 235; fa., 235
Miss, dau., 235; md., 235
John, fa., 235; farm., 240; md.,
240; 285; dau., 235; husb., 235,
260; grandda., 250; 254; res.,
254; home, 254; leg., 360
Merriam (Meriam), dau., 241, 250;
md., 241, 250; cous., 241, 250;
sis., 241; b., 240; d., 250; mo.,
304*; miniature, 251
Mrs. Sarah, md., 255; living, 255;
m., 305**; grandmo., 255
Sarah Stout, w., 360; dau., 360; leg.,
360

LAMBERT, Port of Coll., col. 100
LAMBERTVILLE, bur., 132*; Presbyterian
Church, elder of, 250

LAMBERT, Benjamin (Benj.), w., 262; nick,
262

LAMERY (see LANERY), Susannah,
m., 69

LANE, Continued
Henry, fa., 355; grandfa., 357
Mary J., w., 344
LANEY (see LAMERY), Susannah,
m., 69
LANGDON, in Rev. War. 216
Col. John, his Co., Light Horse, 216
LANGORD, Isabella, w., 112
John, md., 112
LANLEY, Ann, md., 256; res., 256
LANNING-Bryant-Stout, item, 349; ref.,
349
Ann, w., 349*; ment., 349

LARDANT, James, tomsbs., 265; donor,
265

LARDNER, Alexander, s., 199
Edward, s., 199
Elizabeth, dau., 199
Henry, s., 199
James, Lawrence, s., 199
John, s., 199; md., 199; d., 199; res.,
199; fa., 199*;
Lawrence Saltar, s., 199
Lynford, guards., 193; ext., 193; s.,
199
Margaret Saltar, w., 199; d., 199;
res., 199; mo., 199*
Penn., s., 199
Richard, s., 199

LARRISON, David, md., 130
Elijah, md., 351
Elinor Stout, w., 351

LAVIN, Mary, w., 137; mo., 137

LASCALLES (LACASSE), LASS-
CASSE, LASSCELLES, in Mima-
LICIA, 47; Reg., officer in, 37;
d., ment., 44

LATOURrette, Amy, md., 201; d., s.,
201
Mary, md., 201; mo., 204*;
Paul, Sr., res., 205*; prchs., 205

LAVOVETTE, Captain, house, 17; re secreted
are, 17

LAWRENCE (LAURANCE, LAW-
RANCE), Cherry Hall Papers, 77;
disputes, 77; family, emig., 298;
d., set., 298; set., 301*
Mr., ment., 77; 381; his wid., 170;
m., 381

Catharine Morris, w., 43
Deborah, md., 98; dau., 98; mo., 98*

Ed., took invt., 112
Ellisha, gen., 183; prchs., 183; res.,
183, 189; md., 184, 188; ext.,
184, 235; bro., 184; husb., 188,
321*; grandda., 188*; convey.,
189; trust., 189; friend., 321; re-
nounces ext., 235; b., 321; d., 321;
as Col., s., 38; md., 38; res., 38;
as Mr., his reasons, 77

Elisabeth, md., 184; dau., 184*; d.,
184
Hannah, dau., 188; b., 188; md., 188;
MO., 188**; 22*; w. 224; grand-
md., 225**
John,guard., 17*; resgn. as do., 17;
fa., 38; res., 38; 104; ext., 184; bro.,
184; bdry., 193; admr., 194
Jordan, md., 88*; res., 88
Lucy, w., 188; mo., 188; grandmo.,
188*; Lucy Stout, w., 322*; res., 322; orig.,
322
Martha Morris, author, 70
INDEX

NEGOEBS, Continued

60, 244; Buckey, 20; Cate, 78; Docia, 244; Esther (Easter), 244; do., and child, 00; Esabel, 238; Francke, 18; Hannah, 3; Harriet, 308; Isaac, 00; Jack, 19, 78; Jennie (Jenny), 78, 253; July, 203; Lattero, 207; Maria, 10; Tom Martin, 240; Mr., 265, 300; Oliver, 06; Peter, 00, 283; Phillips, 00; Ratt, 263; Sambo (Little), 263; Sambo (Old), 263; Sampson, 265; Samuel, 00; Tom, 210; Toney, 20; William (Will), 263, 240; Yaaf, 19; Yeabba, 20

NELSON, ment., 254

Dr., md., 201, res., 201

Mrs., w., 200

NESBIT (NESBITS, NISBET, NISBIT), mem'b. of Scotch commun. 117

Miss, md., 117

Dorothy, wit., 117, 232; mark, 117

NESHANIC, ment., 323

NESSMITH (NAYSMITH), Thomas, leg., 158

NEW AMSTERDAM (NEW AMSTERDAM), bp., 72; Church, Dutch, ment., 74; do. bp., 73; do., Rec., 72, 74, 110; City of, 299; Convention, 74; Dutch Church, 72, 73, 74, 110; Dutch in, 206; do., ransom set, 209; do., treat kindly, 209; fort, ment., 280; do., arrival at, 209; do., reuse, 300; uprising, 301

NEWARK, Court of Sessions, Rec., 20; H.R. Soc., Inscription Book, d., 321; do., Rec., 337

NEW BRUNSWICK, Deeds, ment., 364, 365; md. rec., 364; rec., 116, 225, 365; ship belonging to, wrecked, 234; Wills, 117, 120

NEW CASTLE (NEWCASTLE), pect. for

NEW YORK CITY, Directors, Stouts in, 273-374; Dutch Church, ment., 118

NEWBERRY (see NEWBRAY), ment., 337

NEWBOLD, Lettice, w., 377; mo., 377; grandmo. 377

NEWBERRY (see NEWBRAY), William, wit., 377; mark, 174

NEWELL (NEWALL, NEWEL), Mr., md., 62, 280

Emma Jane, w., 62

Ezuba, md., 134

Rebecca (Beck), w., 280

NEWS RIVER, ment., 240, 241

NEWTON, Alice, w., 73; wit., 73

Cap't, Bridge, 73

NEWTOWN, Meeting Rec., ment., 203

NICOLL (NICHOLS, NICOLL),

Governor, issues pat., 301

Mr., guard, 167; ment., 257

Matthias (Mathias), letter of, 157; ment., 158; slg., 157; Sec'y., 222; prchs., 202; as Mr., Mayor, 247; res., 247; admr., 247

Richard, Gov., proclamation, 302

Silleck, md., 141

William, prchs., 74

NINE PARTNERS, ment., 87

NIPPER, Alexander (Elexander), bardy, 182; md. ment., 182

NIVERSON, Jacob, md., 163; fa., 163

Sarah Ogborne, w., 163; mo., 163

NIXSON, Miss, md., 353; dau., 353

Nathaniel, fa., 353

NOKES, John, shept at, 158

NORRIS, Euphemia Morris, w., 33

Sir John, do., 33

Captain, Master, 33, 33; md., 33

Sarah, w., 131; mo., 131

NORTH CHURCH, bp., 214; Rec., ment., 365

NORTI NECK, ment., 219

NORTH RIVER, ment., 201, 368

NORTHAMPTON, Monthly Meeting, Rec., 159
CONTENTS

Lincoln National Life Foundation
Collateral Lincoln Library